

a

rnia
l

6.85

Walter E. Clark



ŚAKUNTALĀ.

MONIER WILLIAMS.

London

HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE

7 PATERNOSTER ROW

॥ श्रीकालिदासविरचितमभिज्ञानशकुन्तलं नाम नाटकम् ॥

ŚAKUNTALĀ

A SANSKRIT DRAMA, IN SEVEN ACTS,

BY

KĀLIDĀSA.

THE DEVA-NĀGARĪ RECENSION OF THE TEXT,

EDITED WITH LITERAL ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF ALL THE METRICAL
PASSAGES, SCHEMES OF THE METRES, AND

NOTES, CRITICAL AND EXPLANATORY,

BY

MONIER WILLIAMS, M.A., D.C.L.,

Hon. Doctor in Law of the University of Calcutta;

Hon. Member of the Bombay Asiatic Society;

Member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, and of the Oriental Society of Germany;

Boden Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Oxford.

SECOND EDITION.

Oxford:

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS.

M.DCCC.LXXVI.

[All rights reserved.]

P R E F A C E.

THE following pages are the result of an endeavour to furnish English students of Sanskrit with a correct edition of the most celebrated drama of India's greatest dramatist. About a century has elapsed since Sir W. Jones discovered that there existed in India a number of Nāṭakas or Sanskrit dramas, many of them of great antiquity; some abounding in poetry of undoubted merit, and all of them containing valuable pictures of Hindū life and manners. Eager to apply the means thus gained of filling what was before an empty niche in the Temple of Sanskrit Literature, Sir W. Jones addressed himself at once to translate into English the Śakuntalā, which he was told was the most admired of all the extant plays.

This work is by the illustrious Kālidāsa, who is supposed by some native authorities (though on insufficient grounds) to have lived in Ujjayinī, the capital of king Vikramāditya, whose reign is the starting-point of the Hindū era called Samvat, beginning 57 years B.C. Kālidāsa is described as one of the 'nine gems' of that monarch's splendid court. It seems, however, more probable that Kālidāsa flourished in the third century of the Christian era (see p. 474 of *Indian Wisdom*, published by W. H. Allen & Co., 13, Waterloo Place, London). The Śakuntalā is acknowledged on all hands to be the masterpiece of the great Indian poet. Indeed, no composition of Kālidāsa displays more the richness and fertility of his poetical genius, the exuberance of his imagination, the warmth and play of his fancy, his profound knowledge of the human heart, his delicate appreciation of its most refined and tender emotions, his familiarity with the workings and counter-workings of its conflicting feelings,—in short, more entitles him to rank as 'the Shakespeare of India.' On the Continent such men as Goethe,

Schlegel, and Humboldt have all expressed their admiration of the Hindū poet's greatest work. Goethe's four well-known lines, written in 1792, are—

‘Willst du die Blüthe des frühen, die Früchte des späteren Jahres,
Willst du was reizt und entzückt, willst du was sättigt und nährt,
Willst du den Himmel, die Erde, mit einem Namen begreifen :
Nenn' ich Sakuntalā dich, und so ist Alles gesagt¹.’

Unfortunately the Paṇḍits omitted to inform Sir W. Jones that the multiplication of manuscripts of this play, consequent upon its popularity, had led to a perplexing result,—not, however, unexampled, as has since been proved by what has happened to the Rāmāyaṇa,—namely, that the numerous manuscripts separated themselves into two classes: the one, embracing all those in Deva-nāgarī writing, which, without being uniform, had still a community of character; the other, all those in Bengālī.

These two classes of MSS. are usually distinguished by the names ‘Deva-nāgarī recension’ and ‘Bengālī recension,’ which terms may conveniently be adopted. The Deva-nāgarī recension

¹ Thus translated by Mr. E. B. Eastwick :—

‘Wouldst thou the young year's blossoms and the fruits of its decline,
And all by which the soul is charmed, enraptured, feasted, fed,
Wouldst thou the earth, and heaven itself in one sole name combine ?
I name thee, O Śakuntalā ! and all at once is said.’

Augustus William von Schlegel, in his first Lecture on Dramatic Literature, says : ‘Among the Indians, the people from whom perhaps all the cultivation of the human race has been derived, plays were known long before they could have experienced any foreign influence. It has lately been made known in Europe that they have a rich dramatic literature, which ascends back for more than two thousand years. The only specimen of their plays (Nāṭaks) hitherto known to us is the delightful Śakuntalā, which, notwithstanding the colouring of a foreign climate, bears in its general structure a striking resemblance to our romantic drama.’

Alexander von Humboldt, in treating of Indian poetry, observes : ‘The name of Kālidāsa has been frequently and early celebrated among the western nations. This great poet flourished at the splendid court of Vikramāditya, and was, therefore, contemporary with Virgil and Horace. The English and German translations of the Śakuntalā have excited the feeling of admiration which has been so amply bestowed upon Kālidāsa. Tenderness in the expression of feelings, and richness of creative fancy, have assigned to him his lofty place among the poets of all nations.’ In another place he says : ‘Kālidāsa is a masterly describer of the influence which Nature exercises upon the minds of lovers. The scene in the forest, which he introduced in the drama of Vikrama and Urvaśī, is one of the most beautiful and poetical productions which has appeared in any time.’

is thought by most scholars to be the older and purer. Many of the readings of the Bengālī, however, have been defended by Dr. R. Pischel and others; and this recension has been followed by the Sāhitya-darpana, one MS. of which bears the date 1504 of our era. The MSS. of the Deva-nāgarī class are chiefly found in the Upper Provinces of India, where the great demand has produced copyists without scholarship, who have faithfully transcribed what they did not understand, and, therefore, could not designedly alter. On the other hand, the copyists in Bengal have been Paṇḍits whose *cacoëthes* for amplifying and interpolating has led to much repetition and amplification. Many examples might here be adduced; but I will only refer to the third Act of the Bengālī recension, where the love-scene between the King and Śakuntalā has been expanded to four or five times the length it occupies in the MSS. of the Deva-nāgarī recension. Even the names of the dramatis personæ have been altered: Dushyanta is changed into Dushmanta; Anasūyā into Anusūyā; Vātāyana into Pārvatāyana; Sānumatī into Miśrakeśī; Taralikā into Pingalikā; Dhanamitra into Dhanavṛiddhi; Mārkaṇḍeya into Sankoçana.

Unhappily it was a MS. of this recension, and not a very good specimen of its class, that Sir W. Jones used for his translation. From him, therefore, was gained, about a century ago, the earliest incorrect knowledge of this, the first Sanskrit play known to Europeans. No edition of the text appeared till about forty years afterwards, when one was produced in 1830, after immense labour, at Paris, by M. Chézy. He deserved great credit for the difficulties he surmounted; but his edition was also from a MS. of the Bengālī recension. It abounded also in typographical and other more serious errors. An edition of the Śakuntalā was subsequently printed in Calcutta, also from Bengālī MSS. and in Bengālī character, by Prema-çandra, dated Śāka 1761 (A.D. 1839). Several editions of the Bengālī recension have been printed at Calcutta in the Deva-nāgarī character; one in 1860 by Prema-çandra (under the superintendence of Professor E. B. Cowell), for European scholars; others in 1864 and 1870.

It was reserved for Dr. Boehtlingk to be the first to edit the Deva-nāgarī recension of this play at Bonn in the year 1842. No other edition of the text of this recension was published until my first edition in 1853. An edition of the same recension was published at Bombay in 1861, and one at Breslau in 1872 by

Dr. Burkhard, Professor in the University of Bonn, to which is added a glossary.

The translations which have been published since that of Sir W. Jones and the German version of his translation by Forster, in 1791, are—first, the French of M. Chézy; subsequently the German of Hirzel, Rückert, and Boehtlingk; a Danish translation by Hammerich; and more recently, another German translation in prose and verse by Meier; not to speak of Danish and Italian versions of Sir W. Jones' English; and my own English translation, the fourth edition of which was published (by W. H. Allen & Co., 13, Waterloo Place, London) in 1872.

The great Indian dramatist only wrote two other dramas. Of the *Vikramorvaśī*, the twin play of the *Śakuntalā*, two editions have appeared on the Continent; one at Bonn, by Lenz, and a more perfect one at St. Petersburg, by Bollensen: an edition of this play was also printed at the Education press in Calcutta in 1830, and one by myself in 1849, and another at Calcutta in 1869. Translations by Hoefer and Hirzel have been published in Germany, and in England by Wilson in prose and verse, and a literal translation in English prose by Professor Cowell. The third play, called *Mālavikāgnimitra*, was edited at Bonn, by Tullberg; and a more correct edition, with English notes, by Shankar P. Paṇḍit, was published at Bombay in 1869. This drama has been ably translated into German by Professor Weber.

I am bound to acknowledge that I made free use of Dr. Boehtlingk's edition of the text of the *Śakuntalā* in preparing the first edition for the press. The merit of his work can hardly be overrated; but I may, without presumption, say that I discovered many better readings, corrected a few errors, and introduced much original matter in the shape of annotations. It is no disparagement of Dr. Boehtlingk's labours to say that his edition does not adapt itself to the exigencies of an English student. The notes are in German; they are printed at the end of the volume—a practical obstacle to their utility; and they frequently contain corrections of the text. My experience has led me to prefer a system of synopsis, both in respect of the notes and metres.

In regard to the text of the present volume, if I have succeeded in producing a more correct edition of the *Deva-nāgarī* recension, than those of Dr. Boehtlingk and Dr. Burkhard, the merit is due to the more ample materials which have been placed at my com-

mand. In preparing the first edition I took care to avail myself of Dr. Boehtlingk's corrections of himself, and his after-thoughts at the end of his work, as well as of such critical remarks as coincided with my own views. Often working independently of him, I arrived at similar results, because I had access to all the materials whence his *Apparatus Criticus* was composed. Dr. Boehtlingk's edition was not prepared (as he has himself explained) from original MSS. Professors Brockhaus and Westergaard, having more or less carefully collated certain MSS. in the East India House Library and in the Bodleian at Oxford, and made partial extracts from three native Commentaries, handed over the results of their labours to him. All these MSS. and Commentaries were placed at my disposal, and most of them left in my possession until the completion of my work. Not a passage was printed without a careful collation of all of them, and the three Commentaries were consulted from beginning to end.

The MSS. which I principally used, were—

1. A MS. from the Colebrooke Collection, and therefore from the Eastern side of India, numbered 1718.
2. A MS. from the Mackenzie Collection, and therefore from Southern India, numbered 2696.
3. A MS. from the Taylor Collection, and therefore from Western India, numbered 1858, dated Śāka 1734.

All these belong to the India Office Library, and represent the three Indian Presidencies respectively.

4. A copy of a very good MS. at Bombay, presented to me by Mr. Shaw of the Bombay Civil Service.

5. An old Bengālī MS. belonging to the India Office Library, numbered 1060.

6. A very old Bengālī MS. from the Wilson Collection in the Bodleian.

I consulted other Bengālī MSS., but rarely admitted readings from them, unless supported by some one of the Deva-nāgarī. Thus the verses which I inserted at the beginning of the third Act are supported throughout by my own and the Taylor MS., and partially by that of the Mackenzie Collection.

The following are the three Indian Commentators—

1. Kāṭavema, whose commentary, from the Mackenzie Collection at the India Office, is the only one in the Nāgarī character. He was the son of Kāṭa Bhūpa, minister of Vasanta (himself the author

of a dramatic work called *Vasanta-rājiya*), king of *Kumāra-giri*, a place on the frontiers of the *Nizām's* dominions. He must have lived after the commencement of the sixteenth century, as he quotes *Halāyudha*, the author of the *Kavi-rahasya* (see *Westergaard's* preface to the *Radices Linguæ Sanskritæ*). This commentary is very corrupt, but where it is intelligible, is of great use in throwing light on the more difficult passages of this play.

2. *Śankara*, whose commentary, from the *Wilson Collection* in the *Bodleian Library*, is on the *Bengālī* recension, and written in the *Bengālī* character. In many places it agrees with the readings of the *Deva-nāgarī* recension, or at least notices them.

3. *Āndra-śekhara*, whose commentary, belonging to the *India Office*, is also on the *Bengālī* recension, and generally only repeats the words of *Śankara*. If this *Āndra-śekhara* is the same person as the father of *Viśva-nātha*,—author of the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa*,—he probably lived in the fifteenth century.

I never failed to consult the three commentaries before deciding on the reading of my text, and made their interpretations the basis of the literal translations of the metrical part of the play given in the notes.

In this second edition, I have constantly consulted *Dr. Burkhard's* text and glossary, and where better readings have been discovered, they are generally mentioned in my notes.

On comparing the present edition with the previous one, it will be observed that the red type has been dispensed with, and the *Sanskrit* interpretation of the *Prākṛit* passages has been given in small type below.

In the *Hindū* drama, as is well known, the women and inferior characters speak in *Prākṛit*—the name given to the colloquial *Sanskrit*, prevalent throughout a great part of *India* in early times. This spoken form of *Sanskrit*, which was really the precursor of the present vernacular tongues, must have varied greatly, and particular dialects must have belonged to particular districts and classes of men. There is, however, but one principal *Prākṛit*, peculiar to the plays, viz. the *Mahārāṣṭrī*, although specimens of some varieties occasionally occur, and two of them may be found in the interlude between the fifth and sixth Acts of this play (see p. 217, note 2, and see *Indian Wisdom*, p. xxix, note 2).

Other improvements and alterations will be noticed. For example, the rules of Sandhi have generally been carried out, even in the Sanskrit interpretation of the Prākṛit; the text and renderings in the notes have been carefully revised, and reference has been constantly made to Dr. Burkhard's edition; the stage-directions and names of the speakers have been printed in small type.

Mr. E. L. Hogarth, M.A., of Brasenose College, who has acted as Deputy Professor of Sanskrit at Oxford during my absence in India, has superintended the progress of this second edition of the Śakuntalā through the press, and has added a useful index.

My grateful acknowledgments are due to the Delegates of the Clarendon Press for the encouragement they are giving to the study of Sanskrit and Oriental literature generally, by undertaking the publication of standard works like the Śakuntalā.

M. W.

CAIRO, March 1876.

ABBREVIATIONS.

[The commonest abbreviations are not given.]

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Amara-k. = Amara-kosha.
 B. and R. = Boehtlingk and Roth.
 Beng. = Bengālī (MSS.) or Bengālī recension.
 Bhartṛi-h. = Bhartṛi-harī (Bohlen's ed.)
 Bhaṭṭi-k. = Bhaṭṭi-kāvya.
 C. = the commentator Candra-śekhara.
 chap. = chapter.
 cl. = class of verbs.
 Deva-n. = Deva-nāgarī (MSS.) or Deva-nāgarī recension.
 Dict. = my Sanskrit-English Dictionary.
 Draupadī-h. = Draupadī-haraṇa in Johnson's Selections from the Mahā-bhārata.
 ed. = edition.
 Gīta-g. = Gīta-govinda (Lassen's ed.)
 Gram. = my Sanskrit Grammar, 4th ed.
 Hari-v. = Hari-vaṇśa, the last Book of the Mahā-bhārata.
 Hitop. = Hitopadeśa (Johnson's 1st ed.)
 I. O. = India Office.
 K. = the commentator Kāṭavema.
 Kumāra-s. = Kumāra-sambhava.
 l. = line.
 Laghu-k. = Laghu-kaumudī.</p> | <p>Mahā-bh. Sel. = Johnson's Selections from the Mahā-bhārata.
 Mālatī-m. = Mālatī-mādhava (the Calcutta ed. 1830).
 Mālavik. = Mālavikāgnimitra (Tullberg's ed.)
 Megha-d. = Megha-dūta.
 Mṛīcch. or Mṛīcchak. = Mṛīcchakaṭika (Calcutta ed.)
 Mudrā-r. = Mudrā-rākshasa (Calcutta ed. 1831).
 Nalod. = Nalodaya.
 Pāṇ. = Pāṇini (Boehtlingk's ed.)
 Prāk. = Prākṛit.
 Raghu-v. = Raghu-vaṇśa.
 Rāmāy. = Rāmāyaṇa (Schlegel's ed.)
 Ratn. = Ratnāvalī (Calcutta ed. 1832).
 rt. = root.
 S. = the commentator Sankara.
 Sāhit.-d. = Sāhitya-darpaṇa (Calcutta ed. 1828).
 Sk. = Sanskrit.
 Vikram. = Vikramorvaśī.
 Viṣṇu-p. = Viṣṇu-purāṇa (Wilson's translation, large ed.)</p> |
|---|--|

॥ अथ अभिज्ञानशकुन्तलम् ॥

या सृष्टिः स्रष्टुराद्या वहति विधिहुतं या हविर्या च होत्री
ये द्वे कालं विधत्तः श्रुतिविषयगुणा या स्थिता व्याप्य विश्वम्।
यामाहुः सर्वभूतप्रकृतिरिति यया प्राणिनः प्राणवन्तः
प्रत्यक्षाभिः प्रपन्नस्तनुभिरवतु वस्ताभिरष्टाभिरीशः॥१॥

1 ' (That visible form, viz. water) which (was) the first creation of the Creator; (that, viz. fire) which bears the oblation offered-according-to-rule; and (that visible form, viz. the priest) which (is) the offerer-of-the-oblation; (those) two (visible forms, viz. the Sun and Moon) which regulate time; (that, viz. ether) which perpetually pervades all space, having the quality (sound) perceptible by the ear; (that, viz. the earth) which they call the originator of all created-things; (that, viz. the air) by which living beings are furnished with breath—may Īśa [the supreme Lord], endowed with [manifested in] these eight visible forms, preserve you !' The play begins and ends with a prayer to Śiva (see the last note in this play). After every relative pronoun some case of *pratyakṣhā tanuḥ* must be supplied. *Śrīṣṭīr ādyāḥ*: see Manu i. 8-10, *apa eva sasarja ādau*, '(the Creator) first created the waters.' *Vidhi-hutam* = *veda-vidhānena agnau kṣiptam*, Ā. *Hotrī* = *dikṣhita-mayī tanuḥ*, K., *yajamāna-rūpā tanuḥ*, Ā., 'the Brāhman who is qualified by initiation to offer the oblation.' *Kālam vidhattaḥ* = *samayaṁ kurutaḥ*, Ā.; = *srijataḥ*, S. Hence the Sun is called *divā-kara*, 'maker of the day,' and the Moon, *niśā-kara*, 'maker of the night.' *Śruti-vi*°: the Hindūs reckon five elements, viz. water, fire, ether, earth, and air. Ether (*ākāśa*) is held to be the vehicle of sound, or of that quality which is the object of perception to the ear (see Manu i. 75). *Vyāpya sthitā*, i. e. 'keeps pervading.' Compare

Verse 1. The metre is SRAGDHARĀ (a variety of PRAKṚITI), in which there are twenty-one syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

नान्द्यने

सूत्रधारः ॥ नेपथ्याभिमुखमवलोक्य^२ ॥

आर्ये । यदि नेपथ्यविधानमवसितम् । तर्हीतिस्तावदागम्य-
ताम् ।

vyāpya sthitaṃ rodasī in the opening of Vikramorvaśī. *Sthā* is joined with an indecl. part. to express continuity of action. *Viśvam*=*prapañcam*, 'the whole visible universe,' K. *Sarva-bhūta-prakṛtiḥ*, so reads Kāṭavema, followed by my own MS., and supported by Manu ix. 37, *Iyam bhūmir bhūtānāṃ śāsvatī yonir ūcyate*, 'this earth is called the primeval womb [*yonih*=*kāraṇam*, Kul.] of all created things.' The other MSS. have *sarva-vīja-prakṛtiḥ*. *Prakṛtiḥ*=*upādāna-kāraṇam*, K.; =*utpatti-sthānam*, Ć.; =*nidānam*, S'. *Prapañnaḥ*=*upetaḥ*, K. The Bengālī MSS. have *prasannaḥ*. The worshippers of Śiva, who were Pantheists in the sense of believing that Śiva was himself all that exists as well as the cause of all that is, held that there were eight different manifestations of their god, called Rudras (viz. Rudra, Bhava, Sarva, Īśāna, Paśu-patī, Bhīma, Ugra, Mahā-deva), and that these had their types or representatives in the eight visible forms enumerated here. So the Viṣṇu-purāṇa (Wilson, p. 58, large ed.), 'Brahmā assigned to them their respective stations: water, the sun, earth, fire, air, ether, the officiating Brāhman [*dīkshito brāhmaṇaḥ*], and the moon; these are termed their visible forms [*tana-vaḥ*].' In the opening of Mālavik. mention is made of Śiva upholding the universe by means of these forms, *aṣṭābhis tanubhir bibhrataḥ kṛtsnaṃ jagad api*. See also Kumāra-s. iv. 76. Śaṅkara, with far-fetched subtilty, points out how each of these types of Śiva is intended by the poet to correspond with circumstances in the life of Śakuntalā. Thus, *yā sṛiṣṭiḥ*, &c., is compared with the sentiment in verse 43; and *ye dve*, &c., with the two female friends.

¹ 'At the end of the Nāndī, the Sūtra-dhāra (speaks).' In the Hindū drama every piece commences with a prologue, which is preceded by the Nāndī or opening benediction, invoking the favour of some deity. It is called Nāndī because it rejoices the hearts of the gods; *nandanty asyāṃ surā yasmāt tena nāndī prakīrtitā*, S'. The Sāhitya-darpaṇa (p. 135) says, 'What is recited in praise of a deity, a Brāhman, a king, or the like, combined with a benediction, is called Nāndī.' It is said to be employed *vighnopaśāntaye*, 'for the removal of obstacles.' The Sūtra-dhāra was the principal manager who regulated the thread or rules of the drama;

नटी ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^a अज्ज । इअम्मि । आणवेदु अज्जो । को णिओओ अणु-
चिट्ठीअदुत्ति ।

^a आर्ये । इयमस्मि । आज्ञापयन्वार्यः । को नियोगोऽनुष्ठीयतामिति ।

yena nartanīya-kathā-sūtram prathamam sūcyate, S. He is otherwise, especially when not a Brāhman, called the Sthāpaka, 'he who fixes or establishes the action of the play;' *kāvya-rtha-sthāpanāt*, Ā. Sthāpakaḥ sūtradhāra-sadṛśa-guṇākāraḥ, 'the Sthāpaka has qualities and an appearance like those of the Sūtra-dhāra,' Sāhit.-d. p. 137, l. 6. Sūtra-dhāra-padena atra sthāpako 'bhīmataḥ sūtradhāra-samānākāratvāt, S. Bharata says, Sūtradhāraḥ paṭhen nāndīm madhyamam [prathamam, Ā.] svaram āśritaḥ, 'the Sūtra-dhāra should recite the Nāndī, employing a tone neither high nor low.' He was generally a Brāhman, and therefore qualified to recite the Nāndī in his own person. He did so, however, as a Brāhman, and not in his character of manager, which he did not assume till he had concluded the Nāndī. Nāndy-ante sūtradhāraḥ is therefore equivalent to 'at the end of the Nāndī, or after reciting the Nāndī, the Sūtra-dhāra continues speaking.' So Āndra-śekhara, Nāndī, etad-ante sūtradhāro vadati, nāndīm paṭhitvā anyad vadati ity arthaḥ. Hence the word *praviśya*, 'entering,' is not required; the reciter of the Nāndī remaining on the stage in the character of manager. [Iti nayena nāndy-ante sūtradhāra-praveśo 'pāstaḥ, Ā.] If the manager happened not to be a Brāhman, he seems to have had no right to the title Sūtra-dhāra, nor could he recite the Nāndī, but in that case some Brāhman pronounced the blessing, and the manager was called Sthāpaka. Such, at least, seems to be the meaning of Bharata's aphorism [*ranga-pūjāṃ vidhāya ādau sūtradhāre vinirgate sthāpakaḥ praviśet paścāt sūtradhāra-guṇākṛitiḥ*], though all the extant plays make the Sūtra-dhāra first recite the benediction, and then carry on the dialogue. The Sāhit.-d., p. 137, has the following: *Idānim pūrva-rangasya samyak-prayogābhāvād eka eva sūtradhāraḥ sarvam proyojayati iti vyavahāraḥ sa sthāpakaḥ*, 'in these days, from the want of a complete performance of the Pūrva-ranga, the custom is that the Sūtra-dhāra alone does all, and he is the Sthāpaka.' The blessing is usually followed by some mention of the author of the piece, an appeal to the favour of the audience, and a short dialogue between the manager and an attendant actor (*pāripārśvika*). In the present play, an actress sings a song for the amusement of the audience.

² 'Looking towards the tiring-room,' which was behind the stage,

सूत्रधारः ।

आर्ये । अभिरूपभूयिष्ठा परिषदियम् । अद्य खलु कालि-
दासयथितवस्तुना नवेनाभिज्ञानशकुन्तलाख्येन नाटके-
नोपस्थातव्यमस्माभिः । तत्प्रतिपात्रमाधीयतां यत्नः ।

‘looking behind the scenes.’ *Nepathyam* = *vyatiriktam yavanikāntaritam varṇikā-grahaṇādi-yogyam naṭa-varga-sthānam*, K.; = *bhūṣhaṇa-sthānam rangād vahiṇ-stham*, Ā., S. In a Hindū theatre, a curtain [*apaṭī*, *paṭa*, *yavanikā*] suspended across the stage, answered the purposes of scenes. Behind it there was the space called *nepathya*, where the decorations were kept, and where the actors attired themselves and remained in readiness before entering the stage; whither also they withdrew on leaving it. When an actor was to come on hurriedly, the stage-direction is *paṭākshepena* or *apaṭī-kshepena*, ‘with a hurried toss of the curtain.’ When he was to say something whilst hidden from the audience in this space behind the curtain, the direction is *nepathye*, ‘(a voice) in the postscenium.’ As to *nepathya-vidhānam* in the next line [= *prasādhana-kriyā*, S.], it may be translated, ‘the act of decoration,’ ‘making the toilet,’ or perhaps, ‘the arrangements of the tiring-room.’ *Nepathye yad vidhīyate tan nepathya-vidhānam*. Kāṭavema has *naipathya*. *Nepathyam vidhā* = *nepathyam raś* or *nepathyam kri*. Compare Ratnāvalī, p. 2, l. 16.

¹ ‘For the most part (composed of) learned [educated] men.’ The audience consisted chiefly of good judges [*abhirūpa* = *vidvas*, *paṇḍita*, K., Ā.] So *rāṣṭram śūdra-bhūyishṭham*, Manu viii. 22.

² ‘With the new drama called “Token-Śakuntalā,” or “Ring-(recognized) Śakuntalā.”’ *Abhijñāna-śakuntalā* is an anomalous compound (Gram. 775); not one in which the terms are inverted, but one in which there is *uttara-pada-lopa* or *madhyama-pada-lopa*, ‘elision of the second member.’ On the authority of Āndra-śekhara, the second member to be supplied is *smṛitā*, ‘recognized;’ and *abhijñāna* is ‘the token of recognition—the ring.’ The compound will thus be equivalent to *abhijñāna-smṛitā Śakuntalā*, ‘Śakuntalā recognized by the token.’ So *śāka-pārthiva*, ‘the king of the era,’ is equivalent to *śāka-priya-pārthiva*, ‘the king beloved by the era.’

³ ‘Therefore let care be applied by each to his own part [or character],’ ‘let pains be taken by all in their several parts.’ *Pratipātram* = *pātre pātre*, K. *Tat* = *tasmāt*, K. So *sveshu sthāneshv avahitair bhavitācyam*, Vikram., Act I.

नटी ।

^a सुविहिदप्पओअदाए अज्जस्स ए किम्पि परिहाइस्सदि ।

सूत्रधारः ।

आर्ये । कथयामि ते भूतार्थम् ।

आ परितोषाद्विदुषां न साधु मन्ये प्रयोगविज्ञानम् ।
बलवदपि शिक्षितानामात्मन्यप्रत्ययं चेत्³ ॥ २ ॥

नटी ॥ सविनयम् ॥

^b एवं एदं । अणन्तरकरणिज्जं दाव अज्जी आणवेदु ।

^a सुविहितप्रयोगतया आर्यस्य न किमपि परिहास्यते ।

^b एवं निन्दम् ।

अनन्तरकरणीयं तावदायं आज्ञापयतु ।

¹ 'By reason of your honour's good assignment of the parts of the play (to the several actors), nothing will be wanting;' i. e. 'by reason of your skill in casting the characters, nothing is likely to go amiss in the acting;' or, 'by reason of (our) good acting, nothing will be wanting to your honour;' or, 'by reason of your honour's (skill in the) management of the play,' &c. Such are the various interpretations of Kāṭavema, Āndraśekhara, and Śaṅkara: the first seems preferable. So *yaḥ prayogo bhavatīṣhu nibaddhaḥ*, Vikram., Act II. [*prayogaṃ nibandh = prayogaṃ virac*].

² *Bhūtārtham = satyam*, S.; = *satyārtham*, K., 'the real truth,' 'the true state of the case.'

³ 'I do not consider skill-in-the-representation-of-plays to be good [perfect] until (it cause) the satisfaction of the learned (audience); the mind of those even who are very well instructed has no confidence in itself.' *Balavad = susṭhu*, Ā. *A-pratyaya*, 'distrustful of,' (with loc.)

Verse 2. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ, in which there are thirty Mātrās or measures (a short syllable containing one, and a long, two) in the first half-verse, and twenty-seven in the second. Each foot must contain four measures, except the sixth of the second half-verse, which contains one; and the half-verse must be divided by a pause at the end of the third foot.

— — — | — — | — — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
— — — | — — — | — — || — — | — — | — — | — — | —

सूत्रधारः ।

किमन्यदस्याः परिषदः श्रुतिप्रसाद^१नतः ।

नदी ।

^a अथ कदमं उण उदुं अधिकरिञ्च गाइस्सं ।

सूत्रधारः ।

नन्विममेव तावदचिरप्रवृत्तमुपभोगक्षमं ग्रीष्मसमयमधिकृत्य गीयताम् । सम्प्रति हि

सुभगसलिलावगाहाः पाटलसंसर्गसुरभिवनवाताः ।

प्रच्छायसुलभनिद्रा दिवसाः परिणामरमणीयाः ॥ ३ ॥

नदी ।

^b तह । ॥ इति गायति ॥^a अथ कतमं पुनर्चेतुमधिकृत्य गास्यामि ।^b तथा ।

¹ *Śruti-prasādana-taḥ* = *śravaṇendriya-tarpaṇāt*, K. Some MSS. insert *sangītāt karaṇīyam*.

² Lit. 'having placed over,' 'having made the prominent subject.' Hence, *adhikṛitya* = *kṛite*, 'about,' 'concerning,' 'with reference to,' Pāṇ. iv. 3, 87. So, in the next sentence: 'Assuredly let a song be sung concerning this very summer season, (so) suited to enjoyment [*upabhoga-kshama*], that has not long set in.' As to *nanu*, see Pāṇ. viii. 1, 43.

³ 'For now (are) the days on-which-there-are-grateful-bathings-in-the-water (and) on-which-silvan-breezes-are-fragrant-from-contact-with-the-trumpet-flower: (now are the days) on-which-sleep-is-easily-induced-in-very-shady-spots (and) which-are-delightful-at-their-close.' *Pratībhāya*° = *prakṛiṣṭa-ēbhāyā yatra tat sthānam pratībhāyaṃ tasmīn sulabhā nidrā yeshu te tathoktāḥ*, K.; see p. 37, note 1 of this book. A short vowel is the substitute for the long final of a fem. noun, when compounded with such prepositions as *pra*, *ati*, &c.; thus *pragrīva* from *grīvā*; *atimālā* from *mālā*; see Laghu-k. 1003. *Pariṇāma* = *virāma* = *sāyan-kāla*, 'the evening,' K.

Verse 3. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○○○○ | ○—○ | —— || —○○ | —— | ○○○○ | ○○— | —
 — | ○○○○ | —— || ○○— | ○○— | ○ | ○○— | —

^a ईसीसिचुम्बिआइं भमरेहिं सुउमारकेसरसिहाइं ।

ओदंसअन्ति दअमाणा पमदाओ सिरीसकुसुमाइं ॥४॥

सूत्रधारः ।

आर्ये । साधु गीतम् । अहो रागवद्वचिन्नवृत्तिरालिखित
इव सर्वतो रङ्गः । तदिदानीं कतमत्प्रकरणमाश्रित्यैनमा-
राधयामः ।

नटी ।

^b एां अज्जमिस्सेहिं पढमं एव आसत्तं अहिस्साणसउन्दलं

nūnam

^a ईषदीपचुम्बितानि भ्रमरैः सुकुमारकेशरशिखानि ।

अवतंसयन्ति दयमानाः प्रमदाः शिरीषकुसुमानि ॥

^b नन्वार्यमित्रैः प्रथममेवाज्ञप्तमभिज्ञानशकुन्तलं

¹ 'Loving [amorous] fair-ones make ear-rings of the Śirīsha-blossoms that-are-very-gently-kissed by bees (and) the points-of-whose-filaments-are-very-delicate.' According to Śaṅkara, *keśara* = *kinjalka*, and the whole compound is a Bahuvrīhi, agreeing with *śirīsha-kusumāni*. There is an allusion to the blossoms of the Śirīsha being thus used in Megha-dūta 67, *cārukarne śirīsham*; and Raghu-v. xvi. 48, 61. Compare also *karṇa-śirīsha-rodhi*, at the end of Act I. of this play; and Ritu-s. ii. 18, *kṛtāvataṁsaiḥ kusumaiḥ*, &c. *Avataṁsayanti* is a nominal verb from *avataṁsa*.

² 'On every side, the audience, having all the feelings of its soul fixed on the melody, is as if formed into a picture,' i. e. motionless or riveted with attention. *Ālikhita* = *niścāla*, K.; *raṅga* applies to the audience as well as to the stage. *Prakarāṇa*, 'a subject,' 'story,' 'poem.'

³ 'By your reverence;' *ārya-miśraiḥ* is here an epithet of the manager, the respectful plural being used. In Vikramorvaśī, Act I, *ārya-vidagdha-*

Verse 4. A variety of ĀRYĀ called UDGĀTHĀ or GĪTĪ, used in Prākṛit. It consists properly of four quarter-verses, containing eighteen measures in the fourth quarter as well as in the second (see verse 69). But in this example the line is divided irregularly.

ॐ - ॐ | ॐ ॐ - | - ॐ ॐ | -- || ॐ ॐ - | ॐ - ॐ | ॐ ॐ - | -
-- | ॐ - ॐ | ॐ ॐ - | - ॐ ॐ | -- || ॐ - ॐ | ॐ ॐ - | -

The first syllable of the second foot [*čumbiā*] is short by a license peculiar to Prākṛit prosody. (See Colebrooke's Essays, new ed., vol. ii. p. 65, note.)

^a णाम अपुबं णाडअं पओएण अधिकरीअदुत्ति ।

सूत्रधारः ।

आर्ये । सम्यगनुबोधितोऽस्मि । अस्मिन्क्षणे विस्मृतं खलु मया । कुतः ।

तवास्मि गीतरागेण हारिणा प्रसभं हतः ।

एष राजेव दुष्यन्तः सारङ्गेणातिरंहसा ॥ ५ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्तौ ॥

॥ प्रस्तावना ॥

^a नाम अपूर्वं नाटकं प्रयोगेणाधिक्रियतामिति ।

miśrāḥ, 'respectable and intelligent persons,' occurs as an epithet of the audience. *Misra*, 'mixed,' in a compound of this kind has the force of 'gentleman.' *Ā-jñapta*, 'ordered,' 'arranged,' 'announced.'

¹ *Adhikriyatām* = *prakaṣṭi-kriyatām*, K., i. e. 'let it be made the subject of exhibition,' 'let it be brought prominently forward;' see p. 6, note 2. Some read *prayoge*; compare in *Ratnāvali*, p. 2, l. 15, *nāṭikā prayogeṇa nāṭayitavyā*.

² The rule is, that the conclusion of the prelude should prepare the audience for the entrance of one of the dramatis personæ. Hence, the manager exclaims, 'I was forcibly carried away by the ravishing melody of thy song, like king Dushyanta here by the very fleet antelope.' *Prasabham*, a kind of adverbial indeclinable participle from an old form *sabḥ* (= rt. *saḥ*) with *pra*, and meaning 'forcibly,' 'violently;' (see Gram. 567.)

Verse 5. ŚLOKA or ANUŠṬUBH, consisting of four Pādas of eight syllables.

ॐ उ उ उ | उ - - उ || उ उ उ उ | उ - उ उ
उ उ उ उ | उ - - उ || उ उ उ उ | उ - उ उ

The first four syllables and the last syllable of each Pāda may be either long or short.

॥ अथ प्रथमोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति मृगानुसारी सशरचापहस्तो राजा रथेन सूतश्च ॥

सूतः ॥ राजानं मृगं चावलोक्य ॥

आयुष्मन् ।

कृणुसारे ददच्चक्षुस्त्वयि चाधिज्यकामुके ।

मृगानुसारिणं साक्षात्पश्यामीव पिनाकिनम् ॥ ६ ॥

राजा ।

सूत दूरममुना सारङ्गेण वयमाकृष्टाः । अयं पुनरिदानीमपि

ग्रीवाभङ्गाभिरामं मुहुरनुपतति स्यन्दने बद्धदृष्टिः

पश्चार्धेन प्रविष्टः शरपतनभयाद्भूयसा पूर्वकायम् ।

¹ 'O long-lived one!' a respectful mode of addressing kings. Candrasekhara quotes a verse of Bharata, *Vaded rājñīm ēa cetīm ēa bhavatīti vidūshakah, āyushman rathinaṃ sūto vṛiddhaṃ tāteti tatarah*. Cf. Manu ii. 125.

² 'Casting (my) eye on the black-antelope and on thee with-thy-strung-bow I behold, as it were, Śiva visibly present chasing the deer.' *Adhi-jya*, 'having the string [*jyā*] up;' at the end of the chase the bow would be *śithila-jya*: see verse 40. *Sa-jya* is used like *adhi-jya*. *Pinākin* is Śiva, armed with his bow called *Pināka*. [So the bow of Viṣṇu has a name *Śārṅga*, and that of Arjuna, *Gāṇḍīva*, Megha-d. 48, 50.] In illustration, Kāṭavema refers to Raghu-v. xi. 44, *Dhanuḥ, yena vṛisha-dhvajo vāṇam asṛjād vidruta-kratu-mṛigānusāriṇam*. Śiva, not having been invited to Dakṣa's celebrated horse-sacrifice, was so indignant, that with his wife he suddenly presented himself, confounded the sacrifice, dispersed and mutilated the gods, and chasing Yajña, 'the lord of sacrifice,' who fled in the form of a fleet deer, overtook and decapitated him. The Vāyu-purāṇa makes Śiva create a manifestation of himself as a monstrous being named Vīra-bhadra, who pursues Yajña in the form of a deer: see Viṣṇu-purāṇa, p. 65.

दर्भैरर्धावलीढैः श्रमविवृतमुखभ्रंशिभिः कीर्णवर्त्मा
पश्योद्यद्भुतत्वाद्वियति बहुतरं स्तोकमूर्था प्रयाति ॥७॥

॥ सविस्मयम् ॥

कथमनुपतत एव मे प्रयत्नप्रेक्षणीयः संवृत्तोऽयं मृगः ।

सूतः ।

आयुष्मन् । उत्खातिनी भूमिरिति मया रश्मिसंयमनाद्र-
यस्य मन्दीकृतो वेगः । तेन मृग एष विप्रकृष्टान्तरः संवृत्तः ।
सम्प्रति हि समदेशवर्तिनस्ते न दुरासदो भविष्यति ।

राजा ।

तेन हि मुच्यन्तामभीशवः ।

सूतः ।

यथाज्ञापयत्यायुष्मान् । ॥ स्ववेगं निरूप्य ॥ आयुष्मन् । पश्य
पश्य ।

¹ 'There he is now, gracefully by the bending of his neck fixing a glance ever and anon at the chariot which pursues him, by (the contraction of) the hinder half (of his body) repeatedly drawing himself into the fore-(part of his) body through fear of the descent of the arrow; strewing the road with grass half-chewed which drops from his mouth kept open from exhaustion. See! by reason of his lofty boundings he springs forward chiefly in the air, little on the ground.' For *baddha-dṛishṭi*, compare Raghu-v. i. 40, *syandanābaddha-dṛishṭishu*. *Pravishṭaḥ pūrva-kāyam* is equivalent to *pravishṭa-pūrva-kāyaḥ*, lit. 'entering the fore-part of his body,' a Bahuvrīhi compound analogous to *baddha-dṛishṭiḥ* and *kīrṇa-vartmā*. In regard to Darbha or Kuśa grass, see note to verse 15.

² '[With surprise.] How now! the deer has become visible with difficulty [lit. with effort] to me pursuing (him).' Dr. Burkhard reads this line thus: *Sa esha katham anupadam eva prayatna-prekshanīyaḥ samvṛtitaḥ*.

³ 'Because the ground is full of hollows, I have slackened the speed of the chariot by drawing in the reins.' *Utkhātiniḥ*, lit. 'full of excavations.'

⁴ 'Separated by a longer interval or distance.'

⁵ The expressions *nirūpya* and *nāṭayitvā*, which occur so frequently in

मुक्तेषु रश्मिषु निरायतपूर्वकाया
 निष्कम्पचामरशिखा निभृतोर्ध्वकर्णाः ।
 आत्मोद्धतैरपि रजोभिरलङ्घनीया
 धावन्यमी मृगजवाक्षमयेव रथ्याः ॥ ८ ॥

the stage-directions, are synonymous, and may both be translated by 'acting,' 'gesticulating,' 'exhibiting by gesticulation.' The properties and paraphernalia of the Hindū stage were as limited as the scenery; and though seats, thrones, weapons, and cars were introduced, yet much had to be supplied by the imaginations of the spectators, assisted by the gesticulations of the actors. Thus, though the car of Dushyanta might have been represented on the stage, the horses would be left to the imagination, and the speed of the chariot would only be indicated by the gesticulations of the charioteer.

¹ 'The reins being loosed, these chariot-horses gallop along as if with impatience of the speed of the deer [i.e. impatient or emulous of its speed], having the fore-part of their bodies well stretched out, having the chowrie which forms their crest motionless, having the ears erect yet firmly fixed [or bent backwards], not to be overtaken even by the dust raised by themselves.'—The *čāmarī* or chowrie, formed of the white bushy tail of the Yak or Bos Grunniens, served for whisking off flies; and was used as an emblem of princely rank. It was placed as an ornament between the ears of horses, like the plume of the war-horse of chivalry. The velocity of the chariot caused it to lose its play and appear fixed in one direction, like a flag borne rapidly against the wind. A similar idea occurs in Act I. of the *Vikramorvaśi*, *čitrārambha-viniścalam hayaśirasi čāmaram*. There is some difficulty in *nibhṛitordhva-karnāḥ*. The commentator explains *nibhṛita* by *niścala*, 'motionless.' The most usual sense of *nibhṛita* is 'secret,' 'modest,' 'depressed,' 'low' (Gīta-g. ii. 11, ii. 21; Hitop. passim). In Raghu-v. viii. 15 the sky is described as *nibhṛitendu*, 'having its moon nearly set' (= *astamayā-sannačandra*). Hence might flow the acceptation 'bent backwards.' The ears of a horse while running at full speed would be not only erect, but probably bent backwards so as to present the least resistance to the

Verse 8. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ or ŚAKKARĪ or ŚARKARĪ), containing fourteen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — ||

राजा ॥ सहर्षम् ॥

सत्यमतीत्य हरितो हरींश्च वर्तन्ते वाजिनः । तथा हि
यदालोके सूक्ष्मं व्रजति सहसा तद्विपुलतां

यदर्थं विच्छिन्नं भवति कृतसन्धानमिव तत् ।

प्रकृत्या यद्वक्रं तदपि समरेखं नयनयो-

न मे दूरे किञ्चित्क्षणमपि न पार्श्वे रथज्वात् ॥ ९ ॥

wind. This interpretation is confirmed by the reading of the Bengālī MSS., *cyuta-karna-bhanga*; but if the sense *niścala* be insisted on, translate—‘having the ears erect and immovable.’

¹ ‘Truly, the horses are [or appear as if] outstripping the horses of the Sun, and the horses of Indra,’ i. e. the speed of the chariot seems like that of the Sun or the Wind. *Harito* is taken by some commentators as gen. case of *harit*, ‘the Sun,’ and *harīn* as acc. case plural of *harī*, ‘a horse.’ But *ca* after *harīn* indicates that both *harito* and *harīn* are acc. cases after *atītya*. In the Rīg-veda we find *harī* (dual) and *harayaḥ* and *haribhiḥ* (I. 16, 1; 101, 10; 16, 4; 52, 8) for ‘the horses of Indra;’ and *haritaḥ* for ‘the seven horses of Sūrya or the Sun’ (I. 50, 8; 115, 4). In Nirukta i. 15 the different vehicles of the gods are given, and among them *harī Indrasya*, *haritaḥ ādityasya*. Hence Indra is called *hari-haya* or *hari-vāhana* (Vikram., Act III), and in Rīg-veda, *hari-yojana*; and the Sun is called *harid-aśva*. One name of the Sun is *saptāśva*, ‘having seven horses.’ The Bengālī MSS. read *katham atītya harīṇaṃ harayo*, &c., but *harito harīṇśca* is supported by all the Deva-nāgarī MSS., and by a parallel passage in Vikram., Act I, *anena ratha-vegena vainateyam api āsādayeyam*.

² ‘That which in my sight (appeared) minute suddenly attains magnitude; that which was divided in half becomes as if united; that also which is by nature [really] crooked (appears) even-lined [straight] to my eyes. Nothing (seems) at a distance from me nor at my side even for a moment, by reason of the velocity of the chariot.’ This is a method of describing great velocity of motion, which may be well appreciated by any one, in these days, who may have taken notice of the effect produced upon adjacent objects by an express railway speed of a mile a minute.

Verse 9. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of the ATYASHTĪ), containing seventeen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ — — — — | ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ — — ○ ○ ○ — ||

सूत । पश्यैनं व्यापाद्यमानम् । ॥ इति शरसन्धानं नाटयति ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

भो भो राजन् । आश्रममृगोऽयं न हन्तव्यो न हन्तव्यः ।

सूतः ॥ आकर्ण्यैवलीक्य च ॥

आयुष्मन् । अस्य खलु ते वाणपथवर्तिनः कृष्णसारस्यान्तरे
तपस्विन उपस्थिताः ।

राजा ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

तेन हि प्रगृह्यन्तां वाजिनः ।

सूतः ।

तथा । ॥ इति रथं स्थापयति ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्यात्मनातृतीयो वैखानसः ॥

वैखानसः ॥ हस्तमुद्यम्य ॥

राजन् । आश्रममृगोऽयं न हन्तव्यो न हन्तव्यः ।

न खलु न खलु वाणः सन्निपात्योऽयमस्मि-

न्मृदुनि मृगशरीरे पुष्पराशविवग्निः ।

mbh 12.1.25
cotton

¹ 'With himself as the third,' or 'with himself making the third,' i.e. himself and two others. This is a not unusual compound. Compare the expression, *Pāṇḍavā mātṛi-shaṣṭāḥ*, 'the Pāṇḍavas with their mother as the sixth,' i.e. five persons, or six counting their mother. Again, *chāyā-dvītiyo Nalaḥ*, 'Nala made two by his shadow,' 'umbra geminatus' (Nala v. 25). Also, *adhīte śaturō vedān ākhyāna-pañcamān*, 'he reads the four Vedas with the Ākhyānas as a fifth' (Nala vi. 9). A similar idiom prevails in Greek, *αὐτός* being used after ordinal numbers: thus, *πέμπτos αὐτός*, 'himself with four others,' Thucydides I. xlv. Similarly, *τρίτον ἡμιτάλαντον*, 'two talents and a half,' and *ἕξδομον ἡμιτάλαντον*, 'six talents and a half,' Herodotus I. 15, 50.

Verse 10. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVARĪ or ATĪ-ŚAKKARĪ), containing fifteen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ ○ — — | — ○ — — ○ — — ||

क्व वत हरिणकानां जीवितं चातिलोलं

क्व च निशितनिपाताः वज्रसाराः शरास्ते^१ ॥१०॥

तत्साधु कृतसन्धानं प्रतिसंहर सायकम् ।

आर्तवाणाय वः शस्त्रं न प्रहर्तुमनागंसि ॥११॥

राजा ।

एष प्रतिसंहतः । ॥ इति यथोक्तं करोति ॥

¹ 'Not indeed, not indeed must this arrow (of thine) be allowed to descend upon this tender body of the deer, like fire upon a heap of flowers. Where, forsooth, on the one hand (*éa*), is the very frail existence of fawns? and where, on the other (*éa*), are thy sharp-falling adamantine shafts?' i. e. Where is the suitability or congruity between the one and the other? What has the one to do with the other? How great a contrast or difference is there between the one and the other! Let not your shafts waste their strength upon an object so frail and tender, but let them be directed towards a mark more fitted to prove their adamantine qualities. This repetition of *kva* to express great contrast or unsuitability between two things is not uncommon. It is used by Kālidāsa again at the end of the Second Act of this play, *kva vāyam*, &c.; also in Megha-dūta 5, thus, 'Where is a cloud which is a collection of vapour, fire, water, and wind? and where the meaning of messages to be received by intelligent mortals?' i. e. Why deliver a message intended for intelligent human beings to a cloud? What possible connection can there be between objects whose nature is so different? See also Raghu-v. i. 2, 'Where is the race sprung from the sun? and where my scanty powers of mind?' The majority of MSS. read *pushpa-rāśau*, some *tūla-rāśau*, 'on a heap of cotton.'

² 'Therefore withhold your well-aimed [lit. well fitted to the bow] arrow. Your weapon is for the deliverance of the distressed, not to inflict a wound on the innocent.' *Sandhā* is properly 'to unite or fix an arrow to a bow,' hence 'to take aim' (Draupadī-h. 149); and *sandhānam*, 'the act of taking aim.' *Prahartum* is here used where *praharaṇāya* might be expected, but the infinitive is interchangeable with the dative, and frequently has the force of that case.

वैखानसः ।

सदृशमेतत्पुरुवंशप्रदीपस्य भवतः ।

जन्म यस्य पुरोर्वेशे युक्तरूपमिदं तव ।

पुत्रमेवङ्गुणोपेतं चक्रवर्तिनमाप्नुहि ॥१२॥

¹ 'This is worthy of your honour, who art the light of the race of Puru,' i. e. an illustrious descendant of Puru. Compare in Vikramorvaśī, Act I, *sadriśam idam soma-vanśa-sambhavya*. In English we have the same idiom, 'this is just like [i. e. worthy of] one born in the Lunar race.' The two great lines or dynasties of kings according to Hindū mythology were the Solar and the Lunar. The Solar begins with Ikshvāku the son of Vaivasvata, the son of Vivasvat, or the Sun, and is carried on through Kakutstha, Dilīpa, Raghu, Aja, and Daśaratha, to his son, the great Rāma-āndra, hero of the Rāmāyaṇa. Under the Lunar come Puru, Dushyanta, Kṛishṇa, and the heroes of the Mahā-bhārata, as, 1. Soma; 2. his son, Budha; 3. his son, Purūravas; 4. his son, Āyus; 5. his son, Nahusha; 6. his son, Yayāti; 7. his sons, Puru and Yadu. From Puru were descended Tansu, Anila, Dushyanta, and Bharata. From his brother Yadu came Sātвата, Sūra, Vasu-deva, and his sons Bala-rāma and Kṛishṇa. From Bharata the son of Dushyanta and descendant of Puru came, after a time, Ajamīdha, Saṃvarāṇa, Kuru, Sāntanu, Bhīshma, and Kṛishṇa-dvaipāyana or Vyāsa. The latter was the father of Dhṛita-rāshṭra and Pāṇḍu. The quarrels of the hundred sons of Dhṛita-rāshṭra with their cousins, the five sons of Pāṇḍu (all of them being thus descended from Kuru and Puru), form the subject of the Mahā-bhārata. These two separate Solar and Lunar lines were occasionally intermixed by marriage, and a cross occurs at the very beginning, by the marriage of Ilā (Idā), daughter of Vaivasvata, with Budha. Paraśu-rāma, as a Brāhman, belonged to neither dynasty, but was connected with the Solar on his mother's side (see note to verse 22).

² 'This well becomes you, whose family belongs to the line of Puru, (therefore) be rewarded with a son gifted with all virtues, (and who shall become) a universal emperor.' A *cakravartin* is one who reigns over a *śakra*, or country reaching from sea to sea. According to the Viṣṇu-purāṇa, a *śakra* is one in whose hand the *śakra*, or discus of Viṣṇu, is delineated. There have been twelve of these emperors, commencing with Bharata, the son of Dushyanta.

इतरो ॥ बाहू उद्यम्य ॥

सर्वथा चक्रवर्तिनं पुत्रमाप्नुहि ।

राजा ॥ सप्रणामम् ॥

प्रतिगृहीतम् ।

वैखानसः ।

राजन् । समिदाहंरणाय प्रस्थिता वयम् । एष खलु कण्वस्य
महर्षेरुपमालिनीतीरमाश्रमो दृश्यते । न चेदन्यकार्याति-
पातः । तत्प्रविश्य प्रतिगृह्यतामातिथेयः सत्कारः । अपि च
रम्यास्तपोधनानां प्रतिहतविघ्नाः क्रियाः समवलोक्य ।
ज्ञास्यसि कियद्भुजो मे रक्षति मौर्वीकिणाङ्क इति ॥ १३ ॥

राजा ।

अपि सन्निहितोऽत्र कुलपतिः ।

¹ This exclamation usually serves to ratify any auspicious prayer or prophecy uttered by a Brāhman. *Brāhmaṇa-vacas* may be supplied, 'the word of a Brāhman is accepted.' See the same phrase in *Vikram.*, Act II.

² Compare *Raghu-vaṇśa* xiv. 70, i. 49.

³ *Upa-mālinī-tīram*, 'near the banks of the Mālinī;' see *Gram.* 760. b.

⁴ 'If it be not (the cause of) the neglect of any other duty,' or 'if it does not interfere with the discharge of any other duty.'

⁵ 'Beholding the pleasing rites of the hermits, all the hindrances to which are warded off (by you), you will think to yourself, how much this arm of mine, marked with the scar of the bow-string, defends!' *Tapo-dhana*, 'a devotee,' or 'one rich in devotion.' A parallel passage occurs in *Raghu-v.* xviii. 47, 'The earth was preserved by his arm, though without the mark of the scar formed by the bow-string' (*abaddha-maurvī-kinā-lānchanena*). The ancient Hindūs extracted from the leaves of the *Mūrvā* plant (*Aletris*) very tough, elastic threads, with which they made their bow-strings (*maurvī*), and which, for that reason, were ordained by *Manu* to form the girdle or zone of the military or Kshatriya class. *Manu* ii. 42.

Verse 13. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | उ-उ | -- || उ-उ-उ | -- | उ-उ | उ-उ | --
-उ-उ | उ-उ | -- || -उ-उ | -- | उ | -उ-उ | उ

वैखानसः ।

इदानीमेव दुहितरं शकुन्तलामतिथिसत्काराय नियुज्य
दैवमस्याः प्रतिकूलं शमयितुं सोमंतीर्थं गतः ।

राजा ।

भवतु । तां द्रक्ष्यामि । सा खलु विदितभक्तिर्मा महर्षेः
कथयिष्यति ।

वैखानसः ।

साधयामस्तावत् । ॥ इति सशिष्यो निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ।

सूत । चोदयाश्चान् । पुण्याश्रमदर्शनेन तावदात्मानं पुनीमहे ।

सूतः ।

यदाज्ञापयत्यायुष्मान् । ॥ इति भूयो रथवेगं निरूपयति ॥

राजा ॥ समन्तादवलोक्य ॥

सूत । अकथितोऽपि ज्ञायत एव यथायमाभोगंस्तपोव-
नस्येति ।

¹ *Soma-tīrtha* is a place of pilgrimage in the West of India, on the coast of Gujarāt, near the temple of Somanāth. It is also called Prabhāsa. The fable is that Soma, or the Moon, was here cured of the consumption brought upon him by the imprecation of Daksha, his father-in-law (Mahā-bh., Sāhya-p. 2011; Viṣṇu-p. p. 561). A *tīrtha* is a place of pilgrimage, generally on the bank of some sacred stream, or near some holy spring. The word is derived from *trī*, 'to cross over,' implying that the stream has to be passed through, either for the washing away of sin, or for extrication from some difficulty or adverse destiny. Thousands of devotees still flock to the most celebrated Tīrthas, Benares, Haridwār, &c.

² *Ātmānam*, 'ourselves.' The sing. is used for du. and pl., Gram. 232.

³ *Ābhoga* = *vistāra*, 'extension,' 'amplitude,' *paripūrṇa-tā*, 'fulness.' S., in explaining *pariṇāha* in the sense of 'circumference,' gives *ābhoga* as a synonym. In Megha-d. 90, *gaṇḍābhoga* is explained by *kapola-maṇḍala*, 'the orb of the cheek;' and by *gaṇḍa-sthala*, 'the region of the cheek;' and *stanābhoga* is said to mean 'fulness of breast.' Translate, 'Even without being told, it may be known indeed that here (we are within) the expanse [or exuberant fulness] of the sacred grove.'

मृतः ।

कथमिव ।

राजा ।

किं न पश्यति भवान् । इह^१ हि

नीवाराः शुक्गर्भकोटरमुखभ्रष्टास्तरूणामधः

प्रस्निग्धाः क्वचिदिङ्गुदीफलभिदः सूच्यन्त एवोपलाः ।

विश्वासोपगमादभिन्नगतयः शब्दं सहन्ते मृगा-

स्तोयाधारपथाश्च वल्कलशिखानिथन्दरेखाङ्किताः ॥१४॥

¹ 'For here are the (grains of) wild-rice beneath the trees, fallen from the mouths [openings] of the hollow-trunks (*koṭara*) filled with parrots; in other places the polished stones (used) for crushing the fruit of the Ingudī are plainly observed; the fawns too, with undeviating step [i. e. not starting aside] from having acquired confidence, bear the sound (of the voice); and the paths of the reservoirs are marked with lines by the drippings from the ends of the bark-clothes.' *Mukha* is used for any opening. *Garbha*, as the last member of a compound, often denotes 'filled with,' as *ūrṇa-garbhā nāḍīḥ*, 'a tube filled with powder.' The *Ingudī*, commonly called *Ingua* or *Jiyaputa*, is a tree from the fruit of which necklaces were made of a supposed prolific efficacy; whence the botanical name *Nagelia Putran-jiva* or *Jiva-putraka*. In Raghu-v. xiv. 81 there is an allusion to the fruit being used by hermits to supply oil for lamps, and in Act II. to its furnishing them with ointment. The synonym for the tree in the Amara-kosha is *tāpasa-taru*, 'the anchorite's tree.' S. calls it *muni-pādapa*. *Abhinna-gati* may perhaps be translated 'not running away.' K. explains it by *avihata-gati*, 'not stopping in their walk.' So *abhinna-svara*, 'one who does not hesitate in speaking.' The sense of the last line is determined by a passage at the end of this Act, where the dust is described as falling 'on the bark dresses, moist with water, hung up (to dry) on the branches of trees' (*viṭapa-vishakta-jalārḍra-vaḥkaleshu*, verse 32). In carrying these dresses from the tank (*toyādhāra*) to the trees, a line would be formed by the drippings from the edges [*sikhā* = *anāḥala*, Schol.]

Verse 14. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHRITI), containing nineteen syllables to the quarter-verse, each quarter-verse being alike.

— — — ० ० — ० — ० ० ० — | — — ० — — ० — ||

अपि च ।

कुल्याम्भोभिः पवनचपलैः शाखिनी धौतमूला

भिन्नो रागः किसलयरुचामाज्यधूमोद्गमेन ।

एते चार्वागुपवनभुवि च्छिन्नदर्भाङ्कुरायां

नष्टाशङ्का हरिणशिशवो मन्दमन्दं चरन्ति ॥१५॥

सूतः ।

सर्वमुपपन्नम् ।

राजा ॥ स्तोकमन्तरं गत्वा ॥

तपोवनवासिनामुपरोधो मा भूत् । अत्रैव तावद्रथं स्था-
पय । यावदवतरामि ।

¹ 'The trees have their roots washed by the waters of canals [trenches], tremulous in the wind; the tint of (those trees which are) bright with fresh-sprouts is diversified [partially obscured] by the rising of the smoke of the clarified butter (burnt in oblations); and in front, these young fawns, free from timidity, leisurely graze on the lawn of the garden, where the stalks of Darbha grass have been mown.' The commentators explain *bhinna* by *anyathā-bhūta*, 'altered,' 'made different;' but it may also mean 'broken,' 'interrupted,' 'partially obscured.' *Arvāk* = *agrataḥ*, 'in front,' 'near.' *Darbha* is another name for *Kuśa* or sacrificial grass (*Poa Cynosuroides*). This was the plant held sacred by the Hindūs, as verbena was by the Romans. Ground prepared for a sacrifice was strewn with the blades of this grass. The officiating Brāhman were purified by sitting on it, and by rubbing it between their hands. Its sanctifying qualities were various, see Manu ii. 43, 75, 182; iii. 208, 223, 255, 256; iv. 36; v. 115; xi. 149; and Vishnu-p. p. 106. Its leaves are very long, with tapering points of which the extreme acuteness is proverbial; whence the expression *kuśāgra-buddhi* (Raghu-v. v. 4), 'one whose intellect is as sharp as the point of a Kuśa leaf.' In Atharva-v. xix. 28 this grass is addressed as a god. According to the commentators this verse and the last afford examples of *anumānāṅkārā*, or figure called 'Inference.'

Verse 15. MANDĀKRĀNTĀ (a variety of ATYASHTI), containing seventeen syllables to the quarter-verse, each quarter-verse being alike. This is the metre of the Megha-dūta.

— — — — | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ — | — ॐ — — ॐ — ॐ ||

सूतः ।

धृताः प्रग्रहाः । अवतरत्वायुष्मान् ।

राजा ॥ अवतीर्ये ॥

सूत । विनीतवेष्टेण प्रवेष्टव्यानि तपोवनानि नाम । इदं तावद्गृह्यताम् । ॥ इति सूतस्याभरणानि धनुश्चोपनीयं ॥ सूत । यावदहमाश्रमवासिनः प्रत्यवेक्ष्योपावर्ते । तावदार्द्रपृष्ठाः क्रियन्तां वाजिनः ।

सूतः ।

तथा । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥

इदमाश्रमद्वारम् । यावत्प्रविशामि । ॥ प्रविश्य निमित्तं सूचयन् ॥ शान्तमिदमाश्रमपदं स्फुरति च बाहुः कुतः फलमिहास्य । अथवा भवितव्यानां द्वाराणि भवन्ति सर्वत्र ॥ १६ ॥

¹ Compare Manu viii. 2. Dr. Burkhard has *vinīta-vesha-praveśyāni*.

² 'Giving over his ornaments and bow (to the care) of the charioteer.' Observe the use of the gen. after *upanīya*; see Gram. 858.

³ Lit. 'let the horses be made wet-backed,' i.e. let them be watered and refreshed. 'Let their fatigue be removed by giving them water and by rubbing their backs,' S'.

⁴ 'Acting an omen,' or 'acting as if he observed an omen,' lit. 'manifesting a sign.' *Nimitta* is any omen or sign, such as the throbbing of the arm or eyelid. If this was felt on the right side it was a good omen in men; if on the left, a bad omen. The reverse was true of women.

⁵ 'This hermitage is tranquil [i.e. a peaceful spot, undisturbed by passion or emotion], and yet my arm throbs; whence can there be any result of this in such a place? But yet the gates of destiny are everywhere.' A quivering sensation in the right arm was supposed to prognosticate union with a beautiful woman. See Raghu-v. xii. 90; Bhaṭṭi-k. i. 27; Vikram., Act II.

Verse 16. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — — | — — — | — — — | — — —
— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — — | — — — | — — — | — — —

नेपथ्ये ।

^a इदो इदो सहीओ ।

राजा ॥ कर्णे दत्त्वा ॥

अये । दक्षिणेन वृक्षवाटिकामालाप इव श्रूयते । यावदत्र गच्छामि । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ अये । एतास्तपस्विकन्यकाः

स्वप्रमाणानुरूपैः सेचन^२घटैर्बालपादपेभ्यः पयो दातुमित् एवाभिवर्तन्ते । ॥ निरूप्य ॥ अहो मधुरमासां दर्शनम् ।

शुद्धान्तदुर्लभमिदं वपुराश्रमवासिनो यदि जनस्य ।

दूरीकृताः खलु गुणैरुद्यानलता वनलताभिः ॥ १७ ॥

यावदिमां ह्यायामाश्रित्य प्रतिपालयामि । ॥ इति विलोक्यन्स्थितः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथोक्त्यापारा सह सखीभ्यां शकुन्तला ॥

^a इत इतः सख्यौ ।

¹ 'To the right of the grove of trees.' *Dakṣiṇena* governs the acc. case as well as the gen. See Pāṇ. ii. 3, 31; v. 3, 35.

² 'With watering-pots (of a size) proportioned to their strength,' or 'with watering-pots suited to their size,' i. e. not too large for a woman to carry.

³ 'If this (beautiful) figure, rarely met with [or difficult to be found] in the inner apartments of palaces [i. e. in harems], belongs to people living in a hermitage, then indeed the shrubs of the garden are distanced [surpassed] in excellencies by the (wild) shrubs of the forest.' Sir W. Jones translates, 'the garden-flowers must make room for the blossoms of the forest, which excel them in colour and fragrance.' The *śuddhānta* is the *antaḥ-pura* or 'inner suite of apartments, appropriated to women;' called also the *avarodha* or 'private quarter,' shut out from the rest of the house and strictly guarded. *Haram* is the equivalent Arabic word.

⁴ 'Occupied in the manner described.' A noticeable Bahuvrīhi compound.

Verse 17. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | उ - उ | उ उ - || उ उ - | उ उ - | उ - उ | उ उ - | उ
-- | उ - उ | उ उ - || -- | उ उ - | उ | उ उ - | --

शकुन्तला ।

^a इदो इदो सहीओ ।

अनसूया ।

^b हला सउन्दले । तुवत्तोबि तादकस्सवस्स अस्समरुक्खआ
पिअदरेत्ति तक्केमि । जेण णोमालि^१आकुसुमपेलवाबि तुमं
एदाणं आलं^२वालपूरणे णिउत्ता ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c हला अणसूए । ए केवलं तादणिओओ एव । अत्थि मे
सोदरसिणेहोबि एदेसु । ॥ इति वृक्षसेचनं निरूपयति ॥

राजा ।

कथमियं सा कखदुहिता । असाधुदर्शी खलु तत्रभवान्का-
श्यपः । य इमामाश्रमधर्मे नियुक्ते^३ ।

^a इत इतः सख्यौ । ^b हला शकुन्तले । त्वत्तोऽपि तातकाश्यपस्याश्रमवृक्षाः प्रि-
यतरा इति तर्कयामि । येन नवमालिकाकुसुमपेलवापि त्वमेतेषामालवालपूरणे नियुक्ता ।
^c हला अनसूये । न केवलं तातनियोग एव । अस्ति मे सोदरस्नेहोऽप्येतेषु ।

¹ *Mālikā* or *mallikā* is a kind of double jasmine with large flowers, sometimes called 'Arabian jasmine;' from its delicious perfume, and abundant nectar, much frequented by bees. See Raghu-v. xvi. 47.

² *Ālavāla*, 'the trench for water round the root of a tree.' See Raghu-v. i. 51; also Vikram., end of Act II. (*taror mālālavālam*).

³ 'Truly his reverence Kāśyapa is (a man) of little discrimination, inasmuch as he appoints her to the duties [manner of life] of the hermitage [i. e. imposes upon her a hermitage-life; a mode of life such as is usual in a hermitage].' The sage Kaṇva is here called 'a descendant of Kāśyapa.' As a sage and Brāhman he might especially claim this celebrated personage as his progenitor; but Kāśyapa, who was the son of Marīcī [who was the son of Brahmā, and one of the seven Prajāpatīs], was a progenitor on a magnificent scale, as he is considered to have been the father of the gods, demons, man, fish, reptiles, and all animals, by Aditi, and twelve other daughters of Daksha. He is supposed by some to be a personification of the race who took refuge in the central Asiatic

इदं किलाव्याजमनोहरं वपु-

स्तपःक्षमं साधयितुं य इच्छति ।

ध्रुवं स नीलोत्पलपत्रधारया

शमीलतां छेतुमृषिर्यवस्यति ॥ १८ ॥

भवतु । पादपान्तरित एव विश्वस्तां तावदेनां पश्यामि ।

॥ इति तथा करोति ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a सहि अणसूए । अदिपिण्डेण वक्कलेण पिअंवदाए णि-
अन्तिदम्हि । सिढिलेहि दाव णं ।

अनसूया ।

^b तह । ॥ इति शिथिलयति ॥

^a सहि अनसूये । अतिपिण्डेन वक्कलेन प्रियंवदा नियन्त्रितास्मि । शिथिलय
तावदेनम् । ^b तथा ।

chain, in which traces of his name may be found, as Koh-kas (or Caucasus), the Caspian, Kaśmīra, &c. (Wilson's Hindū Theatre, vol. ii. p. 12.)

¹ 'The sage who expects to make this artlessly-charming form capable of (enduring) penance, certainly attempts to cut a branch of the hard Sāmī wood with the edge of the blue lotus-leaf.' *Avyāja-manokaram*, 'that which captivates without art or ornament,' 'naturally beautiful.' For an account of the different orders of Rishis or sages, see *rishi* in my Sanskrit-English Dictionary. The Sāmī tree is a kind of acacia (*Acacia Suma*), the wood of which is very hard, and supposed by the Hindūs to contain fire. [*Sāmī abhyantara-tīna-pāvakā*, Raghu-v. iii. 9. See also Manu viii. 247.] Sacred fire is kindled by rubbing two dried pieces together. The legend is that Purūravas generated primeval fire by rubbing together two branches of the Sāmī and Aśvattha tree. Other kinds of wood are also held sacred by the Hindūs, such as the Vilva (Bel), and only Brāhmanas are allowed to use them as fuel.

Verse 18. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATĪ), containing twelve syllables to the quarter-verse, each quarter-verse being alike.

○ — ○ — — ○ ○ — ○ — ○ — ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ सहासम् ॥

^a एतथ पञ्चोहरवित्यारइत्तञ्च अत्तणो जोवणं उबालह । मं
किं उबालम्भेसि ।

राजा ।

सम्यगियमाह ।

इदमुपहितसूक्ष्मग्रन्थिना स्कन्धदेशे

स्तनयुगपरिणाहाच्छादिना वल्कलेन ।

वपुरभिनवमस्याः पुथति स्वां न शोभां

कुसुममिव पिनङ्गं पाण्डुपत्नोदरेण ॥ १९ ॥

अथवा काममननुरूपमस्या वपुषो वल्कलम् । न पुन-
रलङ्कारश्रियं न पुथति । कुतः ।

^a अत्र पयोधरविस्तारयितृकम् आत्मनो यौवनमुपालभस्व । मां किमुपालभसे ।

¹ 'This blooming [or youthful] body of hers, by (reason of) the bark dress fastened with delicate knots upon her shoulder (and) covering the orbs of her two breasts, does not exhibit (the fulness of) its own charms, like a flower enveloped by a calyx of pale leaves.' The first meaning of *push*, like *bhri*, is 'to nourish' or 'be nourished.' Thence, like *bhri*, it passes into the sense of 'maintain,' 'support,' 'bear;' and thence into that of 'possess,' 'enjoy,' 'exhibit,' 'make to appear.' In these last senses it may be used actively, though conjugated in cl. 4. (See Manu ix. 37; Rāmāy. ii. 94, 10; Raghu-v. xvi. 58; Mahā-bh. vol. ii. p. 186, l. 2607.) It is curious that our English word *exhibition* may have the sense of 'maintenance' (cf. Lat. *exhibeo*). Two Bombay MSS. read *svām abhikhyām* instead of *svām na śobhām*: the meaning would then be, 'maintains its own beauty' [*abhikhyā* is so used, Raghu-v. i. 46]; and this reading would be more consistent with what follows, but by the next word *athavā*, as the commentators observe, *svoktam ākshipati*, he corrects his previous remark. *Pi-naddha* = *api-naddha* from *api-nah*.

² 'Or rather, granted that the bark dress be ill suited to her figure, yet it really does [lit. it does not not] possess the charm of an embellish-

सरसिजमनुविद्धं शैवलेनापि रम्यं
 मलिनमपि हिमांशोर्लक्ष्म लक्ष्मीं तनोति ।
 इयमधिकमनोज्ञा वल्कलेनापि तन्वी
 किमिव हि मधुराणां मण्डनं नाकृतीनाम् ॥ २० ॥

ment;' or less literally, 'it really does act as an embellishment to set off the beauty of her person.' Other instances are found in Kālidāsa of two negatives employed to strengthen an affirmative. See Megha-d. 106.

¹ 'The lotus, though intertwined [or overspread] with the Śaivala, is charming; the speck, though dark, heightens [lit. extends] the beauty of the moon; this graceful one even with her bark-dress is more lovely; for what is not an embellishment of sweet forms?' i. e. everything serves as an ornament to heighten the beauty of a figure which is naturally beautiful. *Sarasi-jam*, lit. 'that which is born in a pool,' a name applicable to any aquatic plant, but especially to the different kinds of lotus (*Nelumbium* or *Nymphaea*). This beautiful plant—the varieties of which, blue, white, and red, are numerous—bears some resemblance to our water-lily. It is as favourite a subject of allusion and comparison with the Hindū poets as the rose with the Persian. It is often figuratively used to express beauty, as 'lotus-face' or 'the lotus of the face,' 'lotus-hands,' 'lotus-feet' (*Gīta-g. passim*). It is also used by women as an ornament (Act III. of this play), and as a cooling remedy (*Ratn.*, Act II). The Śaivala (*Vallisneria*) is an aquatic plant which spreads itself over ponds, and interweaves itself with the lotus. The interlacing of its stalks is compared in the *Śringāra-tilaka* (verse 1) to braided hair (*dharmilla*). See Sir W. Jones' Works, vol. iv. p. 113. The spots on the moon were thought to resemble those on an antelope, and hence one of the moon's names, *harīṇa-kalanka*, 'deer-spotted.'

The following verse, which is found in the Beng. MSS. immediately after verse 20, and has been adopted by the Calcutta edition, is omitted in all the Deva-n. MSS., and in the commentaries of S. and K. It is probably spurious, as it repeats the same sentiment less poetically and with some harshness of expression :—

कठिनमपि मृगाक्ष्या वल्कलं कानरूपं
 न मनसि रुचिभङ्गं स्वल्पमप्यादधाति ।

शकुन्तला ॥ अग्रतोऽवलोक्य ॥

^a एसो वादेरिदपल्लवङ्गुलीहिं तुवरेदि विञ्च मं केसर-
रुक्खञ्चो । जाव एं सम्भावेमि । ॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^b हला सउन्दले । एत्थ एव दाव मुहुत्तञ्चं चिट्ठ ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c किण्णिमिन्नं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d जाव तुए उवगदाए लदासणाहो विञ्च अञ्चं केसर-
रुक्खञ्चो पडिभादि ।

^a एष वातेरितपल्लवाङ्गुलीभिस्वरयतीव मां केशरवृक्षकः । यावदेनं सम्भावयामि ।

^b हला शकुन्तले । अत्रैव तावन्मुहूर्तं तिष्ठ । ^c किन्निमित्तम् । ^d यावच्च-
योपगतया लतासनाथ इवायं केशरवृक्षकः प्रतिभाति ।

विकचसरसिजायाः स्तोकनिर्मुक्तकण्ठं

निजमिव कमलिन्याः कर्कशं वृन्तजालम् ॥

‘The bark-dress, though rough, is beautiful on this fawn-eyed one. It does not in one’s mind cause the slightest impairment of her beauty [or, of my liking for her]; just as its own rough tissue of stalks on the lotus-bed whose lotuses have expanded, so as slightly to release the neck-of-the-flower,’ i. e. the pedicle, or that part of the stalk immediately under the flower.

¹ ‘This Keśara tree, with its fingers of young shoots set in motion by the wind, bids me hasten as it were (towards it). I will just go and pay my respects to it.’ The Keśara (Mimusops Elengi) is the same as the Bakula or Vakula, frequent mention of which is made in some of the Purāṇas, and in Ratn., Act III. It bears a strong-smelling flower, which is even placed among the flowers of the Hindū paradise. The tree is very ornamental in pleasure-grounds. The caus. of *sam-bhū* often means ‘to honour, or pay one’s respects to another in person.’ Motion towards the object seems usually, though not always, implied. Thus, *sambhāvayāmo rājarshim*, Vikram., Act I; cf. Raghu-v. v. 2, x. 56.

² ‘What for!’ Dr. Burkhard omits this.

³ ‘Possessed of a creeper.’ *Sa-nātha*, lit. ‘having a lord or master;’

शकुन्तला ।

^a अदोक्खु पिअंवदासि तुमं ।

राजा ।

प्रियमपि तथ्यमाह शकुन्तलां प्रियंवदा । अस्याः खलु
अधरः किसलयरागः कीमलविटपानुकारिणौ बाहू ।
कुसुममिव लोभनीयं यौवनमङ्गेषु सन्नद्धम् ॥ २१ ॥

^a अतः खलु प्रियंवदासि त्वम् ।

it is so used towards the end of this Act, where the devotees are said to be *sa-nāthāḥ*, 'possessed of a guardian' in Dushyanta. A compound verb *sanāthī-kṛi*, 'to cause to be possessed of a master,' occurs in Act II. of this play, and in Hitop. l. 797. But here *sa-nātha* = *sahita*, *dvitīya*, *yukta*, 'accompanied,' 'joined,' 'furnished with.' The transition into this meaning may be understood from Act VI. of this play, and from Vikram., Act II, where an arbour (*maṇḍapa*) is said to be *maṇi-śilā-paṭṭa-sanātha*, 'having a slab of marble as its master,' i. e. in which the most prominent object is a marble seat; or in plain words, 'an arbour furnished with a marble seat.' Similarly in Act II. of this play the surface of a stone seat (*śilā-tala*) is said to be *vitāna-sanātha*, 'furnished with a canopy' by the shade of a tree. Cf. also *Lakshmī-sanātha*, 'possessed of Fortune,' and *kusuma-sanātha*, 'decked with flowers,' Vikram., Act IV. See also Mālatī-m. p. 58, l. 2; Megha-d. ver. 97; Mālavik. p. 5, l. 9.

¹ 'Hence most truly art thou (named) Priyam-vadā' (i. e. *priyam*, 'what is agreeable,' and *vada*, 'one who speaks;,' cf. *μελίφθογγος*).

² 'Though agreeable (still it is) the truth (that) Priyamvadā says to Śakuntalā. Truly her lip has the colour of a young bud, her two arms resemble flexile stalks. Attractive youth, like the blossom, pervades her limbs.' *Adhara*, properly 'the lower lip,' as distinguished from *oshṭha* (i. e. *ava-stha*), 'the upper lip.' *San-naddham* = *sarvato vyāpakam*, Schol.

Verse 21. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○ ○ - | ○ ○ ○ ○ | - - || - ○ ○ | ○ ○ - | ○ - ○ | - - | -
○ ○ ○ ○ | ○ - ○ | - - || - ○ ○ | - - | ○ | - - | -

अनसूया ।

^a हला सउन्दले । इअं सअंवरवहू सहआरस्स तुए किदणा-
महेआ वणजोसिणिन्ति एोमालिआ । एं विमुमरिदासि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b तदा अत्ताणम्पि विमुमरिस्सं । ॥ लतामुपेत्तावलोक्य च ॥ ^c हला ।
रमणीएक्खु काले इमस्स लतापाअवमिहुणस्स वइअरो

^a हला शकुन्तले । इयं स्वयंवरवधूः सहकारस्य त्वया कृतनामधेया वनज्योत्स्नेति
नवमालिका । एनां विस्मृतासि । ^b तदात्मानमपि विस्मरिष्यामि । ^c हला ।
रमणीये खलु कालेऽस्य लतापादपमिथुनस्य व्यतिकरः

¹ 'Here is the young Mālikā [a kind of double jasmine, see p. 22, n. 1] named by you the Light of the Grove, the self-elected wife of the Saha-kāra. Have you forgotten it?' The Sahakāra is a sort of fragrant Mango tree. Its union with other plants seems a favourite idea with Kālidāsa; for in Raghu-v. viii. 60, allusion is made to its marriage with the Phalini or Priyangu. It is said to be a great favourite with bees (Raghu-v. vi. 69). In Ratn. p. 11, l. 7, it is spoken of as *maṇḍalā-yamāna*, 'forming a circle.' *Svayamvara-vadhū*, 'a wife by self-election.' The *Svayamvara*, or 'selection for one's self,' was a form of marriage in which a princess made a free public choice of a husband from a number of assembled suitors. In very early times the princesses of India seem to have enjoyed this singular privilege. It is not mentioned amongst the forms of marriage in Manu iii. 21, &c.; but the provision which is made in Manu ix. 90, proves that a similar custom prevailed at that period. When marriageable, she is there told to wait for three years; and after that time, if she fail to obtain a suitable husband, she is to choose for herself; [*samāna-jāti-guṇaṃ varam svayaṃ vṛṇīta*, Schol.] She is then called *Svayamvarā*. In the Mahā-bh. we have a beautiful account of the *Svayamvara* of Damayanti (who chooses Nala), and of Draupadī (who chooses Arjuna); and in Raghu-v. vi. of the *Svayamvara* of Indumati, sister of Bhoja, king of Vidarbha (who chooses Aja, the son of Raghu). See also Nalod. i. 30. Even the goddess Lakshmi is said to have exercised this privilege. See the allusion to the *Lakshmi-svayamvara* at the beginning of Act III. of Vikram. *Vi-smṛita* is also used transitively between verses 129 and 130 of this play. In Raghu-v. xix. 2, *vi-smṛita* has an acc. after it. See Gram. 896; Pāṇ. iii. 4, 72.

^a संवृत्तो । एवकुसुमजोव्वणा वणजोसिणी । बद्धपल्लवदाए
उबभोअकखमो सहआरो । ॥ इति पश्यन्ती तिष्ठति ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^b अणसूए । जानासि किस्सिमित्तं सउन्दला वणजोसिणिं
अदिमेत्तं पेक्खदित्ति ।

अनसूया ।

^c एक्खु विभावेमि । कहेहि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d जह वणजोसिणी अणुरूवेण पाअवेण सङ्गदा । अबि

^a संवृत्तः । नवकुसुमयौवना वनज्योत्स्ना । बद्धपल्लवतयोपभोगक्षमः सहकारः ।

^b अनसूये । जानासि किन्निमित्तं शकुन्तला वनज्योत्स्नामतिमात्रं प्रेक्षत इति ।

^c न खलु विभावयामि । कथय ।

^d यथा वनज्योत्स्नानुरूपेण पादपेन

सङ्गता । अपि

¹ 'At a charming season, indeed, has the union between this pair, the (Mālikā or jasmine) creeper and the (Sahakāra) tree, taken place. The Light of the Grove (has) youthfulness by (its) fresh blossoms [i. e. its fresh blossoms give it all the bloom of a young bride], and the Sahakāra is capable of enjoyment by reason of (its) young shoots (just) formed.' *Vyatikara* is properly 'mutual action,' 'co-operation;' hence 'union,' 'blending,' 'intertwining,' 'intermingling.' See Megha-d. 15. So also *vyatikara-sukham*, 'mutual enjoyment.' The prepositions *vi* and *ati* in composition imply both reciprocity and contrariety: hence, in Hitop. l. 2319, *vyatikara* signifies 'reverse,' 'turn in affairs.' *Baddha-pallavatayā*, 'by the state of young shoots formed on it.' This is an idiomatic use of the instr. case of the abstract noun in *tā*, to denote 'by reason of,' 'on account of.' *Bandh* often means 'to form,' 'produce;' thus, *baddhnanti phalam* (Raghu-v. xii. 69); *drumeshu svayam phalam baddham* (Kumāra-s. v. 60). *Upabhoga-kshama* occurs in connection with *grīshma-samaya* in p. 6, n. 2, and in Vikram., Act III, with *avakāśa*. The first meaning of *kshama* is 'patient,' 'enduring.' Here and elsewhere it = *yogyā*, 'capable,' 'suitable;' so *drishti-kshama*, 'capable of being seen,' 'visible.' So in verse 22, *kshatra-parigraha-kshamā*, 'capable of marriage with a Kshatriya.'

^a णाम^१ एवं अहमपि अत्तणी अणुरूपं वरं लहेअंति ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b एसो णूणं तुह अत्तगदो मणोरहो । ॥ इति कलशमावर्जयति ॥

राजा ।

अपि नाम कुलपतेरियमसवर्णक्षेत्रसम्भवा स्यात्^२ । अथवा
कृतं सन्देहेन^३ ।

असंशयं क्षत्रपरिग्रहक्षमा

यदार्यमस्यामभिलाषि मे मनः ।

^a नाम एवमहमपि आत्मनोऽनुरूपं वरं लभेयेति ।
मनोरथः ।

^b एष नूनं तवात्मगतो

¹ *Api nāma*, 'would that!' In this sense it occurs also in Vikram., Act III, *api nāma Purūravā bhaveyam*, 'would that I were Purūravas!'

² 'Can this (lady) possibly be sprung from a wife dissimilar in class (to that) of the father of the family!' *Api nāma* here='may be,' 'can it possibly be,' 'I wonder whether,' expressive of some doubt [*evaṃ sambhāvyate*, Schol.] *Kshetra*=*kalatra*, 'a wife;' *a-savarṇa*=*asamāna-jātīya*, 'of a different (and inferior) tribe or caste.' A Brāhman might marry a Kshatriyā, i.e. a woman of the military or kingly class next below him (Manu iii. 13), and the female offspring of such a marriage would belong to the mixed class called *mūrdhābhishikta* or *mūrdhāvasikta*, 'head-anointed' (Manu x. 6), and would be a suitable object of affection for a Kshatriya, who in his kingly character was a *mūrdhābhishikta* also. But if Śakuntalā were a pure Brāhmaṇī woman, both on the mother's and father's side, she would be ineligible as the wife of a Kshatriya (Manu iii. 13).

³ 'But, have done with [away with] doubt.' *Athavā* is used to correct a previous thought [*pakṣhāntare*]. *Kṛitam* used adverbially (like *alam*) requires the instr. case.

सतां हि सन्देहपदेषु वस्तुषु

प्रमाणमन्तःकरणप्रवृत्तयः ॥ २२ ॥

¹ 'Without any doubt she is capable of marriage with a Kshatriya, since my honourable soul has a longing towards her: for in matters that are subjects of doubt, the tendencies [inclinations, promptings] of the hearts of good men are an authoritative guide (to the truth).' The meaning is, 'If this damsel be the daughter of a Brāhman by a Brāhmaṇī [or woman of the same caste], then why should I be conscious of a sudden liking for one whom I could never hope to marry? This feeling of sympathy could only arise towards a legitimate object: for in such matters, the secret prompting [inner voice] of the heart is decisive.' He therefore concludes that she must have been of mixed origin, with some Kshatriya or regal blood in her veins; and discovers afterwards that she was, in fact, the daughter of the Rājārshi Viśvāmitra (originally of the Kshatriya or regal tribe) by an Apsaras. Dushyanta, as a king, belonged of course to the Kshatriya caste. This caste came next to the Brāhmanical, and according to Manu (i. 87) sprang from the arm of Brahmā. They wore a girdle of *mūrvā* and a sacrificial cord of hemp (Manu ii. 42, 44), and were properly soldiers. They were said to have been exterminated by Paraśu-rāma, the representative of the Brāhmanical tribe, in revenge for the murder of his father, the sage Jamadagni, by the sons of Kārtavīrya. This fable is founded on the historical fact that, at some period or other, struggles, arising out of mutual jealousy of each other's encroachments, took place between the military and sacerdotal classes; and that the former did in the end succumb to the superior power and intelligence of the Brāhmins. The example of Viśvāmitra proves that it was possible for a Kshatriya, by the practice of religious austerities, to raise himself to the rank of a Brāhman. Other anomalies of caste occur. A number of men, half warriors, half priests, Kshatriyas by birth, and Brāhmins by profession, called *Āngirāsas* or 'descendants of Angiras,' were said to have sprung from Nabhāga (Vishṇu-p. p. 359; Mahā-bh. Sel. p. 23). Kings were never chosen from the Brāhmanical class, but were properly Kshatriyas (Manu vii. 2); though there was no positive law against their belonging to the two inferior classes of Vaiśyas and Sūdras, or even to three mixed classes (*saṅkara*) formed by inter-marriage with the others, viz. Mūrdhābhishiktas, Mābishyas, and Karaṇas (Manu x. 6). One dynasty of kings of the line of Nanda were actually Sūdras, and kept the Kshatriyas in subjection (Vishṇu-p. p. 467). In

तथापि तच्चत एवैनामुपलप्स्ये ।

शकुन्तला ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

^a अम्भो सलिलसेअसम्भमुग्गदो णोमालि²अं उज्झिअ
वअणं मे महुअ³रो अहि⁴वट्टइ । ॥ इति ध्रमरवाथां नाटयति ॥

राजा ॥ सस्पृहं विलोक्य ॥

साधु बाधनमपि रमणीयमस्याः ।

यतो यतः षट्चरणोऽभिवर्तते

ततस्ततः प्रेरितलोललोचना ।

विवर्तितभूरियमद्य शिक्षते

भयादकामापि हि दृष्टिविभ्रमम् ॥ २३ ॥

^a अहो सलिलसेकसम्भमोद्गतो नवमालिकामुज्झित्वा वदनं मे मधुकरोऽभिवर्तते ।

fact, the king was but a high officer appointed to train the army, instruct in military exercises, administer justice, and execute the laws. These onerous duties were sufficient to deter the Brāhmanas from desiring a rank inconsistent with their love of dignified repose. *Aryam*=*sa-maryādam*, 'correct,' 'upright' (Schol.) *Pramāṇam*, 'that by which anything is measured;' hence, 'a criterion or standard of truth,' 'a sure guide,' 'an authority' [*pramā-kāraṇam*, 'a cause of true knowledge,' Schol.] In this sense it is usually found in the singular number, neuter gender, though in apposition to a masculine or feminine noun, or even to a plural noun, as here. Thus also, *Vedāḥ pramāṇam*, 'the Vedas are an authority.' See also Hitop. ll. 169, 1465. *Pravṛtti*, 'onward course;' hence, 'a course of action,' 'tendency,' 'inclination.'

¹ 'Nevertheless [however the suggestions of my heart are to be relied upon] I will accurately ascertain about her.' *Upalapsye*=*jñāsyē*, 'I will inform myself.'

² *Nava-mālikā*, see p. 22, n. 1.

³ *Madhu-kara*, 'a honey-maker,' 'a bee;' cf. Lat. *mellificus*, *mellifer*.

⁴ Literally, 'turns towards,' 'attacks,' 'assaults.'

⁵ 'Good! even her repulse is charming.'

⁶ 'In whichever direction the bee turns towards (her), in that direction

अपि च । ॥ सामूयमिव ॥

चलापाङ्गां दृष्टिं स्पृशसि बहुशो वेपथुमतीं
 रहस्याख्यायीव स्वनसि मृदु कर्णान्तिकचरः ।
 करं व्याधुन्वत्याः पिवसि रतिसर्वस्वमधरं
 वयं तत्त्वान्वेषान्मधुकर हतास्त्वं खलु कृती ॥ २४ ॥

her rolling eye is darted ; bending her brows through fear, she is already learning coquettish-movements of the eye even though (as yet) uninfluenced-by-love.' *Yataḥ* and *tataḥ* are properly 'whence' and 'thence'; *tataḥ*=*tasmāt sthānāt*, 'from that place,' S'. *Shaṭ-śaraṇa*, 'a six-footed insect,' 'a bee.' *Dṛishti-vibhrama*, 'coquettish play of the eye,' 'amorous or sidelong glances,' 'rolling motion of the eyes, indicative of amorous feelings' (= *dṛishti-vilāsa*, S').

¹ 'Thou touchest repeatedly her quivering eye, whose outer-corner moves (playfully); going close to her ear, thou art softly humming as if whispering a secret (of love); thou art drinking the lip, containing all the treasures of delight, of her waving her hand; (whilst) we, O bee ! through (the necessity for) inquiring into the truth (of her origin), are disappointed (of immediate fruition), thou indeed art in the full enjoyment (of thy desire).' In other words, 'Whilst I am kept in suspense by the necessity of ascertaining whether she be a Brāhmaṇī or a Kshatriyā woman, thou art in the act of enjoying her charms.' *Vyādhunvatyāḥ*, gen. case of the pres. part. fem. agreeing with *asyāḥ* understood. *Dhū* with *vi* and *ā*, 'to shake about.' Verbs of cl. 5 reject the nasal in the fem. of this participle, see Gram. 141. c, Pāṇ. vii. 1, 80. *Rati-sarvasvam* = *rati-nidhānam*, 'entirely made up of delight,' 'whose whole essence is delight.' So *khaḍga-sarvasvaḥ*, 'one whose whole property consists of a sword.' *Adhara*, properly 'the lower lip,' in contradistinction to *oshṭha* (i. e. *ava-stha*), 'the upper lip,' but here simply 'the lip.' *Adharam pivasi*, 'thou art drinking (the moisture of) the lip.' Cf. *adharam pātum pravṛittā* (Vikram., Act IV), and *adhara-madhu* ('the nectar of the lip') *pivanti* (Bhartri-h. i. 26). *Hata* here=*mano-hata*, 'disappointed,' or rather 'kept in anxious suspense.' *Kṛitī*=*kṛitārthaḥ* or *kṛita-kṛityaḥ*, 'one who has gained the object of his desire, and is in full enjoyment of it.'

Verse 24. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHTĪ). See verse 9.

शकुन्तला ।

^a ए एसो धिटो विरमदि । अणदो गमिस्सं । ॥ पदान्तरे स्थित्वा
सदृष्टिश्चेप्म ॥ ^b कहं इदोवि आअच्छदि । हला परिताअध
परिताअध मं इमिणा दुव्विणीदेणं दुट्ठमहुअरेण अहि-
हूअमाणं ।

उभे ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^c काओ वअं परितादुं । दुस्सन्दं अक्कन्द । राअ रक्खिदाइं
तवोवणाइं णाम ।

राजा ।

अवसरोऽयमात्मानं प्रकाशयितुम् । न भेतव्यम् । ॥ इत्यर्थोक्ते
स्वगतम् ॥ राजभावस्त्वभिज्ञातो भवेत् । भवतु । एवं तावद-
भिधास्ये ।

शकुन्तला ॥ पदान्तरे स्थित्वा ॥

^d कहं इदोवि मं अणुसरदि ।

^a न एष धृष्टो विरमति । अन्यतो गमिष्यामि । ^b कथमितोऽप्यागच्छति ।
हला परित्रायध्वं परित्रायध्वं मामनेन दुर्विनीतेन दुष्टमधुकरेणाभिभूयमानाम् । ^c के
आवां परित्रातुम् । दुष्यन्तमाक्रन्द । राजरक्षितानि तपोवनानि नाम । ^d कथमि-
तोऽपि मामनुसरति ।

¹ Literally, 'ill-trained ;' hence, 'ill-behaved,' 'ill-mannered.'

² 'Who (are) we to rescue (you) ?' i.e. 'who are we that we should be able to rescue you ? what power have we to rescue you ?' [*āvayoḥ ko 'dhikārah, S.*] In a passage further on (*kā tvam viśraśṭavyasya, &c.*) K. explains *ka* by *na prabhu, avaśa*, 'powerless.' All the Deva-n. MSS. read *parittādum* (Sk. *paritrātum*), but the Beng. read *parittāṇe* (Sk. *paritrāṇe*), and the Calcutta *kā sattī amhe parittāṇe*. The infinitive may well stand for the dative *paritrāṇāya* (see p. 14, n. 2), especially in Prākṛit, which has no dative. A precisely similar construction occurs in the Mālavik. p. 55, l. 13, *kā vyaṃ jetum* ; and again, p. 40, l. 16, *ke āvām parigrahāya* (Prāk. *pariggahassa*, the gen. being put for Sanskrit dative).

राजा ॥ सत्वरमुपसृत्य ॥

कः पौरवे वसुमतीं शासति शासितरि दुर्विनीतानाम् ।
अयमाचरत्यविनयं मुग्धासु तपस्विकन्यासु ॥ २५ ॥

॥ सर्वो राजानं दृष्ट्वा किञ्चिदिव सम्भ्रान्ताः ॥

अनसूया ।

^a अज्ज । एक्खु किम्पि अच्चाहिदं । इअं एो पिअसही
महुअरेण अहिहूअमाणा कादरीभूदा । ॥ इति शकुन्तलां दर्शयति ॥

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलाभिमुखो भूत्वा ॥

अपि तपो वर्धते ।

॥ शकुन्तला साध्वसादवचना तिष्ठति ॥

^a आर्य । न खलु किमप्यत्याहितम् । इयं नौ प्रियसखी मधुकरेणाभिभूयमाना
कादरीभूता ।

¹ 'Who is this that is practising rudeness towards the gentle maidens of the hermits, (and that too) whilst a descendant of Puru [see p. 15, n. 1], a chastiser of the ill-behaved, is governing the earth?' *Śāsati*, loc. of the pres. part., used here absolutely, and liable in this root and in roots of cl. 3 to be confounded with the 3rd pers. pl. present tense. *Mugdhāsu* = *apraudhāsu*, *apragalbhāsu*, 'gentle,' 'timid,' 'modest,' 'innocent,' Schol.

² *Aty-āhita* = *mahā-bhīti*, 'great danger.' According to some, 'great outrage,' 'great crime.' The same word occurs in the beginning of Acts IV. and V. of Vikram. Cf. also *Mālavik.* 55, 19; 56, 4.

³ 'I trust your devotion prospers,' 'does your piety thrive?' 'is all well with your acts of devotion?' This was the regular salutation on meeting a Brāhman. According to Manu, *kuśalam* implies an inquiry respecting the well-being of a Brāhman's acts of penance, at all times liable to be obstructed by evil spirits and demons. Manu ii. 127. See also *Rāmāy.* i. 52, 4.

Verse 25. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — उ | उ उ — || — उ उ | — उ उ | उ — उ | — — | —
उ उ — | उ — उ | उ उ — || — — | उ उ — | उ | — — | उ

अनसूया ।

^a दाणिं अदिधिविसेसलाहेण¹ । हला सउन्दले । गच्छ
उडञ्चं । फलमिस्सं अङ्गं² उवहर । इदं पादोदञ्चं भविस्सं³दि ।

राजा ।

भवतीनां सूनृत्यैव गिरा कृतमातिथ्यम् ।

^a इदानीमतिथिविशेषलाभेन । हला शकुन्तले । गच्छोदजम् । फलमिस्समर्घमुपहर ।
इदं पादोदकं भविष्यति ।

¹ 'Now (indeed it does prosper) by the acquisition of a distinguished guest.' The rites of hospitality were enforced amongst the Hindūs by very stringent regulations. The observance of them ranked as one of the five great sacraments (*mahā-yajña*), under the title of *nṛi-yajña* or *manushya-yajña*, 'the man-sacrament.' Brahmā, Prajāpati, Indra, Fire, the Vāsus, and the Sun were supposed to be present in the person of a guest, and to partake of the food that was given to him (Vishṇu-p. p. 306). No wonder then that reverence of him was said to be conducive to wealth, to fame, to life, and to a heavenly reward (Manu iii. 106). On the other hand, no punishment was thought too severe for one who violated these rites. If a guest departed disappointed from any house, his sins were to be transferred to the householder, and all the merits of the householder were to be transferred to him (Vishṇu-p. p. 305; Hitop. l. 361). Some of the things which were to be offered to a guest by even the poorest man were food, vegetables, water for the feet, and if more could not be given, ground on which to lie (Manu iii. 101; Vishṇu-p. p. 308).

² The *argha* or *arghya* was a respectful offering to Brāhmins of rice, Dūrvā grass, flowers, fruit, &c., with water in a small boat-shaped vessel. Cf. Rāmāy. i. 20, 9. 10; Wilson's note, Megha-d. 5. *Upahara*=*ānīya prayatēcha*, 'having fetched, present.'

³ 'This (which we have brought with us for watering our plants) will serve as water for the feet.' Water for the feet was one of the first things invariably presented to a guest in all Eastern countries. Should a guest arrive, a seat is to be offered to him, and his feet are to be washed and food is to be given him (Vishṇu-p. p. 305. Cf. also Luke vii. 44). *Idam*, i. e. *vṛikshārtham ānītam udakam*, Schol.

⁴ *Sūnṛitā gir*, 'kind yet sincere language,' 'complimentary and friendly words without flattery' (*priyaṃ satyaṃ ēa vacanam*). This is one of

प्रियंवदा ।

^a तेण हि इमस्मिं पच्छाअसीअलाए सत्तवणवेदिआए
मुहुत्तअं उवविसिअ परिस्समविणोदं करेदु अज्जो ।

राजा ।

नूनं यूयमप्यनेन कर्मणा परिश्रान्ताः ।

^a तेन ह्यस्यां प्रच्छायशीतलायां सप्तपण्वेदिकायां मुहूर्तमुपविश्य परिश्रमविनोदं
करोत्वार्यः ।

the four things with which even the poorest man was to greet a guest. 'Grass and earth to sit on, water to wash the feet, and fourthly, friendly yet sincere speech (*vāk sūṇṛitā*) are never refused in the houses of the good, even though they be poor.' Manu iii. 101; Hitop. l. 301.

¹ 'On the raised-seat under the Saptaparna tree, cool with much shade, having sat down for a short time, let your honour cause removal of fatigue.' According to S. *praśchāya* = *prakṛishṭā yā śhāyā*, 'excessive shade.' The other commentators explain it by *prakṛishṭā śhāyā yatra deśaḥ*, 'a place where there is excessive shade,' and by *prakṛishṭā śhāyā yasyāḥ*, 'having excessive shade.' A parallel passage occurs in the Mālavik. p. 3, l. 20, *praśchāya-śītale śilāpaṭṭake niṣaṇṇā*, &c. It seems clear that *pra* in this word gives intensity to the original idea. It is needless to regard it either as a Tatpurusha or Karmadhāraya compound, although it is in such compounds especially that *śhāyā* becomes *śhāya*. (See p. 6, n. 3, and Raghu-v. iv. 20, xii. 50; Megha-d. 103; Pāṇ. ii. 4, 22. 25.) *Sapta-parṇa*, 'a tree having seven leaves on a stalk,' called also *viśhama-śhada*, 'having an odd number of leaves,' and *viśāla-tvaś*, 'having a broad bark' (Raghu-v. iv. 23). *Vedikā* = *viśrāma-sthānam*, 'place of repose or rest.' It was probably a quadrangular raised-seat, something in the form of an altar, and covered with a roof supported by pillars, used as a kind of arbour for sitting or standing under. In this case it seems to have been erected under a Saptaparna tree. *Saptaparna-nāmno vṛikshasya tale nirmitā yā vedikā*, S. According to Sir W. Jones this tree, when full-grown, is very large; when young, light and elegant. *Muhūrta* is properly an Indian hour of forty-eight minutes or two Daṇḍas, but is used for any short space of time.

अनसूया ।

^a हला सउन्दले । उइदं यो पज्जुवासणं अदिधीणं । एत्थ उवविसम्ह । ॥ इति सर्वे उपविशन्ति ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^b किं गुक्खु इमं जणं पेक्खिअ तवोवणविरोहिणो वि-
आरस्स गमणीअम्हि संवुत्ता ।

राजा ॥ सर्वा विलोक्य ॥

अहो समवयोरूपरमणीयं भवतीनां सौहार्दम् ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

^c अणसूए । को गुक्खु एसो । चउरगम्भीराकिदी महुरं आ-

^a हला शकुन्तले । उचितं नः पर्युपासनमतिथीनाम् । अत्रोपविशामः । ^b किं
नु खल्विमं जनं प्रेक्ष्य तपोवनविरोधिनो विकारस्य गमनीयास्मि संवृत्ता । ^c अन-
सूये । को नु खल्वेषः । चतुरगम्भीराकृतिर्नैधुरमा-

¹ *Ātma-gatam* and *sva-gatam* (lit. 'gone to one's self') used in theatrical language, like 'aside,' to denote that the words which follow are spoken privately, as if to the speaker's self, and not in the hearing of any one but the audience (= *ananya-prakāśam*). *Gata*, 'gone,' is used loosely at the end of a compound to express relationship and connexion without necessary implication of motion. It may mean simply 'in connexion with,' 'in relation to ;' or, as here, 'with exclusive reference to,' 'addressed exclusively to.'

² 'How now! can it really be that, having looked upon this man, I am become susceptible of [lit. accessible to] an emotion inconsistent with a grove devoted to penance?' *Vikāra* is any alteration or transition from the natural and quiescent state of the soul; hence any emotion, whether of joy, grief, anger, &c. *Kim* is used *kutsāyām*, 'disdainfully,' and = *katham eva jātam*, 'how can it have happened?' The use of the gen. after *gamanīyā* is noticeable.

³ *Sauhārda*, 'friendship,' an abstract noun from *su-hṛid*. Observe that both *su* and *hṛid* are vriddhied (see Gram. page 63, Prelim. Obs. c).

⁴ *Janāntikam*, 'aside to a person standing near.' This is a theatrical direction similar to *ātma-gatam*, but the speech which follows is supposed to be audible by one other person, to whom a private signal is

^a लबन्तो पहाववन्दो विञ्ज लक्खीञ्जदि ।

अनसूया ।

^b सहि । ममवि अत्थि कोटूहलं । पुच्छिस्सं दाव णं ।

॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^c अज्जस्स मधुरालावजणितो विस्सासो मं
मन्तावेदि । कदमो अज्जेण राएसिवंसो अलङ्करीञ्जदि ।
कदमो वा विरहपज्जुस्सुअजणो किदो देसो । किन्निमित्तं

^a लपन्प्रभाववानिव लक्ष्यते ।
तावदेनम् ।

^b सखि । ममाप्यस्ति कौतूहलम् । प्रक्ष्यामि
^c आर्यस्य मधुरालापजनितो विश्वासो मां मन्तयति । कतम आर्येण
राजर्षिर्वंशोऽलङ्कियते । कतमो वा विरहपर्युत्सुकजनः कृतो देशः । किन्निमित्तं

made. 'That which is spoken apart from the rest, with a signal, such as holding up three fingers of the hand (*tripatāka*), being a mutual speech (between two), is called *janāntikam*,' S. and Sāhit.-d. p. 177.

¹ 'Who can this be (who being) lively (yet) dignified in mien, appears as if endowed with majesty (while) speaking to us sweetly.' *Ātura*, 'lively,' 'sprightly,' 'animated,' may perhaps mean here, 'polite,' 'courteous,' in relation to *madhuram ālapan*. *Gambhīra*, 'profound,' is used metaphorically for one whose thoughts and feelings are deep or suppressed, 'reserved,' 'dignified,' 'not betraying emotion.' The oldest MS. reads *mahuram*; the others *mahuram piām*; but *piām* belongs properly to the margin.

² *Prakāśam*, 'aloud,' another theatrical direction denoting that the words which follow are to be made audible to all, those which precede having been spoken aside.

³ 'Which race of royal-sages is adorned by your honour?' *Ka-tama*, 'which out of many?' A *Rājarshi* is a king or man of the Kshatriya and military class who has attained to the rank of a *Rishi* or saint by the practice of religious austerities. Such were *Ikshvāku*, *Purūravas*, *Dushyanta*, &c. There are six other classes of *Rishis*. The *Rājarshi* is inferior to the *Brahmarshi* or 'Brāhman-saint,' but it was possible for a *Rājarshi* to raise himself to the rank of the latter, and therefore to the state of a *Brāhman*, by very severe penance, as exemplified in the story of the celebrated *Viśvāmitra*, son of *Gādhi*, and father of *Sakuntalā*. See p. 43, n. 1; also *Rāmāy.* i. 20, 20; 65, 18; *Astra-śikshā*, 118.

⁴ 'With its people pining by separation,' i. e. by your absence.

^a वा सुउमारदरोवि तबोवणगमणपरिस्समस्स अत्ता पदं उवणीदो ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^b हिअअ । मा उत्तम्म । एसा तुए चिन्दिदं अणसूआ मन्नेदिं ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

कथमिदानीमात्मानं निवेदयामि । कथं वात्मापहारं करो-
मिं^१ । भवतु । एवं तावदेनां वक्ष्ये । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ भवति^२ ।
यः पौरवेण राज्ञा धर्माधिकारे नियुक्तः सोऽहमविघ्नक्रि-
योपलम्भाय धर्मारण्यमिदमायातः^३ ।

^a वा सुकुमारतरोऽपि तपोवनगमनपरिश्रमस्यात्मा पदमुपनीतः ।
मा उज्जाम्य । एषा त्वया चिन्तितमनसूया मन्त्रयते ।

^b हृदय ।

^१ 'Or on what account has your person, so very delicate [unaccustomed to hardships] as it (evidently) is, been brought to the point of (undergoing) the fatigue of visiting a grove of penance?'

^२ 'O (my) heart! be not uneasy, this Anasūyā is giving utterance to all thy thoughts,' i. e. is making inquiry about all those points about which thou art anxious (such as, who this stranger is, whence he has come, &c.)

^३ 'Or how shall I make concealment of myself?' i. e. how shall I hide my real character? how shall I dissemble? *Apa-hāra* = *vañcana*, 'deception,' K., or = *ni-hnava* or *sangopana*, 'concealment,' 'dissimulation.' This is a very unusual sense of the word, but all the Deva-n. MSS. agree in reading *apahāra*. The Beng. have *parihāra*, which is also explained by *sangopana*. The oldest Beng. MS. (India Office, 1060) omits the words from *katham vā* to *karomi*.

^४ 'O lady!' voc. of *bhavatī*. A Brāhman is to be accosted with the respectful pronoun *bhavat*, and to any woman not related by blood, the address *bhavati*, 'Madam,' or *subhage bhagini*, 'amiable sister,' is to be used (Manu ii. 128, 129).

^५ 'I, that very person appointed by his majesty, the descendant of Puru, for the supervision of religion, have arrived at this sacred grove, for the purpose of ascertaining whether the (religious) rites are free from obstruction.' The sacrifices of holy men were liable to be disturbed by evil

अनसूया ।

^a सखाहा दाणिं धम्मचारिणी ।

॥ शकुन्तला शृङ्गारलज्जां निरूपयति ॥

सख्यौ ॥ उभयोराकारं विदित्वा जनान्तिकम् ॥

^b हला सउन्दले । जइ एत्थ अज्ज तादो सखिहिदो भवे ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सरोषम् ॥

^c तदो किं भवे ।

सख्यौ ।

^d इमं जीविदसव्वस्सेणवि अदिधिविसेसं किदत्थं करिस्सदि ।

^a सनाथा इदानीं धर्मचारिणः ।

सन्निहितो भवेत् ।

^c ततः किं भवेत् ।

^b हला शकुन्तले । यद्यत्राद्य तातः

^d इमं जीवितसर्वस्वेनाप्यति-
थिविशेषं कृतार्थं करिष्यति ।

spirits called Rākshasas—the determined enemies of piety. No great religious ceremony was ever carried on without these demons attempting to impede its celebration; and the most renowned saints were obliged on such occasions to acknowledge their dependence on the strong arm of the military class for protection. The idea that holy men, who had attained the utmost spiritual power, were unable to cope with the spirits of evil, and the superiority of physical force in this respect is remarkable. (See Rāmāy. bk. i. chaps. 20, 21, 32; and end of Act III. of this play.) In point of fact the Rākshasas were poetical representations of the wild aborigines of the woods.

¹ *Sa-nāthāḥ*, 'possessed of a guardian;' see p. 26, n. 3.

² 'Understanding the gestures of both,' i.e. of Śakuntalā and Dushyanta. *Ākāra* = *śeṣṭā* or *ingita*, 'a gesture,' 'sign,' or rather the state of mind as evidenced by gestures and outward appearances, such as change of colour, &c.

³ 'What would then happen?' i.e. if he were near at hand, what would he do? Schol.

⁴ 'He would make this distinguished guest happy [possessed of the object of his desire] with all the substance of his life,' i.e. he would do worthy honour to his guest by offering him the best of his substance and property. *Sarva-sva*, see p. 33, n. 1. S. explains *sarva-svam* by *phala-mūlādikam*, 'fruits, roots, and other necessities of life.' Fruits and roots

शकुन्तला ।

^a तुम्हे अबेध । किम्पि हिञ्जए करिञ्ज मन्नेध । ए वो वञ्जणं सुणिस्सं ।

राजा ।

वयमपि तावद्भवत्यौ सखीग²तं किमपि पृच्छामः ।

सख्यौ ।

^b अज्ज । अणुग्गहो विञ्ज इञ्जं अभत्थणा ।

राजा ।

भगवान्काश्यपः शाश्वते ब्रह्मणि वर्तते । इयं च वः सखी तदात्मजेति कथमेतत् ।

^a युवामपेतम् । किमपि हृदये कृत्वा मन्त्रयेथे । न वां वचनं श्रोष्यामि ।

^b आर्य । अनुग्रह इवेयमभ्यर्चना ।

were the chief food of anchorites, and constituted their whole substance. With an offering of these they were commanded to honour every one who came to their hermitage (Rāmāy. i. 52, 16; 61, 4; Manu vi. 7). The allusion, however, evidently is to Śakuntalā, who might be regarded as the holy father's most valuable possession.

¹ 'Get off with you! having formed some (idea) in your heart, you are speaking.' *Hṛdaye* or *manasi kri* is not an unusual idiom for 'to turn or cogitate in the mind' (see Rāmāy. ii. 64, 8). *Apetam* is the 2nd du. impv. of *i*, 'to go,' with *apa*.

² *Sakhī-gatam*, 'relating to your friend.' (Śakuntalā-vishayakam, Schol.) This use of *gata* is noticeable, see note on *ātma-gatam*, p. 38, n. 1. Only one Deva-n. MS. reads *bhavatyau*; but this is supported by the oldest Bengālī, which also adds *kimapi*.

³ 'His reverence Kāśyapa [see p. 22, n. 1] lives in the constant practice-of-devotion [or in perpetual celibacy].' *Brahman* is properly the Supreme Spirit from which all created things are supposed to emanate and into which they are absorbed. It may also mean the Veda, or holy knowledge. S. explains *brahman* by *tapas*, i.e. bodily mortification and penance; K. by *brahma-carya*, 'the practice of continence.'

अनसूया ।

^a मुणादु अज्जो । अत्थि कीवि कोसिओत्ति गोत्तणामहेओ
महप्पहावो राएसी ।

^a शृणोत्वार्यः । अस्ति कोऽपि कौशिक इति गोत्रनामधेयो महाप्रभावो राजर्षिः ।

¹ 'There is a certain Rājarshi [see p. 39, n. 3] of great majesty, whose family name is Kauśika,' i. e. the celebrated Viśvāmitra (descendant of Kuśa or Kuśika), whose story is told in Rāmāy. bk. i. chaps. 35 and 51-65. He is there described as the son of Gādhi (a prince of the Lunar dynasty, king of Gādhi-pur, or the ancient Kanouj), who is the son of Kuśa-nātha, who is the son of Kuśa or Kuśika. According to Vishṇu-p. the following is the pedigree of Viśvāmitra. One of the sons of Purūravas, a prince of the Lunar dynasty (see Vikramorvaśī), was Amāvasu. Thence in direct succession came Bhīma, Kāñcéana, Jahnu, Sumantu, Ajaka, Valā-kāśva, and Kuśa. The latter had two sons, Kuśāmba and Kuśa-nātha; but Gādhi was son of Kuśāmba, and was said to be an incarnation of Indra (hence sometimes called Kauśika); for Kuśāmba had engaged in great penance, to obtain a son who should be equal to Indra; and the latter becoming alarmed, took upon himself the character of Kuśāmba's son. Gādhi had a daughter, Satyavatī, who married a Brāhman named Rīcīka, son of Bhrigu. This Rīcīka—with the view of securing to himself a son who should be an illustrious Brāhman, and to his father-in-law a son of great prowess—made two messes of food, one for his own wife, and the other for the wife of Gādhi; infusing into one the qualities suited to a Brāhman, and into the other the properties of power and heroism. The two wives exchanged messes, and so it happened that the wife of Gādhi had a son, Viśvāmitra, who, though a Kshatriya, was born with the inclinations of a Brāhman; and the wife of Rīcīka had a son, the sage Jamad-agni, who was the father of the warrior-priest Paraśu-rāma, she having by her entreaties induced her husband to transfer the effects of the exchange of food from her son to her grandson. There is something like anachronism in the history of Viśvāmitra. Satyavatī, his sister, was the grandmother of Paraśu-rāma, and it was not till the close of the latter's career that Rāma-śandra appeared on the field and became the pupil of Viśvāmitra. At any rate the Rīshi must have been very old. Indeed, in the Rāmāyaṇa he is stated to have mortified himself for two thousand years before he attained the rank of a Rīshi; for many years more before his cohabitation with Menakā, which led to the birth of Śakuntalā;

राजा ।

अस्ति । श्रूयते ।

अनसूया ।

^a तं णो पिअसहीए पहवं अवगच्छ । उज्झिआए सरीर-
संवडूणादीहिं तादकस्सबो से पिदा ।

राजा ।

उज्झितशब्देन जनितं मे कौतूहलम् । आ मूलाच्छ्रो-
मिच्छामि ।

अनसूया ।

^b सुणादु अज्जो । गोदमीतीरे पुरा किल तस्स राएसिणो
उग्गे तवसि वट्टमाणस्स किम्पि जादसङ्केहिं देवेहिं मेणआ
णाम अछरा पेसिदा णिअमविग्घकारिणी ।

^a तं नौ प्रियसख्याः प्रभवमवगच्छ । उज्झितायाः शरीरसंवर्धनादिभिस्तातकाश्य-
पोऽस्याः पिता ।

^b शृणोत्वार्यः । गौतमीतीरे पुरा किल तस्य राजर्षेरुग्र-
तपसि वर्तमानस्य किमपि जातशङ्कैर्देवैर्मेनका नामाप्सराः प्रेषिता नियमविघ्नकारिणी ।

and for many thousand years more before he became a Brāhman. It was not till after this period that he became the preceptor of Rāma-
candra. No chronological inconsistency is too monstrous for Hindū
mythology.

¹ 'Know him (to be) the father of our dear friend ; but father Kaṇva is the (reputed) father of her, through the fostering of her body, &c., when deserted.' *Prabhava=janma-hetu*, 'the operative cause of being,' i.e. a father.

² The story of Viśvāmitra, as told in the Rāmāyaṇa, is briefly this. On his accession to the throne in the room of his father Gādhi, in the course of a tour through his dominions, he visited the hermitage of the sage Vaśishṭha (one of the ten Brahmādikas or Prajāpatis, sons of Brahmā). There the cow of plenty, which granted its owner all desires, and was the property of Vaśishṭha, excited the king's cupidity. He offered the Muni untold treasures in exchange for the cow, but being refused, prepared to take it by force. A long war ensued between the King and the Muni (symbolical of the struggles between the Kshatriya and Brāh-

राजा ।

अस्येतदन्यसमाधिभीरुत्वं देवानाम् ।

manical classes) which ended in the defeat of Viśvāmitra, whose vexation was such, that he devoted himself to tremendous austerities, hoping to force the gods to make him a Brāhman that he might fight with the saint Vaśiṣṭha on equal terms. The Rāmāyaṇa goes on to recount how, by gradually increasing the rigour of his bodily mortification through thousands of years, he successively earned the title of Rājārshi (i. 57, 5), Rishi (63, 2), Maharshi (63, 19), and finally, Brahmarshi (65, 18). Not till he had gained this last title did Vaśiṣṭha consent to acknowledge his equality with himself, and ratify his admission into the Brāhmanical state. It was at the time of Viśvāmitra's advancement to the rank of a Rishi, and whilst he was still a Kshatriya, that Indra and the gods, jealous of his increasing power—exhibited in his transporting king Triśanku to the region of the stars, and in saving Śunāḥṣepa, the son of his own brother-in-law Rīcīka, out of the hands of Indra, to whom he had been promised by king Ambarīsha as a victim in a sacrifice—sent the nymph Menakā, to seduce him from his life of continence. The Rāmāyaṇa records his surrender to this temptation, and relates that the nymph was his companion in the hermitage for ten years, but does not allude to the birth of Śakuntalā during that period. It only informs us that at the end of ten years the Rishi extricated himself from this hindrance (*niyama-vighna*), and abandoning the nymph, departed into another region. See Indian Wisdom, p. 363.

¹ 'Such is the dread which the (inferior) gods have of the devotion of others!' Indra and all the deities below Brahman are really, according to the Hindū system, finite beings, whose existence as separate deities will one day terminate, and whose sovereignty in Svarga, or 'heaven,' is by no means inalienable. They viewed with jealousy and alarm any persistency by a human being in acts of penance which might raise him to a level with themselves; and if carried beyond a certain point, might enable him to dispossess them of paradise. Indra was therefore the enemy of excessive devotion, and had in his service numerous nymphs (*apsaras*), such as Menakā, Rambhā, and Urvaśī, who were called his 'weapons' (*Indrasya praharaṇāni*, Vikram., Act I), and who were constantly sent by him to impede by their seductions the devotions of holy men.

अनसूया ।

^a तदो वसन्तोदारसमए से उम्मादइत्तअं रूबं पेक्खिअ ।

॥ इत्थंथोक्ते लज्जया विरमति ॥

राजा ।

परस्तादवगम्यत एव² । सर्वथाप्सरःसम्भवैषा ।

अनसूया ।

^b अहइं ।

राजा ।

उपपद्यते ।

मानुषीषु कथं वा स्यादस्य रूपस्य सम्भवः ।

न प्रभातरलं ज्योतिरुदेति वसुधातलात् ॥ २६ ॥

^a ततो वसन्तावतारसमयेऽस्या उन्मादयितृकं रूपं प्रेक्ष्य ।

^b अथ किम् ।

¹ 'Then at the season of the descent of Spring, having looked upon the intoxicating beauty [form] of that (nymph).' Some commentators consider *vasantodāra* to be a compound of *vasanta* and *udāra*; but *odāra* is a legitimate Prākṛit contraction for *avatāra*, although *avadāra* would be equally correct. Cf. *odansayanti* for *avatānsayanti* (p. 7, n. 1), *hodi* for *havadi* or *bhavati*, *jedi* for *jayadi* or *jayati*, &c. *Avatāra* is from *ava-trī*, 'to descend,' and applies especially to the descent of a god from heaven. *Vasanta*, 'the Spring,' is often personified as a deity. See Vikram., Act II, *Pekkhadu bhavaṃ vasantāvadārasūidam assa ahirā-mattaṇaṃ pamadavaṇassa*, 'let your honour observe the delightfulness of this pleasure-garden manifested by the descent of Spring.' *Unmā-dayitṛikam* is for the neut. *unmādayitṛi*, 'that which causes to go mad or be intoxicated' (= *adhairya-janakam*, 'causing unsteadiness').

² 'What (happened) afterwards is quite understood [or guessed by me].' The suffix *tāt*, in words like *parastāt*, *adhastāt*, may stand for the nominative case, as well as for abl. and loc. (Pāṇ. v. 3, 27). Hence *parastāt* = *para-vṛttāntah*, 'the rest of the story,' 'the subsequent particulars.'

³ 'Exactly so,' 'how can it be otherwise?' *Athakim* is a particle of assent.

⁴ 'It is fitting (that she should be the daughter of an Apsaras). How

॥ शकुन्तलाधोमुखी भूत्वा तिष्ठति ॥

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

लब्धावकाशो मे मनोरथः¹ । किन्तु सख्याः परिहासोदा-
हतां वरप्रार्थनां श्रुत्वा धृतद्वैधीभावकातरं मे मनः² ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ सस्मितं शकुन्तलां विलोक्य नायकाभिमुखी भूत्वा³ ॥

^a पुणोबि वक्तुकामो विञ्च अज्जो ।

^a पुनरपि वक्तुकाम इवायः ।

otherwise could there be the birth of this beautiful-form amongst mortal females? the tremulously-radiant flash does not rise from the surface of the earth (but descends from the skies).’ *Apsaraḥ-sambhavatvam* is to be supplied before *upapadyate*. According to K., *prabhā-taralam* (i. e. *prabhayā cañcalam*) *jyotis* = *vidyut*, ‘lightning,’ but S. applies it also to the beams of the sun and moon. The comparison of the unearthly beauty of a nymph to the radiance of lightning is common. Cf. Megha-d. 40.

¹ ‘My desire has found (free) scope,’ i. e. since it is certain that she is not a Brāhmaṇī woman (*asavarṇatva-niścayāt*, ‘from the certainty of her not being of the same class with the holy father’), it is clear that my desire is directed towards an attainable object. *Avakāśa* means ‘free course,’ ‘range,’ ‘power of expatiating.’ Cf. p. 55, l. 3, *labdhāvakāśā me prārthanā*; K. there explains it by *labdhāśrayaḥ* or *sārtho me manorathaḥ*.

² ‘Nevertheless, having heard her friend’s prayer for a husband uttered in joke [see p. 30, l. 1], my heart is held in suspense and anxious,’ i. e. anxious to know the truth, as to whether she is really destined for marriage, or for an ascetic life; and fearful lest at some former time her husband may have been decided upon (*pūrvam asyā varo nirṇāto na vā*, K.) S. interprets *vara-prārthanā* by *svāmy-abhlilāsha*, ‘wish for a husband.’ *Dhṛita-dvaidhībhāva-kātaram* is a complex Dvandva compound. *Dvaidhī-bhāva*, ‘a state of difference, distraction, doubt.’

³ ‘Looking with a smile at Śakuntalā, (and then) turning her face towards the hero-of-the-poem;’ lit. ‘having become with her face turned,’ &c. All the Deva-n. MSS. have this latter clause. *Nāyaka*, in dramatic poetry, is the leading character or hero of the poem, and *nāyikā*, the heroine. Romeo, in Shakespeare, would be the *nāyaka*, and Juliet the *nāyikā*. In every Hindū play there is also a *prati-nāyaka*, or ‘anti-hero,’ and an *upa-nāyaka*, or ‘sub-hero.’ See Indian Wisdom, p. 467.

॥ शकुन्तला सखीमङ्गल्या तर्जयति ॥

राजा ।

सम्यगुपलक्षितं भवत्या । अस्ति नः सच्चरितश्रवणलो-
भादन्यदपि प्रष्टव्यम् ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^a अलं विञ्चारिञ्च । अणिञ्चन्तणानुञ्चोञ्चो तवस्सिञ्चणो
णाम् ।

राजा ।

सखीं ते ज्ञातुमिच्छामि ।

वैखानसं किमनया व्रतमा प्रदाना-
द्यापाररोधि मदनस्य निषेवितव्यम् ।

^a अलं विचार्य । अनियन्तणानुयोगस्तपस्विजनो नाम ।

¹ 'Sakuntalā threatens [reproves] her friend with her finger,' i.e. makes a threatening or chiding gesture, as if she were angry with her friend for leading Dushyanta to pursue his interrogatories, and were ashamed at the revelation of the particulars of her history (*ātmano vridā-janaka-svavṛittāntodghātanam*, K.) According to S. this is an example of the coquettish gesture called *lalita*, i.e. though she was really eager to hear all that her lover had to say, yet by her outward gestures she appeared to be the reverse (*priyajana-kathā-śuśrūshur api vahiś tad-anyathā*).

² 'Rightly judged by your ladyship; from an eagerness to hear (all the particulars of) the history of pious people, there is still something (that remains) to be asked by us.'

³ 'Enough of deliberating; ascetic people may surely be questioned unreservedly [freely].' *Aniyantraṇānuyoga* = *aniyama-praśna*, 'one to whom a question may be put without any restraint or ceremony,' K. *Alam*, in the sense of prohibiting or forbidding, is more usually found with instr. case of a noun, but, like *khalu*, it may sometimes be used in this sense with an indeclinable participle in *tvā* and *ya*, thus *alam dattvā*, 'enough of giving,' or 'having given, it is enough;' so *khalu pūtvā*, 'having drunk, hold!' See Gram. 918. a. The Beng. MSS. read *alam vicāritena*.

अत्यन्तमात्मसदृशेक्षणवल्लभाभि-

राहो निवत्स्यति समं हरिणाङ्गनाभिः ॥ २७ ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^a अज्ज । धम्मचरणेवि परवसो अञ्चं जणो । गुरुणो उण
से अणुरुबवरप्पदाणे सङ्कप्पो ।

^a आर्य । धर्मचरणेऽपि परवशोऽयं जनः । गुरोः पुनरस्या अनुरूपवरप्रदाने
सङ्कल्पः ।

¹ 'I wish to ascertain (respecting) your friend—Is this monastic vow, (so) opposed to the ways of love, to be observed by her (merely) until her gift-in-marriage; or else (*āho*), will she dwell to the end (of her life) along with the female deer, her favourites (from) having eyes like her own?' Dr. Boehtlingk remarks that *sakhīm te jñātum icchāmi kim anayā*, &c., is equivalent to *jñātum icchāmi kim sakhyā te*, &c., 'I wish to know whether this vow is to be observed by thy friend,' &c. He gives instances of a similar construction in Draupadī-h. iv. 5; Mahā-bh. iii. 269. *Vaikhānasa*, 'relating to a *vikhānasa* or hermit;' *tena kṛitam proktam vā vratam vaikhānasam, tat tu niyatāraṇya-vāsa-rūpam*, 'the vow which is performed by him or enjoined on him is called *vaikhānasa*, and that consists in always living in the woods,' S. *Ā pradānāt=pradāna-paryantam*, or *ā vivāhāt*, 'up to the period of her marriage.' In the time of Manu every Hindū girl was given away in marriage before the season of maturity (*ritoh prāk pradāna-kālāḥ*), and that father incurred great disgrace who did not so give her away. It was deemed highly reprehensible if the betrothed husband did not take her to his own house, when the marriageable period of life arrived; (see Manu ix. 4, with commentary.) *Vyāpāra-rodhi madanasya=kāma-kriyā-nivārakam*, 'hindering amatory actions.' According to K. *ātma-sadṛśekshaṇa-valla-bhābhīr* may be optionally resolved into *ātma-sadṛśekshaṇa-vallabhā ābhīr*. *Āho*, a particle of doubt, is used *pakshāntare* or *vikalpe*, i. e. antithetically, in stating an opposite alternative.

² 'Even in the practice of religious duties this person [*Śakuntalā*] is subject to (the will of) another [*viz. Kaṇva*]; nevertheless, it is the settled purpose of the Guru to give her away to a husband suited to her.' *Ayam janaḥ* may possibly mean 'we.' The same expression occurs in

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

न दुरवापेयं खलु प्रार्थना ।

भव हृदय साभिलाषं सम्प्रति सन्देहनिर्णयो जातः ।

आशङ्कसे यदग्निं तदिदं स्पर्शक्षमं रत्नम् ॥ २८ ॥

Act IV. Manu (ix. 2, 3) declares that women were never to be deemed fit for independence. Day and night they were to be held by their protectors in subjection. But in certain matters, such as lawful recreations, and if they chose to enter upon a religious life, they were to be left at their own disposal. It seems that even in those matters Śakuntalā was not her own mistress. The holy father had enjoined a life of penance upon her, but had settled that it should not be perpetual. *Api śabdena dharmācāraṇasya sva-ēṭhanda-karaṇīyatvaṃ sūcitam*, 'by the word "even" it is indicated that the duties of religion are generally to be performed as a voluntary act,' K. Amara-siṃha explains *sankalpaḥ* by *mānasam karma*, 'a mental act or resolution.' Vararuci's rule (i. 22) by which the Sanskrit *guru* becomes *garua* in Prākṛit only applies to the adjective.

¹ 'This prayer is not difficult of realization,' i.e. a suitable husband, about whom there is this wish, is not difficult to be obtained; *prārthanā-śabdena tad-vishayo varo lakshyate*, K., i.e. *prārthanā* is the prayer supposed to have been made by Kaṇva, that he might find a suitable husband for his foster-child.

² 'O (my) heart! become hopeful [possessed of desire]; now the certainty (of what was a matter) of doubt has come to pass. That which thou suspectedst (to be) fire, the same (is) a gem capable of being touched.' *Sandeha-nirṇaya*, 'arriving at positive certainty on a doubtful point.' This was the doubt mentioned just before verse 22, see note to verse 22. *Antaḥ-karaṇa* is there used for *hṛdaya*. *Yad [Śakuntalā-rūpaṃ vastu] agniṃ tarkayasi*, 'the thing [viz. Śakuntalā] which thou imaginedst fire,' S. The power of a Brāhman, especially if exhibited in anger, is compared to fire (verse 41 of this play; Bhaṭṭi-k. i. 23; Mahā-bh. i. 3010). There may be some allusion to this here, or it may

Verse 28. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ - ॐ | -- || - ॐ ॐ | -- | ॐ - ॐ | -- | -
 -- | ॐ - ॐ | -- || ॐ ॐ - | -- | ॐ | -- | -

शकुन्तला ॥ सरोपमिव ॥

^a अणसूए । अहं गमिस्सं ।

अनसूया ।

^b किण्णिमित्तं ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c इमं असम्बद्धप्पलाबिणिं पिअंवदं अज्जाए गोदमीए
णिवेदइस्सं ।

अनसूया ।

^d सहि । ए जुत्तं ते अकिदसक्कारं अदिहिविसेसं विसज्जिअ
सच्छन्दो गमणं । ॥ शकुन्तला न किञ्चिदुक्ता प्रस्थितैव ॥

राजा ॥ ग्रहोतुमिच्छन्निगृह्णात्मानम् । आत्मगतम् ॥

अहो चेष्टाप्रतिरूपिका कामिनो मनोवृत्तिः । अहं हि

^a अनसूये । अहं गमिष्यामि ।

^b किन्निमित्तम् ।

^c इमामसम्बद्धप्रलापिनीं

प्रियंवदामायायै गौतम्यै निवेदयिष्यामि ।

^d सहि । न युक्तं तेऽकृतसत्कारम-

तिथिविशेषं विसृज्य स्वच्छन्दतो गमनम् ।

simply mean that, supposing Śakuntalā to have been a Brāhmaṇī woman, she would have been as inapproachable to a Kshatriya as a flame of fire. *Sparśa-kshama* = *samparka-yogyā*, see p. 29, n. 1, at end.

¹ *A-sambaddha*, properly 'unconnected,' hence, 'absurd,' 'nonsensical.' *A-baddha* is used with the same acceptation.

² Cf. p. 36, n. 1. S. quotes an aphorism of Bhrigu, 'Whosoever does not reverently honour an unknown guest, weary with travelling, and hungry and thirsty, him they call (equal in guilt to) the slayer of a Brāhman.'

³ 'Wishing [making a movement] to arrest (her departure, but) checking himself.' So read all the Deva-n. MSS. The Beng. have, *utthāya jighrikshur iva icchām nigrihya*, 'rising up as if desirous of holding her (and then) restraining his intention.' It appears from p. 38, l. 3, that the whole party were seated. The Bengālī reading supposes that, with the idea of arresting her departure, he started up and then checked himself.

अनुयास्यन्मुनितनयां सहसा विनयेन वारितप्रसरः ।

स्थानादनुच्चलन्नपि गत्वेव पुनः प्रतिनिवृत्तः ॥ २९ ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ शकुन्तलां निरुध्य ॥

^a हला ए दे जुत्तं गन्तुं ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सधूम^२ङ्गम् ॥

^b किष्मिमित्तं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c रुक्खसेअणाइं दुवे धारेसि^३ मे । एहि दाव । अत्ताणं
मोचिअ तदो गमिस्ससि । ॥ इति बलादेनां निवर्तयति ॥

राजा ।

भद्रे । वृक्षसेचनादेव परिश्रान्तामत्रभवतीं लक्ष्ये । तथा
ह्यस्याः

^a हला न ते युक्तं गन्तुम् । ^b किन्निमित्तम् । ^c वृक्षसेचने द्वे धारयसि
मे । एहि तावत् । आत्मानं मोचयित्वा ततो गमिष्यसि ।

¹ 'Ah! what passes in the mind [the state of mind] of a lover has not a counterpart in his gestures: for, being about to follow the hermit's daughter, all at once I have been restrained from advancing by decorum; although not (really) moving from my place, as if having gone, I have turned back again,' i.e. I feel just as if I had gone and turned back. *Vinayena*=*kula-maryādayā*, S.; =*saṁśīlyena*, K., 'by family honour,' 'by honourable, gentlemanly feeling.' *Vārīta-prasara*=*niruddha-gamana*.

² 'With a frown.' *Bhrū-bhaṅga*, 'bending of the brow,' was one of the acts of feminine coquetry called *su-kumāra*, 'very delicate.' Under this head are included all coquettish glances of the eye, S. See p. 32, n. 6; Megha-d. 73.

³ 'Thou owest me two waterings of trees,' or according to Sir W. Jones, 'You owe me the labour, according to our agreement, of watering two more shrubs.' *Me*=*mahyam*. *Dhṛi* in the causal, in the sense of 'to owe,' requires a dative of the person.

Verse 29. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ - | - ॐ | ॐ - || ॐ - | ॐ - | ॐ - | - ॐ | -
- - | ॐ - | - ॐ || - - | ॐ - | ॐ | ॐ - | -

स्रस्तांसावतिमात्रलोहिततलौ बाहू घटोत्क्षेपणा-

दद्यापि स्तनवेपथुं जनयति श्वासः प्रमाणाधिकः ।

बद्धं कर्णेशिरीषरोधि वदने घर्माग्भसां जालकं

बन्धे संसिनि चैकहस्तयमिताः पर्याकुला मूर्धजाः ॥३०॥

तदहमेनामनृणां करोमि । ॥ इत्यङ्गुलीयं दातुमिच्छति ॥

॥ उभे नाममुद्राक्षराख्यनुवाच्य परस्परमवलोकयतः ॥

¹ 'For her arms have the shoulders drooping, and the lower part [fore-arm] excessively red through tossing the watering-pot. Even now her unnaturally-strong breathing causes a heaving of her breast; a collection of drops of perspiration, impeding (the play of) the Śirisha in her ears, has formed upon her face; her dishevelled locks, the fillet (that confined them) having given way [fallen], are held together with one hand.' *Bāhu* is the arm from the shoulder-joint (*ansa*) to the wrist, and does not include the *karabha*, or part from the wrist to the fingers. It is divided into two parts, the upper arm, *pragaṇḍa*, or that part of the arm from the elbow to the shoulder; and the lower arm, *prakoshṭha*, commonly called the fore-arm, extending from the elbow to the wrist. *Atilohita-talau* is a Bahuvrīhi comp., in agreement with *bāhū*; *talau* cannot, therefore, be translated by 'the palms of the hands.' One meaning of *talā* is 'fore-arm,' and S. explains it by *bhujodara*. It may possibly mean the under-surface of the arms, which would be reddened by chafing against the bark-vesture in lifting the watering-pot. *Pramāṇādhikāḥ* = *svā-bhāvika-mānād adhikāḥ*, 'more than natural,' 'undue.' *Baddham*, 'formed' (see p. 29, n. 1). *Jālaka*, 'a net-work;' hence, 'a collection' (= *samūha*). S. observes that her face was spotted with drops of perspiration resembling net-work. So *svedam ānana-vilagna-jālakam*, Raghu-v. ix. 68. *Karṇa-śirisha-rodhi*, see p. 7, n. 1. The drops of perspiration would prevent the play of the pendent flower by causing it to adhere to her cheek (*sthīrī-karaṇāt*, S.; *saṃślesha-kāritvāt*, K.) A similar idea occurs in Megha-d. 28, where the lotus of the ears is described as faded by the act of removing the perspiration from the cheeks in hot weather. The lotus-flower, or one of its petals, furnished as common an ornament for the ear as the *śirisha* (Megha-d. 69, 46). *Paryākulāḥ* = *vikīrṇāḥ*, 'scattered.'

² This is probably the ring which was afterwards given to Śakuntalā, and served as the *abhiñjāna* or 'token of recognition.'

³ 'Both, reading the letters of the seal with the name (of Dushyanta

राजा ।

अलमस्मानन्यथा सम्भाव्य राज्ञः प्रतिग्रहोऽयमिति राजपुरुषं मामवगच्छथ ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^a तेण हि णारुहदि एदं अङ्गुलीअअं अङ्गुलीविओअं । अज्जस्स वअणेण अणिरिणा दारिणं एसा । ॥ किञ्चिद्विहस्स ॥

^b हला सउन्दले मोइदासि अणुअम्पिणा अज्जेण अहवा महाराएण । गच्छ दारिणं ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^c जइ अत्तणो पहविस्सं । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^d का तुमं विसज्जिदवस्स रुन्धिदवस्स वा ।

^a तेन हि नाहंतेतदङ्गुलीयकमङ्गुलीवियोगम् । आर्यस्य वचनेनानृणेदानीमेपा ।

^b हला शकुन्तले मोचितास्यनुकम्पिनार्येण अथवा महाराजेन । गच्छेदानीम् ।

^c यद्यात्मनः प्रभविष्मामि ।

^d का त्वं विसृष्टव्यस्य रोद्धव्यस्य वा ।

stamped on it), look at each other;’ [asau rājā iti kṛtvā, ‘thinking to themselves, This is the king,’ K.] All the Deva-n. MSS. read *nāma-mudrāksharāṇi*. *Mudrā* is here, not a ‘seal-ring,’ but ‘the seal or engraved stone on the ring;’ *nāma-mudrā*, lit. ‘name-seal,’ is a seal with a name engraved on it, a signet-seal. So in *Mālavik.* p. 5, l. 9, and 48, 4, *nāga-mudrā-sanātham angulīyakam*, and *sarpa-mudrakam angulīyakam*, ‘a ring possessed of a snake-seal,’ or ‘snake-stone seal.’ *Anuvācya* = *paṭhitvā*, ‘having read,’ ‘having deciphered.’ *Vat* and *anuvāt* in the causal have generally this sense in dramatic composition.

¹ ‘Enough of considering me to be different (from what I am); (observing) that this (ring) is a present from the king, know me (to be) the king’s officer,’ i.e. do not imagine me to be the king himself; I am only the king’s servant, and this is his ring, which he has given me to serve as my credentials. *Alam anyathā sambhāvya* = *alam anyathā sambhāvanayā* (see p. 48, n. 3). *Pratigraho ’yam*, i.e. *idam angurīyakam mayi dattam*, S. *Pratigrah*, especially ‘to receive a gift,’ with gen., e.g. *na rājñah* (or *nṛipasya*) *pratigrihñīyāt*, ‘let him not receive any gift from the king,’ *Manu* iv. 84. *Pratigraha* is ‘that which is received’ (*pratigrihyate*); hence, ‘any gift.’

² ‘Who art thou (in respect) of what is to be allowed to go and what

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य । आत्मगतम् ॥

किं नु खलु यथा वयमस्यामेवमियमप्यस्मान्प्रति स्यात् ।

अथवा लब्धावकाशा मे प्रार्थना । कुतः^१ ।

वाचं न मिश्रयति यद्यपि मे वचोभिः

कर्णे ददात्यभिमुखं मयि भाषमाणे ।

कामं न तिष्ठति मदाननसम्मुखी सा

भूयिष्ठमन्यविषया न तु दृष्टिरस्याः ॥३१॥

नेपथ्ये ।

भो भोस्तपस्विनः । सन्निहितास्तपोवनसत्त्वरक्षायै भवंत ।

प्रत्यासन्नः किल मृगयाविहारी पार्थिवो दुष्यन्तः ।

तुरगखुरहतस्तथा हि रेणु-

र्विटपविषक्तजलाद्रवल्कलेषु ।

it is to be held back?' i. e. what power have you to send me away or keep me back? *Kā=na prabhuh, avaśā*, K., i. e. you have no right or power (see p. 34, n. 2). This use of gen. for dat., and of the fut. pass. part. for the verbal noun, is peculiar to Prākṛit. The idiom of Sanskrit would require *visarjanāya rodhanāya vā*, 'for loosing or binding.'

¹ 'My wish has found (free) scope,' i. e. I am at liberty to indulge it. *Prārthanā=manoratha*, K.; see p. 47, n. 1.

² *Kutaḥ*, 'whence?' 'why so?' often used where a reason is about to be given in verse for some previous statement. Translatable by 'because.'

³ 'Although she mingles not her speech with my words, (nevertheless) she places her ear directly opposite to me speaking [when I speak]. Granted that she does not stand with her face towards my face, (still) her eye for the most part is not fixed on any other object.' Thus he was free to indulge his hopes, without being actually certain of their realization. *Dadāti [nikshipati, K.] karnam*, i. e. *avahitā, tatparā asti*, 'she is very attentive,' S. *Kāmanam*, 'well!' 'granted!' see p. 24, l. 10.

⁴ 'Be ye near at hand for the protection of the animals of the penance-grove.' *Sattva=jantu*, 'an animal,' S. Boehtlingk translates it by *Wesen*, 'being,' 'existence,' 'weal,' which is a legitimate acceptance of the word.

पतति परिणतारुणप्रकाशः

शलभसमूह इवाश्रमदुमेषु ॥३२॥

अपि च ।

तीव्राघातप्रतिहततरुस्कन्धलमैकदन्तः

पादाकृष्टव्रततिवलयासङ्गसञ्जातपाशः ।

मूर्तो विघ्नस्तपस इव नो भिन्नसारङ्गयूथो

धर्मारण्यं प्रविशति गजः स्यन्दनालोकभीतः ॥३३॥

॥ सर्वाः कर्णे दत्त्वा किञ्चिदिव सम्भ्रान्ताः ॥

¹ 'For the dust, raised by the hoofs of the horses, like a swarm of locusts shining in the fading glow of sunset, falls on the trees of the hermitage, having bark-garments, moist with water, suspended (to dry) on the branches.' For *valkaleshu*, see p. 18, n. 1. *Aruṇa* is the glow either of sunrise or sunset, more usually the former. *Parīṇatāruṇa*, as explained by K., is the evening (*sāyantana*) redness of the sun, in contradistinction to the *aruṇodaya* or ruddiness of dawn. *Śalabha-samūha* = *patanga-nivaha*, 'a multitude of grasshoppers.'

² 'An elephant, terrified at the sight of the (king's) chariot, enters the sacred grove, scaring the herd of deer, a corporeal interruption, as it were, of our penance; having a (kind of) tether, caused by the clinging of a coil of creepers dragged along by his feet; having one of his tusks fixed in the trunk of a tree, struck back with a violent blow.' Such is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS. The Bengālī have *tivrāghātād abhimukha-taru-skandha-bhagnaika-danta*, 'with a violent blow having broken one tusk against the trunk of a tree standing in his way.' For *pāda* K. reads *kroḍa*, 'the breast.' *Valaya* = *veshṭana*, 'anything that encircles.' *Pāsa* = *bandhana-rajju*, 'a binding-rope.' *Mūrta* = *mūrti-mat*, 'possessed of a body,' 'corporeal,' as opposed to the spiritual obstruction caused by evil spirits, &c. *Bhinna-sāranga-yūthaḥ* is a Bahuvrīhi comp. agreeing with *gajaḥ*, 'an elephant by which (*yena*) the herd of deer (*sāranga-yūtham*) has been scattered (*bhinna* = *vikṛṇam*).' This was probably a wild elephant (*vanya-gaja*), from its being frightened at the sight of the chariot (*syandana*), K. Cf. a scene in *Ratn*. (Calcutta ed., p. 27).

Verse 32. PUSHPITĀGRĀ, containing twenty-five syllables to the half-verse, each half-verse being alike, the first and third quarter-verses ending at the twelfth syllable.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ — ○ — ○ — — || ○ ○ ○ ○ — ○ ○ — ○ — ○ — —

Verse 33. MANDĀKRĀNTĀ (a variety of ATYASHṬĪ). See verse 15.

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

अहो धिक् पौरा अस्मदन्वेषिणस्तपोवनमुपरुन्धन्ति ।
भवतु । प्रतिगमिष्यामस्तावत् ।

सख्यौ ।

^a अज्ज । इमिणा आरखअवुत्तन्तेण¹ पज्जाउलम्ह । अणुजा-
णाहि णो उडअग²मणस्स ।

राजा ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

गच्छन्तु भवत्यः । वयमप्याश्रमपीडा यथा न भविष्यति
तथा प्रयतिष्यामहे । ॥ सर्वे उत्तिष्ठन्ति ॥

सख्यौ ।

^b अज्ज । असम्भाविदादिहिसक्कारं भूओबि पेक्खणणिमित्तं
लज्जेमो अज्जं विण्णविदुं ।

राजा ।

मा मैवम् । दर्शनेनैव भवतीनां पुरस्कृतोऽस्मि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c अणसूए । अहिणवकुससूईए³ परिकखदं मे चलणं ।

^a आर्ये । अनेनारण्यकवृत्तान्तेन पर्याकुलाः स्मः । अनुजानीहि न उटजगमनाय ।

^b आर्ये । असम्भावितातिथिसक्कारं भूयोऽपि प्रेक्षणनिमित्तं लज्जामहे आर्ये विज्ञाप-
यितुम् । ^c अनसूये । अभिनवकुशसूच्या परिहृतं मे चरणम् ।

¹ 'By this forest-incident.' *Vrittānta* often means 'incident,' 'event.'

² There is no dative case in Prākṛit, the genitive supplying its place.

³ *Vijñāpayitum*, 'to represent respectfully' to a superior (with two accusatives). The phrase *sambhāvitātīthi-satkāro bhūyo prekṣaṇa-nimittam*, 'adequate hospitality to a guest is a cause of seeing (him) again,' was probably a proverb. The two friends were ashamed to represent this as an argument for a second visit from Dushyanta, as the hospitality they had shewn him had been *a-sambhāvita*, 'inadequate.'

⁴ 'Nay, not so ; I have received all the honours (of a guest) by the mere sight of your ladyships.' *Puraskṛita* = *satkṛita*, 'hospitably entertained.'

⁵ 'By the point of a young Kuśa (leaf).' *Sūci*, 'a needle,' here used for the long tapering point of the leaf of the Kuśa grass (see p. 19, n. 1).

² कुरवअसाहापरिलग्नं च वक्कलं । दाव परिपालेध मं ।
जाव एं मोअ्जावेमि । ॥ इति राजानमेवावलोकयन्ती सव्याजं विलम्ब्य
सह सखीभ्यां निष्क्रान्ता ॥

राजा ।

मन्दौत्सुक्योऽस्मि नगरगमनं प्रति । यावदनुयात्रिकान्स-
मेत्य नातिदूरे तपोवनस्य निवेशयामि । न खलु शक्नोमि
शकुन्तलाव्यापारादात्मानं निवर्तयितुम् । मम हि

गच्छति पुरः शरीरं धावति पश्चादसंस्तुतं चेतः ।

चीनांशुकमिव केतोः प्रतिवातं नीयमानस्य ॥ ३४ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ प्रथमोऽङ्कः ॥

² कुरवकशाखापरिलग्नं च वक्कलम् । तावत्परिपालयतं माम् । यावदेनन्मोचयामि ।

¹ A kind of Barleria, with purple flowers and covered with sharp prickles.

² 'Pretendedly delaying,' i. e. making some pretext for lingering.

³ 'I am become indifferent [slackened in my anxiety] about returning to the city. Meanwhile having joined my followers, I will make (them) encamp at no great distance from the penance-grove.' *Ni-viṣ*, 'to enter,' 'take up a station,' 'encamp' as an army (Manu vii. 188; Raghu-v. v. 42).

⁴ 'From occupying myself about Śakuntalā.' *Śakuntalā-gočara-pravartanāt*, K. *Śakuntalā-vividha-śeṣṭitatvāt*, S.

⁵ '(My) body goes forward (towards my retinue); (my) heart, not being in harmony (with my body), runs back (towards Śakuntalā), like the silken flag of a banner borne against the wind.' *Puraḥ*, i. e. *agrataḥ senām prati*, 'forward towards (my) army.' *Paścāt*, i. e. *prishṭhataḥ Śakuntalām prati*, K. *Asamstuta* = *aparīṇita*, *avaśa*, 'unacquainted,' 'unrelated,' 'not under control (of the body).' *Sam-stu*, properly 'to sing or praise in chorus.' Hence *asamstuta* probably means, 'not harmonizing,' 'not in concert.' The Beng. MSS. read *asamsthitam* (= *avyavastham*), 'restless,' 'unstable,' 'ill-regulated.' *Ānāṇśukam* = *ānā-deśa-bhava-vastra-viśeṣaḥ*, 'a kind of cloth produced in the land of China,' 'silk,' 'muslin.'

Verse 34. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— ॐ ॐ | ॐ — ॐ | — — || — ॐ ॐ | — — | ॐ — ॐ | — — | —
— — | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | — — || ॐ ॐ — | — — | ॐ | — — | ॐ

॥ अथ द्वितीयोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति विषण्णो विदूषकः ॥

विदूषकः^१ ॥ निःश्वस्य ॥

^a भो दिट्ठं । एदस्स मिअआसीलस्स रण्णो वअस्सभावेण
णिब्विण्णोमिह । अअं मिअो । अअं वराहो । अअं सहूलो-

^a भो दिष्टम् । एतस्य मृगयाशीलस्य राज्ञो वयस्यभावेन निर्विण्णोऽस्मि । अयं मृगः ।
अयं वराहः । अयं शार्दूल

¹ *Vidūshaka*, 'merry,' 'facetious,' 'good-natured,' is the title given to the jocose companion and confidential friend of the *nāyaka*, or hero of the piece. This character is to the hero, what the female companion and confidante is to the heroine (*nāyikā*) of the play. He is his constant attendant, and, by a curious regulation, is to be a Brāhman, that is to say, of a caste higher than that of the king himself; yet his business is to excite mirth by being ridiculous in person, age, and attire. S. says he is grey-haired (*palita*), hump-backed (*kubja*), lame (*khaṇḍa*), and with distorted features (*vikṛitānana*); that the chief part of all that he says is humorous and nonsensical; and that he is allowed access to the female apartments (*antahpura-śara*). In fact, he is a kind of buffoon. His attempts at wit, which are never very successful, and his allusions to the pleasures of the table, of which he is a confessed votary, are absurdly contrasted with the sententious solemnity of the despairing hero, crossed in the prosecution of his love-suit. The shrewdness of the heroine's confidantes never seems to fail them under the most trying circumstances; but the clumsy interference of the *Vidūshaka* in the intrigues of his friend, only serves to augment his difficulties, and occasions many an awkward dilemma. As he is the universal butt, and is allowed in return full liberty of speech, he fills a character very necessary for the enlivenment of the otherwise dull monotony of a Hindū drama. He is called by S. the *upa-nāyaka* of the piece, or the *nāyakasya upa-nāyakaḥ*, a kind of assistant to the hero (see p. 47, n. 3). K. says, 'The

^a त्ति मज्झुखेवि गिम्हविरलपाअबच्छाआसु वणराईसु
आहिण्डीअदि अडवीदो अडविं । पत्तसङ्करकसाआणि
कडुआणि गिरिण्डीजलाणि पीअन्ति । अणिअदवेले
सुल्लमंसभूइट्टो आहारो अणहीअदि । तुरगानुधावण-
कण्डिदसन्धिणो रत्तिम्मिबि णिकामं सइद्वं एत्थि । तदो

^a इति मध्याह्नेऽपि ग्रीष्मविरलपादपच्छायासु वनराजिष्वाहिण्युतेऽटव्या अटवीम् ।
पत्तसङ्करकपायाणि कटूणि गिरिनदीजलानि पीयन्ते । अनियतवेलेन शूल्यमांसभूयिष्ठ
आहारोऽश्यते । तुरगानुधावनकण्डितसन्धे रात्रावपि निकामं शयितव्यं नास्ति । ततो

Vidūshaka is the name for a ridiculous, childish man (*māṇavaka*), who is always at the side of the hero (*nāyaka-pārśva-parivartin*). He is the companion of his sports and promoter of his amusement (*hāsyā-kāri-narma-suhrid*, or *narma-satīva*). In effecting the three objects of human life, viz. religious merit, wealth, and pleasure, the family priests assist the king in the first; the heir-apparent (*yuva-rāja*) and the army in the second; the Vidūshaka, the parasite (*pīṭha-marda*), and the pimp (*viṭa*) in the third.' For *viṭa*, see Sanskrit-English Dictionary.

¹ 'Oh (my evil) destiny! I am worn out by being the associate of this king, who is so addicted to the chase. "Here's a deer," "there's a boar," "yonder's a tiger;" (in the midst of) such (cries and shouts), even at mid-day, is it wandered about from forest to forest, in the paths of the woods, where the shade of the trees is scanty in the hot season.' *Vayasya* is properly 'an associate or companion of about the same age' (*vayas*). *Iti*, 'so saying,' here rather, 'so crying out.' *Vana-rāji*, 'a row of trees,' 'a long tract of forest.' *Āhindyate*, pres. pass. of rt. *hind*, with prep. *ā*, 'to wander about' (an uncommon root); understand *asmābhiḥ*, 'by us.' The Prākṛit is answerable for the collocation of words in this sentence.

² 'The bad-smelling [pungent] waters of mountain-streams, astringent from the mixture of leaves, are drunk. At irregular hours a meal, consisting chiefly of meat roasted on spits, is eaten.' *Kaṭu*, 'pungent,' 'ill-scented.' *Śūlya-māṇsa*, 'roast-meat,' 'meat cooked on a spit.' *Bhūyishṭha*, see p. 4, l. 1, with note.

³ 'Even in the night I cannot lie down comfortably (in my bed) through the dislocation of my joints by the galloping of the horse [or by my horse's pursuit of the game];' see p. 67, l. 6, and note 1. The above is the reading of all the Deva-nāgarī MSS. The Bengālī

^a महन्ते एव पचूसे दासीएपुत्तेहिं सउणिलुइएहिं वणग-
हणकोलाहलेण पडिबोधिदोभिं¹ । एत्तएण दाणिम्पि
पीडा ण णिक्कमदि । तदो गण्डस्स उवरि पिण्डिआ
संवुत्ता² । हिओ किलअम्हेसु ओहीणेषु तत्तभवदो मिआ-
णुसारेण अस्समपदं पविट्ठस्स तावसकणआ सउन्दला
णाम मम अधस्सदाए दंसिदा³ । सम्पदं णअरगमणस्स मणं

^a महयेव प्रतूपे दास्याःपुत्रैः शकुनिलुम्भकैर्वनग्रहणकोलाहलेन प्रतिबोधितोऽस्मि ।
इयतेदानीमपि पीडा न निष्क्रामति । ततो गण्डस्योपरि पिटका संवृत्ता । ह्यः किला-
स्मास्ववहीनेषु तत्रभवतो मृगानुसारेणाश्रमपदं प्रविष्टस्य तापसकन्यका शकुन्तला नाम
ममाधन्यतया दर्शिता । साम्प्रतं नगरगमनाय मनः

have *turaga-gaānam* 'ca *saddheṇa*, 'by the noise of horses and elephants.'
Kand, 'to separate grain from the husk,' 'bruise,' 'break,' is not so
common as *khand*. *Kandita-sandheḥ* agrees with the gen. *mama*, 'of me,'
understood after *śayitavyam*. The instr. case is more usual after the
fut. pass. part., but not more correct.

¹ 'Then at the very earliest dawn I am awakened by the din of
taking the forest by the sons of slaves hunting the birds.' *Mahati*
pratyūshe, lit. 'at great dawn' (cf. *mahā-rātra*, 'mid-night,' and the
French 'de grand matin'). *Dāsyāḥ-putraiḥ* stands for *dāśī-putraiḥ*, and
is to be regarded as one compound. According to Pāṇ. vi. 3, 22, the
genitive in this compound is used in abusing and reviling (*ākrośe*); so
vṛishalyāḥ-putraiḥ for *vṛishalī-putraiḥ*. *Vana-grahaṇa*, 'surrounding and
taking possession of a wood for the purpose of hunting the animals it
contains' (*mṛiga-grahaṇārtham*, K.) Those who do so are called, further
on in this Act, *vana-grāhiṇaḥ* (= *vanāvarodhakāḥ*, K.), 'those who inclose
a wood and obstruct the points of egress.'

² 'Even with all this my trouble does not come to an end; (for) after-
wards upon the (old) boil [scar], (another) small boil is produced.' *Iyatā*
= *etāvātā*, 'by this much,' 'by so much.' *Nishkrāmati* = *śāmyati*, 'ceases.'
Piṭakā = *visphoṭaka*, 'a pustule,' 'a small boil,' 'a pimple.' This was
probably a proverbial phrase, cf. *ayam aparō gaṇḍasya upari visphoṭaḥ*,
Mudrā-r. p. 120, l. 14.

³ 'For indeed yesterday, while we were left behind, a hermit's
daughter, named Śakuntalā, through my ill-luck was presented to the

^a कहमि ए करेदि । अज्जवि तस्स तं एव चिन्तअन्तस्स
अच्छीसु पभादं आसिं । का गदी । जाव एं किदाचारपरि-
कम्मं पेक्खामि । ॥ इति परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ ^b एसो वाणासण-
हत्थाहिं जवणीहिं वणपुप्फमालाधारिणीहिं परिवुदो इदो
एव आअच्छदि पिअवअस्सो । भोदु । अङ्गभङ्गविअलो
विअ भविअ चिट्ठिंस्सं । जइ एवमि एणाम विस्समं लहेअं ।

॥ इति दण्डकाष्ठमवलम्ब्य स्थितः ॥

^a कथमपि न करोति । अद्यापि तस्य तामेव चिन्तयतोऽक्ष्णोः प्रभातमासीत् । का
गतिः । यावदेनं कृताचारपरिकर्माणं प्रेक्षे । ^b एष वाणासनहस्ताभिर्यवनी-
भिवनपुष्पमालाधारिणीभिः परिवृत इत एवागच्छति प्रियवयस्यः । भवतु । अङ्गभङ्गवि-
कल इव भूत्वा स्थास्यामि । यद्येवमपि नाम विघ्नमं लभेय ।

view of his Highness, who had entered the grounds of the hermitage in
pursuit of a deer,' i.e. it was all my ill-luck that made him see her.
Asmāsu avahīneshu = *paścāt patiteshu*, 'dropped behind,' 'fallen in the
rear,' S'.

¹ 'Even to-day (the light of) dawn (broke) upon the eyes (of him)
thinking of that very (damsel);' i.e. according to Ū. *jāgrata eva rajanī
nirgatā*, 'the night passed away whilst he was still awake.' K. remarks,
'By this it may be inferred that with thinking of her he had not closed
his eyes all night.' *Akshṇoḥ*, i.e. *drīṣor unmilatoḥ satoḥ*, 'on his eyes
being (still) open.' *Satoḥ* in the commentary shews that *akshṇoḥ* is loca-
tive dual.

² 'What is to be done? Meanwhile I will (be on the look out to) see
him, when he has performed (his) usual toilet. Here comes my dear
friend in this very direction, attended by Yavana women, having bows
in their hands, and wearing garlands of wild-flowers. Be it so; I will
stand as if crippled by paralysis of my limbs.' *Kā gatih*, 'what resource!'
i.e. what remedy or what expedient can be devised? This is a common
phrase in Prākṛit; it occurs again in Act V. *Kidācāra-parikammam*
(= Sk. *kṛitācāra-parikarmāṇam*) is the reading of one of the oldest
MSS. [India Office, 1060], and of Ū. K. reads *pratikarmāṇam*; but
parikarma and *pratikarma* have the same sense, viz. 'decoration after
purification of the body,' 'rubbing it with perfumes after bathing.' Most
of the Deva-n. MSS. have *parikkamam* for *parikramam*, 'circumambula-

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथानिर्दिष्टपरिवारो राजा ॥

राजा ।

कामं प्रिया न सुलभा मनस्तु तद्भावदर्शनाश्रवासि ।

अकृतार्थेऽपि मनसिजे रतिमुभयप्रार्थना कुस्ते ॥ ३५ ॥

tion.' *Yavanī*, properly a Muhammadan woman, a native of *Yavana* or Arabia, but applied also to a native of Greece. Wilson in the *Vikramorvaśī* (Act V, p. 261), where the same word occurs, remarks that Tartarian or Bactrian women may be intended. The business of these attendants was to act as the bearers of the king's bow and arrows. At the end of Act VI. a *Yavanī* enters again, *śārṅga-hastā*, 'carrying a bow.' A commentator remarks, *Yavanī yuddha-kāle rājño 'stram dadāti*, 'the *Yavanī* in the time of war gives weapons to the king.' K. says, *Yavanī śastra-dhārīṇī*, 'the *Yavanī* is the weapon-bearer.' *Anga-bhanga*, properly 'palsy or paralysis of the limbs.' K. observes that the *Vidūshaka* here acts the *viśhkambha*, which he defines as an *adhama-pravesakah*, or inferior introductory scene, coming between two acts (*ankayor madhya-varṭī*), and performed by inferior actors (*nēca-pātra-prayojitah*). Its object is to connect or bind together the story of the drama and the subdivisions of the plot (*kathā-sanghaṭṭanārtham*), by concisely alluding to what has happened in the intervals of the acts, or what is likely to happen at the end (*bhūtānām bhāvinām api sankshepeṇa sūcanāt*). In the following stage-direction, *daṇḍa-kāshṭha* = *yashṭi*, 'a stick,' 'staff of wood.' Translate, 'he stands leaning on a staff.'

¹ 'Granted my beloved is not easy to gain, still my heart encourages (itself) by observing her gestures (of love). Even though love has not accomplished its object, the desire of both (of us) gives [causes] enjoyment.' *Kāmam*, see p. 55, n. 3. *Na sulabhā*, i. e. from her relationship to the *Rishi*, K. *Tad-bhāva-darśanāśvāsi* is the reading of all the Beng. MSS. and of S'. The Deva-n. read *tad-bhāva-darśanāyāsi*, where *āyāsi* means 'active,' 'kept in activity.' But K., though the MS. gives *āyāsi*, explains it by *santushyati*, 'is cheered,' and by *āśvāsita*, 'consoled.'

Verse 35. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — | — — — | — — | —
 — — — | — — — | — — — || — — — — | — — | — — — | — —

॥ स्मितं कृत्वा ॥ एवमात्माभिप्रायसम्भावितेष्टजनचित्तवृत्तिः
प्रार्थयिता विडम्ब्यते । तद्यथा

स्निग्धं वीक्षितमन्यतोऽपि नयने यत्प्रेरयन्त्या तया

यातं यच्च नितम्बयोर्गुरुतया मन्दं विलासादिव ।

मा गा इत्यवरुद्धया यदपि सा सासूयमुक्ता सखी

सर्वं तत्किल मत्परायणमहो कामी स्वतां पश्यति ॥३६॥

Bhāva = *śringāra-śeshā*, 'the expression of amorous sentiments by gestures.' The gestures here referred to are described in the next verse, 36. *Darśana* is either 'seeing,' 'looking at' (= *avalokana*, S.), or 'exhibiting,' 'shewing' (= *sākshāt-karāṇa*, K.) In the latter case, translate, 'by her exhibition of amorous gestures.' *Ubhaya* = *nāyaka-nāyikayoḥ* or *strī-purushayoḥ*. *Prārthanā* = *abhilāsha*, 'longing.'

¹ This is a long Bahuvrīhi comp., agreeing with *prārthayitā*. Translate, 'thus the suitor, who judges of the state of feeling of his beloved one by his own desires, is deluded.' *Evam* = *vakshyamāṇa-prakāreṇa*, 'in the following manner,' 'in the way about to be mentioned,' K. *Abhiprāya* = *abhilāsha*. *Sambhāvita* = *kalpita*, 'imagined,' or *śankita*, 'suspected.' *Ishta-jana* = *manogata-vyakti*, 'the individual in one's thoughts.' *Prārthayitā* = *kāmukaḥ* or *yācakaḥ*. *Viḍambyate* = *apahāsyate*, 'is mocked,' 'is made a fool of;' supply *kāmena*, 'by love.' The stage-direction *smitam kṛtvā* implies that he is to smile at his own folly in supposing that she was as fond of him as he was of her, merely because her gestures were coquettish.

² 'Whereas by her, even though casting her eyes in another direction, a tender glance was given [lit. it was looked tenderly]; and whereas by the weight of (her) hips she moved [lit. it was moved by her] slowly, as if from dalliance; and whereas by (her) detained in these (words), "Do not go" [see p. 52, l. 4], that friend was addressed with disdain; all that certainly had reference to me [or was directed at me]. Ah! (how) a lover discovers (what is) his own!' *Vīkshitam* is here the past pass. part., and *snigdham* an adverb, S. *Avaruddhayā* or, according to some MSS., *uparuddhayā* = *kṛta-gamana-bādhayā* or *kṛta-gati-vyāghātayā*. *Mat-parāyaṇam* = *mad-vishayakam*, 'relating to me.' *Aho* here denotes wonder

विदूषकः ॥ तथा स्थित एव^१ ॥

^a भो वञ्चस्स । ए मे हत्था पसरन्ति । ता वाञ्छामेत्तेण^२
जञ्जाबीञ्चसि ।

राजा ।

कुतोऽयं गात्रोपघातः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b कुदो किल सञ्चञ्छी आउलीकरिञ्च अस्सुकारणं^३
पुञ्छेसि ।

^a भो वयस्स । न मे हस्तौ प्रसरतः । तद्वाचामात्रेण जाणसे ।
खयमक्षिणी आकुलीकृत्याश्रुकारणं पुञ्छसि ।

^b कुतः किल

(*āścārye*, K.) *Svatām* = *ātmāyatām* or *svakāyatām*, i.e. *mat-kṛitām sarvām idam*, 'all that was done on my account.' Although her gestures appeared to be unfavourable, yet it was easy to refer them to myself (*ātma-viśhayatvāropa iti mantavyam*, K.)

^१ 'Still in the same position,' i.e. leaning on his stick, as if *anga-bhaṅga-vikala*, 'crippled by paralysis of his limbs.' See p. 62, l. 5.

^२ 'My hands are not capable of extension [lit. do not go forward], therefore by words merely are you wished victory [lit. you are made to be victorious],' i.e. I cannot greet you with the usual *añjali* or salutation made by joining the hands and applying them to the forehead; you must therefore be contented with the salutation *Jayatu!* or *Vijayī bhava!* This is the reading of two old MSS. [India Office, 1060; Bodleian, 233]. The Calcutta ed., without the support of these MSS., adds *jayatu, jayatu bhavān*, 'let your Majesty be victorious.' This is sufficiently implied in *jāpyase*, which is not derived from *jap*, 'to repeat,' 'mutter,' but rather from the causal of *ji*, 'to conquer.' If from *jap* it could only mean 'you are caused to mutter,' whereas the sense of *jāpyase*, as the 2nd pers. sing. pres. pass. of the causal of *ji*, is quite suitable, and, moreover, conforms to the interpretation of K. (*vijayī bhava*), and to that of the Calcutta ed. (*jayārho 'si*). Lassen considers Sanskrit *jāpyase* = Prākṛit *jaābīasi*, although, with Chézy, he refers it to *jap* (Institut. Ling. Prāk. p. 361). Most of the Deva-n. MSS. read *jābaissam* for *jīvayishyāmi*, 'I will cause to live,' 'I will wish life,' i.e. I will salute you with *śīram jīva*, 'long life to you!' Cf. p. 68, l. 9.

^३ 'Why indeed, having yourself troubled (my) eyes, do you inquire the

राजा ।

न खल्वेव गच्छामि । भिन्नार्थमभिधीयताम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^a भो वञ्चस्स । जं वेदसो खुज्जलीलं विडम्बेदि । तं किं
अत्तणो पहावेण । णं णईवेञ्चस्स ।

राजा ।

नदीवेगस्तत्र कारणम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^b ममवि भवं ।

^a भो वयस्य । यद्धेतसः कुज्जलीलां विडम्बयति । तत्किमात्मनः प्रभावेण । ननु नदी-
वेगस्य । ^b ममापि भवान् ।

cause of (my) tears !' Thus explained by S. *yathā ko 'pi kasyatīn netrayor anguly-ādikam praveśya pricchati bhavataś cakshushor āsru katham āyāti tathā tvam api*, 'you are like a person who, after thrusting a finger, &c., into the eyes of any one, asks, How does a tear come into your eyes?' The Vidūshaka probably here quotes some proverb, and the king observes in the next line that he does not understand its application in the present case.

¹ *Bhinnārtham* = *sphutārtham*, 'clearly,' 'distinctly,' Ū.

² 'When the reed imitates the character [gait] of the Kubja (plant), is that by its own power; (or) is it not (by the force) of the current of the river?' *Vetasa*, a large reed or cane (*Calamus Rotang*) growing in Indian rivers. *Kubja* or *kubjaka*, properly 'hump-backed,' but also the name for a crooked aquatic plant (*Trapa Bispinosa*), called also *vāri-kubja* and *jala-kubja*. S. says it is sometimes called *kuvalaya*, but this is usually applied to a species of water-lily. He also mentions a reading *kunja*, 'an harbour,' instead of *kubja*. Possibly this is the reading to which the *kujja* of the Deva-n. MSS. is to be referred, as (according to Vararuci ii. 33) *khujja* is Prākṛit for *kubja*. There is doubtless a double meaning in the word, but the first allusion is to the Kubja plant. To appreciate the Vidūshaka's pleasantry in comparing himself to an upright reed, accidentally transformed into a crooked plant, we must bear in mind that his natural form was that of a lame, hump-backed man (see p. 59, n. 1).

राजा ।

कथमिव ।

विदूषकः ।

^a एवं राञ्जकज्जाणि उज्झिअ एआरिसे अमाणुससञ्चारे
आउलप्पदेसे वणचरवुत्तिणा तुए होदवं । जं सच्चं पच्चहं
सावदाणुसरणेहिं सङ्गोहिअसन्धिवन्धाणं मम गत्ताणं
अणीसोम्हि संवुत्तो । ता पसादइस्सं विसज्जिदुं मं एक्का-
हम्मि दाव विस्समिदुं ।

राजा ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

अयं चैवमाह । ममापि काश्यपसुतामनुस्मृत्य मृगया-
विक्रवं² चेतः । कुतः ।

न नमयितुमधिज्यमस्मि शक्तो
धनुरिदमाहितसायकं मृगेषु ।

^a एवं राजकार्याण्युज्झित्वैतादृशेऽमानुसञ्चार आकुलप्रदेशे वनचरवृत्तिना त्वया
भविष्यम् । यत्सत्यं प्रत्यहं श्वापदानुसरणैः सङ्गोभितसन्धिवन्धानां मम गात्राणामनी-
शोऽस्मि संवृत्तः । तत्प्रसादयिष्ये विसृष्टुं मामेकाहमपि तावद्विश्रमितिम् ।

¹ 'By you, having thus relinquished the affairs of the kingdom, it is to be lived as a forester [lit. it is to be existed by you having the manner of life of a forester], in a wild unfrequented region like this. Since (then) I truly am become no (longer) master of my own limbs, whose joints are shaken about by daily chases after wild beasts, therefore I will beg you as a favour to let me go just for one day to rest myself' (cf. p. 60, l. 5, with note 3). *A-mānusha-sañcāre*, lit. 'untrodden by man,' Taylor MS. *Sandhi-bandha* or *sandhi-bandhana*, properly 'the ligament or tendon which binds the joints together.' *Pra-sād* in causal *Ātm.* is 'to beg a favour (*prasāda*) from any one.'

² *Vi-klava*, according to K. = *vi-hvala*, *parān-mukha*, 'distracted,' 'averse,' 'turning from,' 'disinclined.' Some read *nir-utsuka*, 'indifferent.'

सहवसतिमुपेत्य यैः प्रियायाः

कृत इव मुग्धविलोकितोपदेशः¹ ॥ ३७ ॥

विदूषकः ॥ राज्ञो मुखं विलोक्य ॥

^a अन्नभवं किम्पि हिञ्जए करिञ्ज मन्तेदि । अरखे मए
रुदिञ्जं आसिं³ ।

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

किमन्यत् । अनतिक्रमणीयं मे मुहृद्वाक्यमिति स्थितोऽस्मि¹ ।

विदूषकः ।

^b चिरं जीव । ॥ इति गन्तुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ।

वयस्य । तिष्ठ । शृणु सावशेषं मे वचः ।

विदूषकः ।

^c आणवेदु भवं ।

^a अन्नभवान्किमपि हृदये कृत्वा मन्त्रयते । अरखे मया रुदितमासीत् । ^b चिरं
जीव । ^c आज्ञापयतु भवान् ।

¹ 'I am not able to bend this strung bow, having-the-arrow-fixed-on-it, against the deer, by whom, possessing (the privilege of) dwelling in the society of (my) beloved, instruction in beautiful glances is as it were given (to her).' *Adhi-jya*, see p. 9, n. 2. *Āhita-sāyaka*=*arpita-sāyaka*, S. *Upetya*, lit. 'having undergone' (= *prāpya*, S.); hence *upeta*, 'possessed of.'

² Compare the same expression, p. 42, l. 2, with note.

³ 'By me a cry has been made in the wilderness,' i. e. I have spoken in vain, no one listens (*ko 'pi na śṛṇoti*, Ū.) A kind of proverbial phrase; cf. *aham idaṃ sūnye raumi, kiṃ na śṛṇoṣhi me*, Mahā-bh. i. 3022; also *Amaru-śataka*, 76.

⁴ 'What else (ought I to have in my mind)! The words of a friend ought not to be disregarded by me; so (thinking to myself) I stand here.' Understand *hṛdaye kartavyam* after *kim anyat*; and *hṛdaye kṛtvā* after *iti*.

Verse 37. PUSHPITĀGRĀ, in which each half-verse is alike. See verse 32.

FIRST AND THIRD QUARTER-VERSE.

SECOND AND FOURTH QUARTER-VERSE.

○○○○○○—○—○— || ○○○○—○○—○—○—

राजा ।

विश्रान्तेन भवता ममाप्येकस्मिन्ननायासे कर्मणि सहायेन
भवितव्यम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^a किं मोदन्नखज्जिञ्जाए ।

राजा ।

यच्च वक्ष्यामि ।

विदूषकः ।

^b गहीदो खणो ।

राजा ।

कः कोऽत्र भोः ।

दौवारिकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^c आणवेदु भट्टा ।

राजा ।

रैवतक । सेनापतिस्तावदाहूयताम् ।

^a किं मोदकखादिकायाम् ।

^b गृहीतः खणः ।

^c आज्ञापयतु भर्ता ।

¹ 'Is it in eating sweetmeats (that you require my assistance)?' The Calcutta ed. and my own Bombay MS. read *khañjiāe*, which might equally stand for the Sanskrit *khādikāyām*, but the above is the reading of the oldest MSS. *Khādikāyām* is given on the authority of Ā. and the Bodleian MS. (233). According to Pāṇ. iii. 3, 108, Vārt. i. *khādikā* is an admissible form.

² Lit. 'the opportunity is taken,' i. e. now is a good opportunity; now is the time; I am all attention (*avadhānam kṛitam*, Ā.); I have nothing else to do but to listen. *Kṣhaṇa* may mean *nirvyāpāra-sthiti* or *vyāpārāntara-rahita-sthiti*, 'the state of having no other occupation,' i. e. leisure, opportunity (see Amara-kośa). The above is the reading of the oldest MS. and of Kāṭavema. S. has *grīhītaḥ prañayaḥ*, and the Deva-n. MSS. *sugrīhīta ayam janaḥ*.

³ Cf. the Hindūstānī کوي هي.

⁴ Śaṅkara quotes an aphorism of Bharata, as follows: 'A universal monarch is to be addressed by his attendants with the title of *bhaṭṭa* (= *bhartā*).' See Sāhit.-d. p. 178. K. remarks that only inferior attendants ought to use this title; the others, *svāmin* or *deva*.

दौवारिकः ।

^a तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रम्य सेनापतिना सह पुनः प्रविश्य ॥ ^b एसो अस्मा-
बणुक्कण्ठो भट्टा इदो दिस्सदिट्ठी एव चिट्ठदि । उबसप्पदु
अज्जो ।

सेनापतिः ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

दृष्टदोषापि स्वामिनि मृगया केवलं गुण एव संवृत्ता ।
तथा हि देवः

अनवरतधनुर्ज्यास्फालनक्रूरपूर्वं

रविकिरणसहिष्णु क्लेशलेशैरभिन्नम् ।

अपचितमपि गात्रं व्यायतत्वादलक्ष्यं

गिरिचर इव नागः प्राणसारं बिभर्ति ॥३८॥

^a तथा ।

^b एष आज्ञापनोत्तरादो भर्तेतो दत्तदृष्टिरेव तिष्ठति । उपसर्पत्वार्यः ।

¹ 'There stands his Majesty eager to give (some) order, casting a look in this direction.' *Utkanṭha*=*udgrīva*, 'having the neck erect with expectation,' K. Here *utkanṭha*=*udyata*, 'ready,' 'on the point of.'

² 'Though observed to have evil effects [or regarded as a vice], the chase has proved only an advantage [or is only a merit] in our master.' See p. 71, n. 5 at end. One MS. reads *adriṣṭa-doshāpi*, 'certainly hunting shews no ill effects in our master.'

³ 'For truly his Majesty, like a mountain-roving elephant, exhibits [bears, possesses] a body, whose fore-part is hardened by the incessant friction of the bow-string, patient of the rays of the sun, not affected by the slightest fatigue [or not weakened one atom by the toils of the chase], though losing flesh [reduced in bulk] not (in a manner) to be observed, by reason of (increased) muscular development, (and) all life and energy.' *Ā-sphālana*=*karṣaṇa*, 'rubbing,' 'drawing;' the idea generally implied is that of moving or flapping backwards and forwards. *Pūrva*=*pūrva-bhāga*. *Kleśa-leśair*, so read S. and the India Office MS. 1060. K. passes it over. The others read *sveda-leśair*, but *sveda* was probably accidentally written for *kheda*, the synonym for *kleśa*. *Vyāyatatvāt*=*kṛita-vyāyāmatvāt* (Ā.) and *drīḍhatvāt* (K.) It is the state produced

॥ उपेत्य ॥ जयतु स्वामी । गृहीतश्चापदमरण्यम् । किमिति स्थीयते ।

राजा ।

मन्दोत्साहः कृतोऽस्मि मृगयापवादिना माठथ्येन^२ ।

सेनापतिः ॥ जनानिकम् ॥

सखे । स्थिरप्रतिबन्धो भव । अहं तावत्स्वामिनश्चित्तवृत्ति-
मनुवर्तिष्ये । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ प्रलपत्येष वैधेयः । ननु प्रभुरेव
निदर्शनम् । पश्यतु देवः ।

मेदश्छेदकृशोदरं लघु भवत्युत्थानयोग्यं वपुः

सत्त्वानामपि लक्ष्यते विकृतिमच्चित्तं भयक्रोधयोः ।

उत्कर्षः स च धन्विनां यदिषवः सिध्यन्ति लक्ष्ये चले

मिथ्यैव व्यसनं वदन्ति मृगयामीदृग्विनोदः कुतः^५ ॥३९॥

by *vyāyāma*, 'athletic and manly exercise of the muscles of the body.' *A-lakshya* = *na vibhāvya*, 'imperceptible.' Compare Act VI. ver. 138, *kshīṇo 'pi nālakshyate*, and Act VII. ver. 174, *avatīrṇo 'pi na lakshyate*; also Hitop. l. 2631, *kāyaḥ kshīyamāṇo na lakshyate*. *Prāṇa-sāra*, 'whose whole essence or substance consists of life and spirit' (cf. *vajra-sāra*, ver. 10). *Bibharti*, see p. 24, n. 1.

¹ 'The forest has its beasts of prey tracked, why then is it stayed?' i. e. why do you delay? The first clause is the reading of the Deva-n. MSS.; the second is that of the oldest MS. (I. O. 1060), supported by K. *Kimiti*, cf. Hitop. l. 2618; Gīta-g. ix. 7. *Grihīta*=*jñāta*, 'found out,' 'discovered.' The Beng. MSS. insert *pratāra-sūcīta*, 'indicated by their tracks,' after *grihīta*.

² *Māṭhavya* (in the Beng. MSS. *Mādhavya*) is the Vidūshaka's name.

³ 'Be firm in your opposition,' 'persevere in throwing obstacles in his way.'

⁴ *Pra-lap*=*yadvā tadvā bhāsh*, 'to talk nonsense,' 'to talk idly.' *Vaidheya*=*mūrkhā*, 'a fool,' 'blockhead.'

⁵ 'The body (of the hunter) having the waist attenuated by the removal of fat becomes light (and) fit for exertion; moreover the spirit of

विदूषकः ॥ सरोषम् ॥

^a अवेहि रे उच्छाहहेतुः । अन्नभवं पकिदिं आपसो । तुमं
दाव अडवीदो अडविं आहिण्डन्तो णरणसिआलोलु-
बस्स जिस्सरिच्छस्स कस्सवि मुहे पडिस्ससि ।

राजा ।

भद्र सेनापते । आश्रमसन्निकृष्टस्थिताः स्मः । अतस्ते वचो
नाभिनन्दामि । अद्य तावत्

^a अपेहि रे उत्साहहेतुक । अन्नभवान्प्रकृतिमापन्नः । त्वं तावददृष्ट्वा अटवीमाहिण्डन्-
रनासिकालोलुपस्य जीर्णैर्क्षस्य कस्यापि मुखे पतिष्यसि ।

living creatures is observed (to be) affected with various emotions, through fear and anger; and that is the glory of the archers when the arrows fall true on the moving mark. Falsely indeed do they call hunting a vice; where (is) there such a recreation as this?' *Medas*, 'adepts or fat,' = *sthaulya-janaka-dhātu*, 'a secretion causing fatness,' K. It performs the same functions to the flesh that the marrow does to the bones; its proper seat is in the belly (*udara*); hence the flesh is called *medas-krit*, 'the maker of adepts.' *Āgheda* = *nāśa*, 'destruction,' 'removal,' 'reduction' (cf. *gharma-āgheda*, 'the cessation of the heat,' Vikram., Act IV). *Uttāna-yogyam*, the Beng. MSS. read *utsāha-yogyam*, but *utsāha* is merely a synonym for *utthāna*, which is applied to any kind of manly exertion. K. says it here refers especially to the act of mounting on horse-back. *Sattvānām*, i. e. *jantūnām* *siṃhādīnām*, 'of animals such as lions, &c.' *Sattva* may include both the hunters and the hunted. *Vikṛitimat*, 'affected with *vikṛiti* or *vikāra*,' i. e. any emotion which causes a change from the *prakṛiti*, or 'natural and quiescent state of the mind' (*parityakta-prakṛitikam*, K.); see p. 38, n. 2. *Bhaya-krodhayoh* (*satoḥ*) = *bhaye krodhe ca*. *Utkarsha* = *pratishṭhā*, 'fame,' 'honour,' S. *Vyasanam*, see Manu vii. 47, 50, where hunting is designated as one of the ten vices (*vyasanāni*) of kings, and is, moreover, included amongst the four most pernicious (*kashātama*).

¹ *Utsāha-hetuka*, 'one who encourages or incites to exertion;' opposed to *utsāha-bhanga-kara*, 'one who damps another's zeal,' Hitop. l. 1987.

² 'His Majesty has returned to his natural state [i. e. is no longer eager after the excitement of hunting]; but thou, wandering from forest to forest, wilt probably fall into the jaws of some old bear, greedy after a human nose.' *Prakṛiti*, 'the natural, quiescent state of the soul,' as

गाहन्तां महिषा निपानसलिलं शृङ्गेर्मुहुस्ताडितं
 छायावडकदम्बकं मृगकुलं रोमन्धमभ्यस्यतु ।
 विश्रब्धं क्रियतां वराहततिभिर्मुस्ताक्षतिः पल्वले
 विश्रामं लभतामिदं च शिथिलज्याबन्धमस्मद्भनुः ॥४०॥

opposed to *vikriti*; see above. *Āhiṇḍan*, see p. 60, l. 2; Daśa-kumāra-
 śarita, p. 151, l. 6, says, *bhallūkā manushyāṇām nāsikām grihṇanti*, 'bears
 seize the human nose.' The Beng. read *śrigāla-mṛiga-lolupasya*, 'eager
 after a jackal or deer.' *Ricchassa* is Prākṛit for *rikshasya*, Vararuči
 iii. 30.

¹ 'Let the buffaloes agitate-by-their-plunges the water of the tanks,
 repeatedly struck with their horns; let the herd of deer, forming groups
 under the shade, busy themselves in rumination; let the bruising of the
 Mustā grass be made in (undisturbed) confidence by the lines [herds] of
 boars in the pool; and let this my bow, having-the-fastening-of-its-string-
 loose, get repose.' *Gāhantām=lolayantu*, 'let them agitate, stir,' K.,
 hence *lulāpa* is one of the names for a buffalo. *Gāh*, properly, 'to plunge
 into,' 'plunge about in.' *Nipāna=āhāva*, 'a reservoir or trough near a
 well' (*upakūpa*). *Romantha=adhara-śalana*, 'the moving of the lower
 lip or lower jaw,' K., and *bhuktasya punar ākrishya* or *udgīrya śarvaṇam*,
 'the chewing of what has been eaten after drawing or vomiting it up
 again,' i. e. 'chewing the cud,' S., Ā. *Abhyasyatu=paunahpunyena*
karotu, 'perform again and again,' Ā. *Tatibhiḥ=yūthaiḥ*, 'by herds.'
 The Beng. read *varāha-patibhir*, 'by the chiefs of the boars.' There is no
 difficulty in *tatibhir*; many herds of animals form lines or tracks in
 moving from one place to another, or in grazing. *Mustā*, a sort of
 fragrant grass (*Cyperus Rotundus*) eaten by swine, which are hence
 called *mustāda*. *Kshati=vidāraṇa*, 'tearing,' 'uprooting,' K.; =*luṇṭhana*,
 'rolling,' S. The grass would probably be bruised by their trampling
 and rolling on it, as well as by their eating it. *Śithila-jyā-bandha=*
avaropita-guṇa. S. and Ā. observe that the above verse furnishes an
 example of the figure called *Jāti* or *Svabhāvokti*, i. e. a description of
 living objects by circumstances or acts suited to their character. They
 also notice the change of construction from the nom. to the instr. in the
 third line, and its resumption in the fourth.

Verse 40. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHRITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39.

सेनापतिः ।

यत्प्रभविष्णवे रोचते ।

राजा ।

तेन हि निवर्तय पूर्वगतान्वनं ग्राहिणः । यथा न मे सैनिकास्तपोवनमुपरुन्धन्ति । तथा निषेद्धव्याः । पश्य ।

शमप्रधानेषु तपोधनेषु

गूढं हि दाहात्मकमस्ति तेजः ।

स्पर्शानुकूला इव सूर्यकान्ता-

स्तदन्यतेजोऽभिभवाद्भ्रमन्ति ॥ ४१ ॥

सेनापतिः ।

यदाज्ञापयति स्वामी ।

¹ *Prabhavishnu*, 'the mighty one,' equivalent to our expression 'your Majesty.'

² *Vana-grāhinah* = *vanāvarodhakān*, see p. 61, n. 1.

³ 'In ascetics with whom quietism [a passionless state] is predominant (over all other qualities), there lies concealed a consuming energy [fire]. That (energy), like sun-crystals, (which are) grateful [cool] to the touch, they put forth, from (being acted upon by) the opposing-influence of other forces,' i. e. the inhabitants of this hermitage, however passionless they may be, and however kind when unprovoked, contain within themselves a latent energy, which, when roused by opposing influences, will be put forth to the destruction of those who molest them; as a crystal lens, however cool to the touch in its natural state, will emit a burning heat when acted upon by the rays of the sun. *Śama-pradhāneshu*, 'in whom stoicism or self-control is everything;' who regard exemption from all passion and feeling as the *summum bonum*. *Sūrya-kānta*, lit. 'beloved by the sun,' also called *sūrya-maṇi*, 'the sun-gem,' and *dīptopala*, 'shining stone,' a stone resembling crystal. Wilson calls it a fabulous stone with fabulous properties, and mentions a fellow-stone called *candra-kānta*,

Verse 41. *UPAJĀTI* or *ĀKHYĀNAKĪ* (a variety of *TRISHṬUBE*), each quarter-verse being either *Upendra-vajrā* or *Indra-vajrā*, the former only differing from the latter in the first syllable.

विहूषकः ।

^a गच्छ भो दासी^१पुत्र । धंसिदो दे उच्छाहवु^२त्तनो ।

॥ निष्क्रान्तः सेनापतिः ॥

राजा ॥ परिजनं विलोक्य ॥

अपनयन्तु भवन्त्यो मृगयावेषम् । रैवतक । त्वमपि स्वं
नियोगमशून्यं कुरु ।

परिजनः ।

^b जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥^a गच्छ भो दास्याःपुत्र । धंसितस्त उत्साहवृत्तान्तः ।^b यदेव आज्ञापयति ।

‘moon-beloved,’ or *candra-mani*, ‘moon-gem.’ It may be gathered from this passage that its properties resembled those of a glass lens, which instrument may possibly have been known to the Hindūs at the time when this play was written. The following parallel sentiment is from Bharṭṛi-h. ii. 30: *Yad acetano 'pi pādaiḥ sprishṭaḥ prajvalati savitur atikāntaḥ, tat tejasvī puruṣaḥ para-kṛita-nikṛitaṁ kathaṁ saḥate*, ‘since even the lifeless (stone) beloved of the sun, when touched by its rays, burns; how then can the man of spirit put up with an injury inflicted by another?’ *Abhi-bhava = tīras-kāra*, ‘insult,’ K. The sun’s rays, disturbing the natural state of the stone, are compared to the hunter’s disturbing the hermitage and provoking its inhabitants. *Vamanti*, so read all the Deva-n. MSS. and K. The Beng. have *sparsānukūlā api sūrya-kāntās, te hy anya-tejo-’bhibhavād dahanti*, ‘although the sun-crystals be grateful to the touch, yet, from the influence of other heat, they burn.’

¹ This is inserted on the authority of Kāṭavema and one MS. (India Office, 2696). The Beng. read *bho utsāha-hetuka nishkrāma*.

² ‘Your arguments for exertion (in the chase) have fallen (to the ground),’ i. e. all that you have alleged in praise of hunting, with the view of rousing the king’s ardour, has been in vain.

³ Some read *bhavanto*; but the fem. *bhavatyō* (supported by K.) seems more correct, as the female attendants, called Yavanī, are intended. See p. 62, n. 2, in the middle.

⁴ ‘Fulfil your office (of door-keeper),’ i. e. *dvāra-sthō bhava*, ‘stand at the door,’ Ū.

विदूषकः ।

^a किदं भवदा दाणिं णिम्मच्छि^१अं । सम्पदं इमस्सिं पा-
दवच्छाआविरइदविदाणसणाहे सिल्लाअले उवविसदु
भवं । जाव अहमिप्पि सुहासीणो होमि ।

राजा ।

गच्छायतः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b एदु भवं । ॥ उभौ परिक्रम्योपविष्टौ ॥

राजा ।

माठय्य । अनवाप्तचक्षुःफलोऽसि । येन त्वया द्रष्टव्यानां
परं न दृष्टम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^c णं भवं अगगदो मे वट्टदि ।

^a कृतं भवतेदानीं निर्मक्षिकम् । साम्प्रतमस्मिन्पादपच्छायाविरचितवितानसनाये
शिलातल उपविशतु भवान् । यावदहमपि सुखासीनो भवामि । ^b एतु भवान् ।

^c ननु भवानग्रतो मे वर्तते ।

¹ ' (The place) has now been made clear of flies by your Majesty,' i. e. we are now left alone, and no one can interrupt us. *Nir-makshikam* = *nir-janam*, 'free from people,' S., Ā. According to Pāṇ. ii. 1, 6, *nir-makshikam* is an Avyayibhāva compound, but it is here used adjectively. The Prākṛit conforms to Vararuṇi iii. 30. The phrase occurs again in the beginning of Act VI. Has *makshika* here at all the sense of the French *mouchard*, 'a spy,' which is derived from *mouche*, 'a fly'?

² 'On this stone-seat, furnished with a canopy,' &c. See p. 26, n. 3.

³ Lit. 'thou hast not obtained the fruit [benefit] of thy eyes, since the best of things worthy to be seen has not been seen by thee,' i. e. until you have seen Śakuntalā, you may consider your eyes as barren, and created in vain; when they have fallen upon this object, they may then be said to have yielded some fruit. So in Vikram., Act I, the king, speaking of Urvaśī, says, *yasya netrayor abandhyayoh* (not barren) *pathi sthitā tvam*. Cf. also Gita-g. ix. 6, *Harim avalokaya saphalaya nayane*, 'look upon Hari (and) make thy eyes fruitful.'

राजा ।

सर्वः कान्तमात्मीयं पश्यति । अहं तु तामेवाश्रमललामभूतां शकुन्तलामधिकृत्य ब्रवीमि ।

विदूषकः ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

^a होदु । से अवसरं ए दाइस्सं । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b भो वञ्चस्स । जइ सा तवस्सिकखञ्जा अण्णभत्थणीञ्जा । ता किं ताए दिट्ठुञ्जाए ।

राजा ।

सखे । न परिहार्ये वस्तुनि पौरवाणां मनः प्रवर्तते ।

^a भवतु । अस्यावसरं न दास्यामि ।

^b भो वयस्स । यदि सा तपस्विकन्य-

कानभ्यर्थनीया । तदा किं तया दृष्टया ।

¹ 'Every one regards his own as beautiful ; but I speak in reference to that same Śakuntalā who is the ornament of the hermitage.' *Ātmīyam* is given in one Bombay MS. (India Office, 1858), and is supported by K. *Lalāma*=*alan-kāra*. *Adhikṛitya*, see p. 6, n. 2. Cf. *mudrāṃ adhikṛitya bravīmi*, *Mālavik*. p. 49, l. 11; also *Raghu-v*. xi. 62; *Kumāra-s*. iv. 38.

² 'I will not give him an opportunity (of speaking about her).' *Se* = *asya* or *asyāḥ*; K. here interprets it by the former. *Avasara* = *vāg-avasara*. 'I will not hold a conversation with him respecting Śakuntalā,' S'.

³ 'If she be a hermit's daughter, she is not (fit) to be wooed (by you); what (good) then (is to be got) by her seen?' This reading is adopted from the Beng. MSS.

⁴ 'The heart of the descendants of Puru does not engage in (the pursuit of) a forbidden object;' see p. 31, n. 1. The Beng. and two Deva-n. MSS. (India Office, 2696, and my own) insert the following curious verse before the above sentence: *Mūrkhā, Nirākṛita-nimeshābhir netra-paṅktibhir unmuḥkaḥ Navām indu-kalām lokāḥ kena bhāvena paśyati*, 'O fool! with what feeling [or sentiment] do people look at a new digit of the moon, turning up their faces with a row of eyes free from winking?'

सुरयुवतिसम्भवं किल मुनेरपत्यं तदुज्झिताधिगतम् ।
अर्कस्योपरि शिथिलं च्युतमिव नवमल्लिकाकुसुमम् ॥४२॥

विदूषकः ॥ विहस्य ॥

^a जह कस्सवि पिण्डखज्जुरेहिं उव्वेजिदस्स तिन्तिडिआए
अहिलासो भवे । तह अन्तेउरइत्थिआरअणपरिभाविनो
भवदो इअं अब्भत्थणा^२ ।

^a यथा कस्यापि पिण्डखज्जूरैरुद्वेजितस्य तिन्तिडिकायामभिलापो भवेत् । तथान्तःपुर-
स्त्रीरत्नपरिभाविनो भवत इयमभ्यर्थना ।

¹ ' (Although the reputed) offspring of the sage, she is really sprung from a celestial nymph, (and was) found (by him when) deserted by her; like a severed flower of the Nava-mallikā fallen on the sun-plant.' The Nava-mallikā (p. 22, n. 1) is a delicate and tender plant (*atikomala-pushpa-bheda*, Ć.) which, as a creeper, depends on some other tree for support; the *arka*, *Asclepias*, or *Calotropis Gigantea*, is a large and vigorous one (see Sir W. Jones, vol. v. p. 102); hence the former is compared to *Śakuntalā*, the latter to the sage *Kaṇva*. S. explains *arkopari* by *raver upari*, 'upon the sun;' but hints that some interpret *arka* by *arka-pushpa*. *Sura-yuvati*, see p. 44, n. 2. According to K., *kila* is used *vārtāyām*, 'it is reported;' but S. interprets it by *niścitam*, 'certainly.' *Śīthilam* = *vr̥ntāc ēyutam*, 'fallen from the stalk,' Ć. The correspondence of the words in the first line with those in the second is noticeable; *sura-yuvati* with *nava-mallikā*, *muni* with *arka*, *apatya* with *kusuma*, *ujjhita* with *śīthila*, *adhigata* with *ēyuta*.

² 'Just as to any one [lit. of any one] having lost his relish for dates, there may be a great desire for the tamarind; so is this desire of your Majesty (for *Śakuntalā*), slighting the jewels of women in (your own) inner apartments.' *Pinḍa-kharjūra*, 'a kind of *Kharjūra*, or date tree,' here probably used for the fruit, and therefore in the neuter. *Tintiḍikā* or *tintiḍi*, 'the tamarind tree.' *Udvejitaḥ* = *vaimanasyam prāpitaḥ*, 'brought to a change of mind or feeling.' *Itthiā*, *itthikā*, and *itthī* are Prākṛit equivalents for *strī*. See Lassen's *Instit. Prāk.* p. 182, note.

Verse 42. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ - ॐ | - ॐ ॐ || ॐ - ॐ | - - | ॐ - ॐ | - ॐ ॐ | -
- - | - ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ - || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ - | ॐ | - ॐ ॐ | -

राजा ।

न तावदेनां पश्यसि । येनैवमवादीः ।

विदूषकः ।

^a तंक्खु रमणिज्जं । जं भवदोबि विग्गह्अं उप्पादेदि ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । किं बहुना ।

चित्रे निवेश्य परिकल्पितसत्त्वयोगा

रूपोच्चयेन मनसा विधिना कृता नु ।

स्त्रीरत्नसृष्टिरपरा प्रतिभाति सा मे

धातुर्विभुत्वमनुचिन्त्य वपुश्च तस्याः ॥४३॥

^a तंक्खु रमणीयम् । यद्भवतोऽपि विस्मयमुत्पादयति ।

¹ 'Was she endowed with the properties of life by the Creator after delineating her [placing her] in a picture, or was she rather formed by the mind by a concentration [assemblage, selection] of lovely forms? She appears to me like a matchless [the last] creation of the loveliest of women [or like another creation of the goddess of beauty], when I recollect [recollecting] the omnipotence of the Creator, and her (graceful) person,' i. e. whatever was the method of her creation, whether she was formed by the divine power of Brahmā by first painting a faultless figure and then breathing into it the principle of life, or by the mind by collecting into one ideal model a combination of various exquisite forms, it is clear that she is an unequalled beauty (or, she appears to me as another creation of the goddess Lakshmī). *Strī-ratna* is explained by S. and Ā. to mean Lakshmī; but it may be referred to the *antahpura-strī-ratna* mentioned before, as *aparā*=*apūrvā*, 'matchless,' 'peerless,' 'without a fellow;' *na vidyate parā*, K. and S. *Āitre*=*ālekhya*. *Niveśya*=*vinyasya*, 'having placed, fixed, committed.' *Parikalpita*=*sampādita* or *sampanna*, 'endowed with,' 'provided with,' K. *Yoga*, at the end of a compound, is often used in a vague manner; *sattva-yoga* may mean 'a combination of the various properties of being and life.' K. refers to verse 146, beginning *Yad yat sādhu na āitre syāt*, which asserts that the figure of Śakuntalā

विदूषकः ।

^a जइ एवम् । पञ्चादेसो दाणिं रूबवदीणं ।

राजा ।

इदं च मे मनसि वर्तते ।

अनाघ्रातं पुष्पं किसलयमलूनं कररुहै-

रनाविद्धं रत्नं मधु नवमनास्वादितरसम् ।

अखण्डं पुण्यानां फलमिव च तद्रूपमनघं

न जाने भोक्तारं कमिह समुपस्थास्यति विधिः ॥४४॥

^a यद्येवम् । प्रत्यादेश इदानीं रूपवतीनाम् ।

was faultless. *Rūpocāya* = *cāndrādy-upamāna-vastu-samuṭcāya*, i. e. collecting together such models of beauty as the moon, &c., for the purpose of forming one ideal perfect form, by a selection from each, K. *Manasā kṛi*, or *klṛip*, 'to form by means of the mind;' hence often simply, 'to imagine;' and hence, *mano-kalpitam*, 'an idea.' There may be an allusion here to the mind-born sons of Brahmā. *Vidhinā*=*vidhātṛā*. K. observes that, being dissatisfied with the thought contained in the first line, he asserts in the second that her limbs were too delicate to have been fashioned by the hand in a picture; they must, therefore, have been formed in the mind. *Strī-ratna*=*strī-śreṣṭha*, Ā. *Jātau jātau yad utkrīṣṭam taddhi ratnam praśukshate*, 'whatever is best of its kind that indeed they call *ratna* (a gem),' Ā. The connection of *anucīntya* with the dative case *me* is unusual, but not without precedent. The Beng. MSS. read *citte* for *citre*.

¹ 'The supplanter.' The verb *praty-ā-diś*=*nir-ā-kṛi*, 'to reject,' 'remove,' 'set aside,' and *pratyādeśa*, 'rejection,' is here used for 'the cause of rejection,' i. e. anything which, by its superiority, supplants and brings into contempt what was before highly prized. *Tayā nija-saundarya-mahimnā 'nya-rūpavati-rūpaṃ khaṇḍitam*, S. So also, in the beginning of Vikram., Urvaśī is called *pratyādeśo rūpa-garvitāyāḥ śrī-gauryaḥ*.

² 'That faultless form (is) a flower not (yet) smelt, a tender-shoot unplucked [uncut, unhurt] by the nails, an unperforated jewel, fresh honey whose flavour (is yet) untasted, and the full [complete] reward of meri-

विदूषकः ।

^a तेण हि लहु परित्राअदु एं भवं । मा कस्सवि तवस्सि-
णो इङ्गुदीतेल्लचिक्कणसीसस्स हत्थे पडिस्सदि ।

राजा ।

परवती खलु तत्रभवती । न च सन्निहितोऽत्र गुरुजनः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b अध भवन्तं अन्तरेण कीदिसो से दिट्ठिराओ ।

^a तेन हि लघु परित्रायतामेनां भवान् । मा कस्यापि तपस्विन इङ्गुदीतैलचिक्कण-
शीर्षस्य हस्ते पतिष्यति । ^b अथ भवन्तमन्तरेण कीदृशोऽस्या दृष्टिरागः ।

torious deeds. I know not to what possessor [enjoyer] here [of this form] Destiny will resort;’ i.e. I know not whom Destiny intends to be the enjoyer of her beauty. *A-lūna*=*śākhāvasthita*, ‘still remaining on the branch.’ *An-āviddha*=*a-samutkīrṇa*, ‘unperforated,’ K. (cf. *Raghu-v. i. 4*, *maṇau vajra-samutkīrṇe sūtrasya gatiḥ*, ‘the entrance of a thread into a gem perforated by the adamant’). The Beng. MSS. read *an-āmuktam*=*a-parihītam*, *ākarād āvīta-mātram*, ‘not yet put on,’ ‘only just drawn from the mine,’ S. *Phalam puṇyānām*, i.e. the fruit of many virtuous acts in various former births come to its maturity (*pari-ṇatī-bhūtam*), S. *A-khaṇḍa*=*sam-pūrṇa*, ‘unimpaired,’ ‘entire.’ The consequences of good deeds performed in former births are sometimes not fully enjoyed; but sometimes they are perfected. Similarly the form of *Sakuntalā* is *an-agma*, ‘faultless’ (= *pratyavāya-hetu-rahita*, K.) *Iha*, i.e. *asmin rūpa-vishaye*, ‘with reference to this form,’ K. *Samupasthāsyati*=*samprāpsyati*, ‘will attain,’ ‘arrive at.’ This verse is an example of the figure called *Rūpaka*, see *Indian Wisdom*, p. 455.

¹ ‘Therefore let your Highness quickly rescue her, lest she fall into the hands of some wretched rustic, whose head is greasy with oil of *Ingudi*.’ *Ingudī*, see p. 18, n. 1. *Mā*=*yathā na*, K.

² ‘Towards your Highness what kind of feeling (was displayed) by her eyes?’ *Atha* is used in asking a question, S. *Bhavantam antareṇa*=*bhavan-nimittam*, Ā.;= *bhavan-madhye*, S. The same expression occurs in *Vikram.*, Act III, where the interpretation given is *bhavantam uddiśya*, i.e. ‘with regard to you.’ *Antareṇa* (similarly used in *Mālavik.* p. 5, l. 3) governs an acc. case, by Pāṇ. ii. 3, 4. *Dṛiṣṭi-rāga*=*cakshuḥ-prīti*, ‘the love of the eyes,’ K. So read the Deva-n. MSS., supported by K. and S.; but the Beng. read *ċitta-rāga*.

राजा ।

निसर्गादेवाप्रगल्भस्तपस्विकन्याजनः । तथापि तु
अभिमुखे मयि संहतमीक्षितं
हसितमन्यनिमित्तकृतोदयम् ।
विनयवारितवृत्तिरतस्तया
न विवृतो मदनो न च संवृतः ॥४५॥

विदूषकः ।

^a शङ्खु दिट्टमेत्तस्स तुह अङ्कं आरोहंदि ।

राजा ।

मिथःप्रस्थाने पुनः शालीनतयापि ममाविष्कृतो भाव-
स्तत्रभवत्या³ । तथा हि

दर्भाङ्कुरेण चरणः क्षत इत्यकारणं
तन्वी स्थिता कतिचिदेव पदानि गत्वा ।

^a ननु खलु दृष्टमात्रस्य तवाङ्गमारोहति ।

¹ 'When I stood facing her, her glance was withdrawn, a smile was (feigned to be) raised from some other cause (than love); hence love, whose course was checked by modesty, was not (fully) displayed by her, nor (yet) concealed.' *Anyā-nimitta*, i. e. some other cause than love, which was the true one (*abhlāśha-vyatirikta*, K.) 'By this her love was concealed,' K. The Beng. have *kathodayam*. *Vinaya-vārīta-vṛttir* is to be taken with *madano*, K. Cf. p. 52, n. 1.

² 'Is it really (to be expected) that she will seat herself on the lap of you, barely seen?' i. e. do you expect to gain her all at once, without some effort?

³ 'Again, at our mutual departure, her feeling towards me was betrayed by her ladyship, although with modesty.' *Sakhībhyām* before *mithaḥ* is not supported by the commentators or best MSS.

Verse 45. DRUTA-VILAMBITA (a variety of JAGATI), containing twelve syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - ||

आसीद्विवृत्तवदना च विमोचयन्ती

शाखासु वल्कलमसक्तमपि दुमाणाम् ॥४६॥

विदूषकः ।

^a तेण हि गहीदपाहेओ होहि । किदं तुए उबवणं तबो-
वणंति पेक्खामि ।

राजा ।

सखे । तपस्विभिः कैश्चित्परिज्ञातोऽस्मि । चिन्तय तावत्
केनापदेशेन पुनराश्रमपदं गच्छामः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b की अबरो अबदेसो । णं भवं राज्ञा ।

राजा ।

ततः किम्³ ।

^a तेन हि गृहीतपाथेयो भव । कृतं त्वयोपवनं तपोवनमिति प्रेक्षे । ^b कोऽप-
रोऽपदेशः । ननु भवान्राजा ।

¹ 'For, having proceeded only a few steps, (that) slim one stopped without any (real) occasion, saying, "My foot is hurt by a blade of Kuśa-grass" [p. 57, l. 16]; and remained with her face turned back (towards me), whilst (pretending to be employed in) releasing her bark-dress, although not (really) entangled in the branches of the shrubs.' *Darbhāṅkureṇa*, see p. 57, n. 5; p. 19, n. 1. *Akāṇḍe*=*akasmāt*, K.; =*animittam*, S.; =*anavasaram*, C. One sense of *kāṇḍa* is 'occasion,' 'opportunity.' *Vivritta-vadanā*, i. e. *mad-avalokanāya*, 'for a look at me,' S. This verse is an example of the *Samādhi Alan-kāra*, S.

² 'Therefore be provided with a stock of provender; I perceive that you have made the penance-grove a pleasure-grove [pleasure-garden].' *Gṛihita-pātheya*, 'one who has provided himself with provender or the necessaries for a lengthened stay from home.' According to K.=*sannaddha*, 'equipped,' 'prepared,' i. e. for rambling in the precincts of the hermitage. The *Vidūshaka* is characteristically anxious about the provisions.

³ 'And what of that?'

विदूषकः ।

^a णीवारच्छट्टभाञ्चं अम्हाणं उवहरन्नुत्ति ।

राजा ।

मूर्ख । अन्यमेव भागधेयमेते तपस्विनो निर्वपन्ति । यो
रत्नराशीनपि विहायाभिन्नन्द्यते । पश्य ।

यदुत्तिष्ठति वर्णेभ्यो नृपाणां क्षयि तत्फलम् ।

तपःषड्भागमक्षय्यं दद्यात्पण्यका हि नः ॥४७॥

नेपथ्ये ।

हन्त सिद्धार्थो स्वः ।

राजा ॥ कर्णं दत्त्वा ॥

अये धीरप्रशान्तस्वरैस्तपस्विभिर्भवितव्यम् ।

^a नीवारषष्ठभागमस्माकमुपहरन्विति ।

¹ A king might take a sixth part of liquids, flowers, roots, fruit, grass, &c. ; but, even though dying with want, he was not to receive any tax from a Brāhman learned in the Vedas (Manu vii. 131-133). See Indian Wisdom, pp. 264, 265.

² 'These hermits pay another (kind of) tribute, which, leaving behind heaps of jewels, is welcomed [rejoiced in],' i. e. which is welcomed more than heaps of jewels. This reading of the oldest Beng. MSS. seems preferable to that of the Deva-n. *anyad bhāgadheyam eteshām rakshaṇe nipatati*, 'another tribute accrues (to me) for their protection.' *Bhāga-dheya* in this sense is masculine, according to Amara-k. S. and some of the Beng. have *punya* for *anya*.

³ 'That tribute which arises to kings from the (four) classes is perishable; but hermits [inhabitants of the woods] offer us a sixth part of (the merit of their) penance, (which is) imperishable.' *Varnebhyah*, i. e. the four classes of Brāhmins, Kshatriyas, Vaiśyas, and Sūdras, according to K., S., and Ć. Hence it would appear that the Brāhmins were liable to some kind of tribute as well as the other classes, though Manu exempts them. The Beng. have *dhanam* for *phalam*. *Dadati*, third person plural (see Gram. 331. Obs.)

⁴ 'We have accomplished our object,' i. e. in gaining an audience of the king, S. *Hanta*, an exclamation of pleasure, S.

⁵ 'Oh ! it is to be by the hermits, [it must surely be the hermits] who

दौवारिकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^a जेदु जेदु भट्टा । एदे दुवे इसिकुमारआ पडिहारभूमिं
उबट्टिदा ।

राजा ।

तेन ह्यविलम्बितं प्रवेशय तौ ।

दौवारिकः ।

^b एसो पवेसेमि² । ॥ इति निष्क्रम्य । ऋषिकुमाराभ्यां सह प्रविश्य ॥

^c इदो इदो भवन्ता ।

॥ उभौ राजानं विलोकयतः ॥

प्रथमः ।

अहो दीप्तिमतोऽपि विश्वसनीयतास्य वपुषः । अथवा
उपपन्नमेतदस्मिन्नृषिकल्पे राजनि । कुतः ।

अध्याक्रान्ता वसतिरमुनायाश्चमे सर्वभोग्ये

रक्षायोगादयमपि तपः प्रत्यहं सञ्चिनोति ।

^a जयतु जयतु भर्ता । एतौ द्वावृषिकुमारौ प्रतिहारभूमिमुपस्थितौ ।
प्रवेशयामि ।

^b एष

^c इत इतो भवन्तौ ।

have deep, calm voices,' i. e. to judge by the tone of the voices which I hear, some of the hermits must have arrived.

¹ Properly 'the ground near the gate of the palace' (*rāja-dvāra-pradeśa*, S.), but here simply the station of the porter (*dvāra*, Ā.)

² The present for the future.

³ 'Oh! the confidence (inspired by the sight) of his person, majestic though (it be)! But this is quite natural in this king very little inferior to a Rishi.' *Dīptimat*=*tejasvin*, 'splendid,' 'majestic.' *Viśvasanīyatā*, 'the state of being confided in.' *Upapanna*, 'fit,' 'proper,' 'reasonable,' 'to be expected.' Cf. Vikram., Act II, *upapannaṃ viśeṣaṇam asya vāyoh*. *Rishi-kalpe*, 'resembling a Rishi, but with a degree of inferiority,' see *kalpa* in Dict. and Gram. p. 65. LVII. Dushyanta was a Rājārshi, and therefore one degree below a Rishi, see p. 44, n. 2, in the middle; and p. 39, n. 3. The Deva-n. reading is *rishibhyo nātibhinne rājani*, but the Beng. is here preferable.

अस्यापि द्यां स्पृशति वशिनश्चारणद्वन्द्वगीतः

पुण्यः शब्दो मुनिरिति मुहुः केवलं राज्ञपूर्वः ॥ ४८ ॥

द्वितीयः ।

गौतम । अयं स बलभित्सखो दुष्यन्तः ।

¹ 'Although he abides in the Āsrama [order] of a royal householder where everything is to be enjoyed, yet he also day by day accumulates the-merit-of-penance through the act of protecting (his subjects). Of him also having-his-passions-in-subjection, the (same) sacred title of Muni [or Rishi], but (with this difference that it is) preceded by Rāja [i. e. Rājārshi], repeatedly ascends to heaven, being chanted by pairs of (celestial) minstrels.' *Adhyākṛānta* = *svī-kṛita*, 'appropriated,' 'taken possession of,' K. *Āsrame*=*dharma-ācarāṇa-sthāne*, K.;=*gārhaṣṭhye*, 'the order of a householder,' S. and Ā. *Rakṣhā-yogāt*, see p. 79, l. 7; *yogāt*, 'in consequence of,' 'by reason of,' 'through' (at the end of comps.); cf. Manu vii. 144, 'The highest virtue of a king is the protection of his subjects.' *Ācarāṇa-dvandva*=*gandharva-mithuna*, 'pair of Gandharvas, or celestial choristers.' These beings were the musicians or minstrels of Indra's heaven, just as the Apsarases were the dancers and actresses; and their business was to amuse the inhabitants of Svarga by singing the praises of gods, saints, and heroes. *Ācarāṇa*, 'a bard,' 'herald.' *Kevalam*=*eva*, 'certainly,' K. This verse is an example of Vyatireka, i. e. a description of the difference of two things compared in some respects to each other, S.

² 'The friend of Indra.' *Bala-bhid*, 'Indra,' who crushes armies with his thunderbolt. *Sakhi* at the end of some comps. (like *rātri*, *akshi*, &c.) changes its final to *a*, and becomes a noun of the first class (see Gram. 778; Pāṇ. v. 4, 87. 91. 98. 102). Indra is the chief of the Suras or secondary gods, being inferior to the gods of the Triad; and corresponds to the Jove or Jupiter Tonans of classical mythology. In his lordship over Svarga, or paradise, he might be supplanted by any one who could perform a hundred *Āśva-medhas* or horse-sacrifices (see p. 45, n. 1). He and the other Suras were for ever engaged in hostilities with their half-brothers, the demons called *Asuras* or *Daityas*, the giants or Titans of Hindū mythology, who were the children of *Kaśyapa* by *Diti*, as the Suras were by *Aditi* (see p. 22, n. 3). On such occasions the gods seem to have depended much upon the assistance they received from the heroes of the earth, such as *Dushyanta*, *Purūrasa*, &c.

प्रथमः ।

अथ किम् ।

द्वितीयः ।

तेन हि

नैतच्चित्रं यदयमुदधिश्यामसीमां धरित्री-

मेकः कृत्स्नां नगरपरिघप्रांशुबाहुर्भुनक्ति ।

आशंसन्ते समितिषु सुराः सक्तवैरा हि दैत्यै-

रस्याधिज्ये धनुषि विजयं पौरूहूते च वज्रे ॥४९॥

उभौ ॥ उपगम्य ॥

विजयस्व राजन् ।

¹ 'This is not wonderful, that he whose arm is as long as the bar of a city (gate), should alone govern the entire earth, having the ocean as its dark [green] boundary [i. e. as far as the very ocean]. For the gods, constant in enmity, in their battles with the demons, expect victory through [in] his strung bow and the thunderbolt of Indra.' *Parigha* = *argala*, 'the bar or bolt which fastens a gate.' In a city-gate it was both massive and long (*styāna*, *dirgha*, *Ā.*), and therefore an object of comparison highly significant of muscular strength. It should be borne in mind that length and vigour of arm were prime requisites in the ancient hero, whose fame depended on his skill and power in managing a bow. Hence the appositeness of such epithets as *mahā-bāhu* and *prāṇśu-bāhu*, 'long-armed.' *Bhunakti* = *pālayati*, *Ā.*; *bhuj* is often applied to a king in the sense of ruling and protecting the earth; cf. *kṛtsnām prithivīm bhunkte*, *Manu* vii. 148; also *Raghu*-v. viii. 7, iii. 4. *Āśaṁsante* = *icēhanti*, 'wish for,' 'hope for,' 'aspire after.' *Samitishu surāḥ*, &c., this is the Beng. reading; the *Deva*-n. have *sura-yuvatayo baddha-vairā*, &c. *Daityaiḥ*, see last note. *Adhi-jye*, see p. 9, n. 2. The loc. has sometimes the force of the instr. *Pauruhūta* = *Aindra*, 'belonging to Indra,' *Puru-hūta*, 'much-worshipped,' is one of Indra's thousand names. This verse is an example of the figure called *Dīpaka* or 'illustration,' *S'*; its use is to throw light, as it were, upon an idea by some apposite illustration. See *Indian Wisdom*, p. 455.

² *Vi-jī*, 'to conquer,' is rightly conjugated in *Ātm.* (*Pāṇ.* i. 3, 19).

राजा ॥ आसनादुत्थाय ॥

अभिवादये भवन्तौ ।

उभौ ।

स्वस्ति भवते । ॥ इति फलानुपहरतः ॥

राजा ॥ सप्रणामं परिगृह्य ॥

आज्ञामिच्छामि ।

उभौ ।

विदितो भवानाश्रमसदामिहस्थः । तेन भवन्तं प्रार्थयन्ते ।

राजा ।

किमाज्ञापयन्ति ।

उभौ ।

तत्रभवतः कण्वस्य महर्षेरसान्निध्याद्रक्षांसि न इष्टिविघ्न-
मुत्पादयन्ति । तत्कतिपयरात्रं सारथिद्वितीयेन^३ भवता
सनाथीक्रियतामाश्रम इति ।

राजा ।

अनुगृहीतोऽस्मि ।

विदूषकः ॥ अपवार्ये ॥

^१ एसा दाणिं अनुजला दे अब्भत्थणा ।

राजा ॥ स्मितं कृत्वा ॥

रैवतक । मच्चक्षणादुच्यतां सारथिः । सवाणासनं रथमुप-
स्थापयेति ।

^२ एषा इदानीमनुकूला तेऽभ्यर्थिता ।

^१ 'Your Highness is known to the inhabitants of the hermitage (to be) staying here.' *Āśrama-sad* = *āśrama-vāsin*, 'a dweller in a hermitage,' 'a hermit;' so *nāka-sad*, 'a dweller in paradise,' 'a god;' hence *sadana*, 'a house.' *Vidita*, in construction with the gen., is noticeable; see Pāṇ. iii. 2, 188, ii. 3, 67; also Raghu-v. x. 40, *viditaṃ tapyamānaṃ tena me bhuvana-trayaṃ*, 'the three worlds are known to me (as) being harassed by him.'

^२ *Rakshas* = *rākshasa*, see p. 40, n. 5.

^३ *Rātram*, see p. 86, n. 2. *Dvitiyena*, see p. 13, n. 1.

^४ *Sanāthi-kriyatām*, see p. 26, n. 3.

दौवारिकः ।

^a जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

उभौ ॥ सहर्षम् ॥

अनुकारिणि पूर्वेषां युक्तरूपमिदं त्वयि ।

आपन्नाभयसत्त्वेषु दीक्षिताः खलु पौरवाः ॥ ५० ॥

राजा ॥ सप्रणामम् ॥

गच्छतां पुरो भवन्तौ । अहमप्यनुपदमागत एव ।

उभौ ।

विजयस्व । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तौ ॥

राजा ।

माठव्य । ²अप्यस्ति शकुन्तलादर्शने कुतूहलम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^b पढमं सपरिवाहं आसि । दाणिं रक्खसवृत्तन्तेण विन्दूबि
णावसेसिंदो ।

^a यदेव आज्ञापयति ।

^b प्रथमं सपरिवाहमासीत् । इदानीं राक्षसवृत्तान्तेन

विन्दुरपि नावशेषितः ।

¹ 'This is a becoming trait in you, an emulator of (your) ancestors. Truly the descendants of Puru are ordained (to officiate) in the sacrifices of (giving) exemption-from-fear to the distressed;' i.e. whilst we Brāhmanas are consecrated to officiate in real sacrifices, the highest duty of kings is the protection of their afflicted subjects (see p. 86, n. 1). So read all the Deva-n. and some of the Beng. MSS. The Beng. (Bodleian, 234) has *satreṇa*, and some begin the verse with *upakāriṇi sarveshām*, 'the helper of all.' *Yukta-rūpam*, cf. p. 15, l. 3. *Āpannābhaya-sattreshu* = *āpad-gatānām bhaya-trāṇe*, S'. *Dīkshitāḥ* = *kṛita-pratishṭhāḥ*, 'consecrated.'

² *Api* may be used *praśne*, 'in asking a question' (cf. p. 35, l. 9).

³ 'At first it was overflowing; (but) now, by the account of the Rākshasas, not even a drop is left.' *Parivāha* is either 'an inundation,' or 'a channel for carrying off an excess of water;' the Beng. MSS. have *aparibādham*, 'unchecked.' *Vṛittāntena* = *nāma-grahaṇena*, 'by the mention.'

राजा ।

मा भैषीः । ननु मत्समीपे वर्तिष्यसे ।

विदूषकः ।

^a एस तव चक्ररक्खीभूदोम्हि^१ ।

दौवारिकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^b सज्जो रधो भट्टिणो विजअप्पत्थाणं अबेक्खदि । एस उण णअरादो देवीणं आणत्तिहरओ करभओ आअदो^२ ।

राजा ॥ सादरम् ॥

किमम्हाभिः प्रेषितः ।

दौवारिकः ।

^c अहइं ।

राजा ।

ननु प्रवेश्यताम् ।

दौवारिकः ।

^d तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रम्य । करभकेण सह प्रविश्य ॥ ^e एसो भट्टा । उवसप्प ।

करभकः ।

^f जेदु जेदु भट्टा । देवी आणवेदि । आआमिणि चउत्थ-
दिअहे पुत्तपिण्डपालणो णाम उववासो भविस्सदि ।^a एस तव चक्ररक्षीभूतोऽस्मि ।^b सज्जो रधो भर्तुर्विजयप्रस्थानमपेक्षते । एष

पुनर्नगराद्देवीनामाज्ञमिहरः करभक आगतः ।

^c अथ किम् ।^d तथा ।^e एष भर्ता । उपसर्प ।^f जयतु जयतु भर्ता । देव्याज्ञापयति । आगामिनि चतुर्थ-

दिवसे पुत्रपिण्डपालनो नामोपवासो भविष्यति ।

¹ 'I will guard the wheel of your chariot.' There seems to be a humorous double meaning in *ākha-raksha*, which may also be translated, 'the commander of the wing of your army;' the Deva-n. have *esa rakkha-sādo rakkhi-domhi*, 'I am protected from the Rākshasa.'

² 'The equipped chariot awaits your Majesty's advance to victory; but here is Karabhaka just arrived from the city, bearing a message from the queen-mother.' *Devīnām* is here in the respectful plural; so *ambābhik* two lines below.

³ *Atha kim* (= *vādhā*, 'yes') is used *an-gīkṛitau*, see p. 46, n. 3.

^a तहिं दीहाउणा अवस्सं अम्हे सम्भाव¹इदव्वत्ति ।

राजा ।

इतस्तपस्विकार्यम् । इतो गुरुजनाज्ञा । द्वयमप्यनतिक्रमणीयम् । किमत्र प्रतिविधेय²म् ।

विदूषकः ।

^b तिसङ्कु विअ अन्नरा चिट्ठ³ ।

^a तत्र दीर्घायुषावश्यं वयं सम्भावयितव्या इति ।

^b त्रिशंकुरिवान्नरा तिष्ठ ।

¹ 'On the fourth day, (which is now) coming [i. e. on the fourth day after to-day], the ceremony [fast] named Putra-piṇḍa-pālana [i. e. cherishing of the body of a son] will take place; thereat [on that occasion] certainly we ought to be honoured-with-a-visit by the long-lived-one [by your Majesty, long may you live !].' Most of the Beng. MSS. read *putra-piṇḍa-pāraṇa*; but Ć. substitutes *pālana*, and interprets the phrase by *pura-deha-puṣṭi-prada*. S. gives the same interpretation, but reads *paryupāsana* for *pālana*. *Piṇḍa, deha-mātre iti Medinī*, 'according to Medinī, *piṇḍa* has the sense of body,' S. and Ć. *Putra* refers to the king in his relation to the queen-mother. The Deva-n. reading (*pravṛtta-pāraṇa upavāsaḥ*, 'a fast which has come to an end') is not very satisfactory. *Upa-vāsa=vrata*, 'a religious ceremonial accompanied with fasting, but not necessarily a fast.' K. and Ć. observe that one name for this ceremonial was *putra-rāja*, and that it consisted in offering various presents to the young king of sweetmeats, clothes, &c., just as might be done in the present day on the occasion of a birth-day. *Dirghāyus*, see p. 9, n. 1. *Vayam* is used in plural like *devīnām* above. *Sambhāvayitavyāḥ*, see p. 26, n. 1.

² 'In this direction the business of the hermits, in the other the command of a venerable parent (calls me). Both are not to be neglected. How, in such a case, can an arrangement be effected?' *Dvayam api*, 'both the one and the other;' *api* is often affixed to *dvi* in this sense; see Amara-k. ii. 1, 5; Mālavik. p. 16, l. 22. In Hitop., l. 2048, *dvayam*, without *api* has the sense of 'both.'

³ 'Stand between, like Triśanku.' The story of this monarch is told at length in Rāmāy. i. 57-60 (see also p. 43, n. 1). He is there described as a just and pious prince of the Solar race, who aspired to celebrate a great sacrifice, hoping thereby to ascend to heaven in his mortal body. He first requested the sage Vāśiṣṭha to officiate for him; but, being

राजा ।

सत्यमाकुलीभूतोऽस्मि ।

कृत्ययोर्भिन्नेदेशत्वाद्द्विधीभवति मे मनः ।

पुरः प्रतिहतं शैलैः स्रोतः स्रोतोवहो यथा ॥५१॥

॥ विचिन्त्य ॥ सखे । त्वमस्यया पुत्र इति प्रतिगृहीतः । अतो भवानितः प्रतिनिवृत्य मां तपस्विकार्यव्यग्रमानसमावेद्य

refused, he then applied to the sage's hundred sons, by whom he was cursed and degraded to the condition of a Čaṇḍāla. In this pitiable state he had recourse to Viśvāmitra, who undertook to conduct the sacrifice, and invited all the gods to be present; they, however, refused to attend. Upon this the enraged Viśvāmitra, by his own power, transported Triśanku to the skies, whither he had no sooner arrived than he was hurled down again, head foremost, by Indra and the gods; but, being arrested in his downward course by Viśvāmitra, remained suspended *between heaven and earth*, forming a constellation in the southern hemisphere. The story is differently told in some of the Purāṇas (Wilson's Vishṇu-p. p. 371, note). They and the Hari-v. describe Triśanku as a wicked prince, guilty of three heinous sins (*śanku*). S. adopts this view of his character, and calls him *kṛita-bahutara-malina-karmā rājā*. *Antarā* = *tapovana-sva-nagarayor madhye*, 'between the hermitage and the city.' The facetious allusion to Triśanku is quite characteristic of the Vidūshaka, and affords an example of the Vyāhāra Alankāra, S. and Č.

¹ 'Verily I am embarrassed. From the difference of the places of the two duties [i. e. on account of the distance between the place where the two duties have to be performed] my mind is divided in two, as the stream of a river driven back [made to recoil] by rocks (lying) before it' (cf. the sentiment at verse 34). *Puraḥ* = *agre*, 'in front,' 'ahead.' Although *pratihatam śaile*, 'which has struck on a rock,' is the reading of the Beng. MS. (Bodleian, 233) and most of the Deva-n., yet the other Bengālī and S. read *śailaiḥ*, which I prefer. The Deva-n. read *srotovaho*, gen. case of *sroto-vah*, f. 'a river.' Some MSS. have *srotovaham* = *nadī-sambandhi*, 'belonging to a river' (K., S., and Č.), an adjective agreeing with *srotaḥ*. This verse is an example of the Yathopamā Alankāra, or 'comparison by the use of the conjunction *yathā*.'

तत्रभवतीनां पुत्रकृत्यमनुष्ठातुमर्हति ।

विदूषकः ।

^a 'एकंखु मं रक्खोभीरुअं गणेसि ।

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

भो महाब्राह्मण । कथमेतद्भवति सम्भाव्यते ।

विदूषकः ।

^b जह राआणुएण गन्तव्वं । तह गर्मिस्सं ।

राजा ।

ननु तपोवनोपरोधः परिहरणीय इति सर्वाननुयात्रि-
कांस्त्वयैव सह प्रस्थापयामि ।

विदूषकः ॥ सगर्वम् ॥

^c तेण हि जुवराओम्हि दाणिं संवुत्तो ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

चपलोऽयं वटुः । कदाचिदस्मत्प्रार्थनामन्तःपुरेभ्यः कथ-

^a ननु खलु मां रक्खोभीरुकं गणयसि ।

^b यथा राजानुजेन गन्तव्यम् । तथा

गमिष्यामि ।

^c तेन हि युवराजोऽस्मि इदानीं संवृत्तः ।

¹ 'You have been received by the queen-mother as a son; therefore let your honour, having returned from hence and having announced that my mind is intent on [zealous for] the business of the hermits, have the goodness to discharge the office of a son towards her Majesty.' *Putra iti pratigrihitah*, i. e. *tvam poshita-putro bhavasi*, 'you are an adopted son,' S. Some MSS. have *putratvam* for *putra-kṛityam*.

² 'Surely you do not suppose me to be afraid of the Rākshasas.'

³ 'How is this possible in your honour?' or, 'how could such a thing be thought of in your honour?' *Bhavati*, loc. sing. of *bhavat*. *Sambhāvya* may mean, 'is fitting,' 'is consistent.' *Mahā-brāhmaṇa* is generally used ironically.

⁴ 'I will go, as it should be gone by the younger brother of a king.'

⁵ *Yuva-rāja*, 'the young prince,' who was the heir-apparent and generally associated with the reigning monarch in the throne.

⁶ *Vaṭu*, 'a youth,' 'a lad;' here it is equivalent to 'fellow,' 'chap.'

⁷ *Kadācid*, 'perchance.' *Prārthanā* = *abhilāshita*, 'desire,' 'pursuit,'

येत् । भवतु । एनमेवं वक्ष्ये । ॥ विदूषकं हस्ते गृहीत्वा । प्रकाशम् ॥
वयस्य । ऋषिगौरवादाश्रमं गच्छामि । न खलु सत्यमेव
तापसकन्यकायां शकुन्तलायां ममाभिलाषः । पश्य ।

क्व वयं क्व परोक्षमन्मथो मृगशवैः सममेधितो जनः ।
परिहासविजल्पितं सखे परमार्थेन न गृह्यतां वचः ॥५२॥

विदूषकः ।

^a अहइ ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ द्वितीयोऽङ्कः ॥

^a अय किम् ।

‘suit;’ i. e. *Śakuntalā-vishayānusandhāna-rūpa-kathā*, ‘the story of my pursuit of Śakuntalā,’ S’.

¹ ‘From reverence for the Rishis,’ lit. ‘from the venerableness of the Rishis.’

² ‘Where are we, (and) where a person brought up with fawns out of sight of love? O friend! let not a word uttered heedlessly in jest be taken in earnest.’ *Kva-dvayam atyantāsambhāvanāyām*, ‘two *kva*’s are expressive of excessive incompatibility,’ S. (see p. 14, n. 1). *Nāgarikāranya-janayoh sambandho nopapadyate iti bhāvah*, ‘the meaning is that a connection between a town-bred person and a forester is not possible,’ K. *Paroksha-manmatha* = *apratyaksha-manmatha* or *ajiāta-manmatha* or *agocara-kāma*, ‘one who has had no perception or experience of love,’ ‘one who is out of the reach of its influence.’ *Parihāsa-vijalpita* = *hāsya-bhāshita*, K.; = *kautuka-bhāshita*, S.; cf. *parihāsa-vijalpa* in Act VI. The Beng. MSS. read *vikalpita*, ‘invented.’ *Paramārthena* = *tattvena*.

Verse 52. VAITĀLIYA, containing twenty-one syllables to the half-verse, each half-verse being alike, the first and third quarter-verses ending at the tenth syllable.

○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ || ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ ○ -

॥ अथ तृतीयाङ्कादौ विष्क्रमः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति कुशानादाय यजमानशिष्यः ॥

शिष्यः ।

अहो महाप्रभावो राजा दुयन्तः । येन प्रविष्टमात्र एवा-
श्रमं तत्रभवति निरुपप्लवानि नः कर्माणि संवृत्तानि ।

का कथा वाणसन्धाने ज्याशब्देनैव दूरतः ।

हुङ्कारेणैव धनुषः स हि विघ्नानपोहति ॥५३॥

¹ 'A pupil of the sacrificing-(Brāhman) bearing Kuśa grass.' *Yajamāna*=*yajvan*, 'a sacrificer,' 'priest' (see *Raghu-vaṁśa* xviii. 11). In Telugu it has acquired the sense of 'master.' Cf. *tataḥ praviśato Bharata-śishyanu*, Vikram., Act III. Some read *yajamānaḥ śishyah*. The translation would then be, 'a pupil occupied about a sacrifice.' The pupil, or religious student, certainly, did not officiate himself. *Śishya*, in fact, denotes a Brahmacārin, or young Brāhman in that state of pupilage through which every Brāhman had to pass, living in the house of his preceptor, who, in return for instruction given, required his assistance in various menial offices, in collecting materials for sacrifice, and in asking alms. 'Let the student carry water-pots, flowers, cow-dung, fresh earth, and Kuśa grass, as much as may be useful to his preceptor; let him bring wood for the oblation to fire; let him go begging through the whole district,' &c. (Manu ii. 176, &c.) *Kuśa*, see p. 19, n. 1.

² 'Since on his Highness having merely entered the hermitage, our rites have become free from molestation.' So read the oldest MSS. supported by K.; others *pravishṭa evāśramam tatra-bhavati*, &c.

³ 'What mention of fitting the arrow (to the bow)? for by the mere sound of the bow-string from afar, as if by the roar of the bow, he dispels the obstacles.' *Kā kathā*, 'what account?' i. e. what necessity for fitting

यावदिमान्वेदिसंस्तरणार्थं दर्भानृत्विग्भ्य उपहरामि ।

॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च । आकांक्षे ॥ प्रियंवदे । कस्येदमुशीरानुलेपनं

मृणालवन्ति च नलिनीपक्षाणि नीयन्ते । ॥ श्रुतिमभिनीय ॥

किं ब्रवीषि । आतपलङ्घनाद्वलवदस्वस्था शकुन्तला ।

the arrow? the expulsion of the demons who impede our rites is effected by the mere twanging of the bow, without the use of the arrow (*śara-sandhānam antareṇa*, S.), in the same manner as a threatening roar often suffices to scare those who hear it. Cf. *pratiśabdo hi harer hinasti nāgān*, Vikram., Act I. *Hunkāra* is the roar of any fierce animal. The use of *iva* shews that the figure by which the sound of the bow is thus designated is *Utprekshā*, see *Indian Wisdom*, p. 454. So Bhaṭṭi-k. (x. 44), in giving an example of this figure, describes a mountain as stretching out, as it were, a huge *body* between heaven and earth to protect the land from the inroads of the sea.

¹ 'For strewing on the altar,' or 'on the ground near it,' see p. 19, n. 1.

² *Ritvij*, 'a priest,' especially 'an officiating priest,' lit. 'one who sacrifices at the prescribed time,' from *ritu*, 'a season,' and *ij*=*yaj*, 'to sacrifice.' *An-ritvij yajñam na gacchet*, 'one ought not to go to (perform) a sacrifice unattended by an officiating Brāhman.' See Manu iv. 57, ii. 143.

³ 'In the air,' i. e. speaking in the air. This is an example of *ākāśa-bhāṣitam* or *ākāśa-vākya*, which is defined by S. to be *dūra-stha-bhāṣanam*, 'speech at a distance,' or *aśarīraṇ nivedanam*, 'bodiless statement;' and by K. as *apraśiṣṭaiḥ saha ālāpaḥ*, 'conversation with (characters) not on the stage.' It is, in fact, a speech addressed to some person outside or off the stage, the actor at the same time fixing his eyes in the air, or on some object only visible to himself. Hence in K. *ākāśe* is followed by the words *lakṣham* or *lakshyam baddhvā*, 'fixing his gaze.' Cf. *ākāśa-baddha-lakṣaḥ*, Vikram., Act IV; *Mudrā-r.* p. 6, l. 19; p. 31, l. 3. The answer which is supposed to be given is also *ākāśa-bhāṣitam*, and is not heard by the audience. The actor on the stage pretending to listen (*śrutim abhinīya*) repeats the imaginary reply, always introducing it with the words *kim bravīṣi*, Sāhit.-d. p. 177.

⁴ 'For whom are brought this Uśīra-ointment and lotus-leaves, with fibres attached?' *Uśīra*=*vīraṇa-kanda*, 'the root of Vīraṇa,' a fragrant grass (*Andropogon Muricatum*) with which a cooling ointment was made. *Mṛiṇāla*=*visa*, 'the fibres of the stalk of the lotus.'

तस्याः शरीरनिर्वापणायेति । प्रियंवदे यत्नादुपचर्यताम् ।
सा हि तत्रभवतः कुलपतेरुच्छ्वसितम् । अहमपि तावद्वै-
तानिकं शान्युदकमस्यै गौतमीहस्ते विसर्जयिष्यामि ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

॥ विष्कम्भः ॥

¹ 'Sakuntalā is excessively indisposed, from injury inflicted by the heat [from a sun-stroke]; is it for the cooling of her body that you say (they are brought)?' *Langhanāt*=*āghātāt*, K. ;=*abhibhavāt*, S. ;=*paribhavāt*, Ā. Root *langh* means 'to leap over,' 'overstep,' 'transgress,' 'to inflict an injury,' 'insult.' *Nirvāpana*, 'a refrigerant remedy,' from the causal of *nir-vā*, 'to refresh,' 'cool,' cf. *nirvāpayitā*, ver. 65.

² 'Let her be nursed with care; for she is the (very) breath of his reverence (Kaṇva), the head of (our) society. I also will just deliver into the hands of Gautamī for her the soothing water consecrated in the sacrifice.' *Upācar*, 'to attend on a patient,' 'administer remedies,' &c. *Ucchvasitam*=*prāṇāḥ*, 'breath;'=*jīvanam*, 'life,' i. e. as precious as his own life. Cf. Lam. iv. 20, 'The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken,' &c.; also Kumāra-s. vii. 4. *Vaitānika*=*vitānākhyayāga-sambandhin*, 'belonging to the sacrifice called *vitāna*,' 'sacred,' 'holy.' See Indian Wisdom, p. 197. *Vitāna* is also 'the sacrificial hearth on which the sacred fire was kept.' The *sāntya-udaka* may have been a kind of holy water, like the 'eau bénite' of the Roman Catholics. *Gautamī*, the name of the sister of Kaṇva, K.

³ The Vishkambha or Vishkambhaka, according to the Sāhitya-darpaṇa and Kāṭavema's commentary on the opening speech of Act II. of this play, is an introductory monologue or dialogue, so called from its concisely compressing (*vi-shkambh*) into a short space an account of those subordinate parts of the plot not enacted before the audience, a knowledge of which is essential to the comprehending of the action of the remainder of the play (*vr̥tta-vartishyamāṇāṇāṃ kathāṇsānāṃ nidarśakaḥ, sankship-tārthas tu vishkambhaḥ*, Sāhit-d. p. 146; see also p. 62, n. 2 of this play). The Vishkambha may occur at the beginning of any of the Acts, even of the First, immediately after the Prastāvanā (*ādāv ankasya darśitaḥ*). It may be spoken by two out of the three sets of characters into which the dramatis personæ of an Indian play are divided, viz. the inferior (*nīca*), who speak Prākṛit *anudāttoktyā*, 'in the low tone;' and the middling

॥ अथ तृतीयोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति समदनावस्यो राजा ॥

राजा ॥ सचिन्तं निःश्वस्य ॥

जाने तपसो वीर्यं सा बाला परवतीति मे विदितम् ।

न च निम्नादिव सलिलं निवर्तते मे ततो हृदयम् ॥५४॥

(*madhya, madhyama*), who speak Sanskrit *udāttoktyā*, 'in the high tone;' but not by the chief (*pradhāna*), such as the hero, &c. Again, it may be spoken by one character in the form of a soliloquy, or by two in the form of a dialogue; and either by characters of the middle class only, when it is called *śuddha*, 'pure;' or by those of the middle and lower combined, when it is called *miśra* or *sankīrṇa*, 'mixed' (*madhyena madhyamābhyām vā pātrābhyām samprayojitāḥ śuddhāḥ syāt tu sankīrṇo nīcāmadhyama-kalpitaḥ*). Sometimes the characters are exclusively those of the inferior class, who speak Prākṛit; sometimes more than two appear on the stage at once, in which cases it is properly called *Praveśaka*, though these terms are regarded as identical by the MSS. and commentators (*viṣkambha eva svyaktaiḥ praveśaka iti smṛitaḥ*, K.; *praveśaka eva viṣkambhakaḥ*, S.) The Sāhit.-d. restricts the former title still further by applying it to an interlude only (*praveśako 'nudāttoktyā nīcāpātra-prayojitaḥ, anka-dvayāntar vijñeyāḥ śeṣaḥ viṣkambhake yathā*). In Vikram., Act V, the opening soliloquy is styled *Praveśaka* both in the MSS. and in the Calcutta edition. According to the Sāhit.-d. the present monologue is a *Śuddha-viṣkambha*. In the Beng. MSS. it is termed a *Praveśaka*.

¹ 'I know the potency of penance; it is (also) known to me that that maiden is subject to another [is in a state of tutelage]. But as water does not turn back from the valley, (neither) does my heart from that (Sakuntalā);' i.e. I know that if I attempt to carry her off by force or by stealth, the power acquired by penance is such, that the Rishi will effect my destruction by a curse, &c. (*śāpādīnā nāśaṁ vidhāsyati*, S.) *Nimnād*,

Verse 54. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | ० ० — | — — || — — | — ० ० | ० — ० | — ० ० | —
० ० — | — ० ० | ० ० — || ० — ० | — — | ० | — ० ० | —

भगवन्कुसुमायुध । त्वया चन्द्रमसा च विश्वसनीयाभ्याम-
तिसन्धीयते कामिजनसार्थः । कुतः ।

तव कुसुमशरत्वं शीतरश्मित्वमिन्दो-

द्वयमिदमयथार्थं दृश्यते मद्बिधेषु ।

विसृजति हिमगर्भैरग्निमिन्दुर्मयूखै-

स्त्वमपि कुसुमवाणान्वज्रसारीकरोषि ॥ ५५ ॥

scil. *deśāt*, 'from low land,' see Hitop. l. 2651. The Deva-n. MSS., unsupported by the commentators, substitute the following for the second line of the above verse, *Alam asmi tato hṛidayam tathāpi nedam nivartayitum*, 'nevertheless, I am not able to turn back this heart from that (damsel).'

¹ 'O divine flower-armed (god), by thee and by the moon, who (seem) to be worthy of confidence, the whole company of lovers is deceived. Why so? [because] of thee, (there is said to be) the property of having flowers for arrows, of the moon the property of having cold beams; both these (properties) are observed to be untrue in such as me; (for) the moon emits fire with rays charged with cold; thou also makest (thy) flower-arrows hard as adamant.' The Hindū Cupid or Kāma-deva, 'god of love,' is the son of Viṣṇu or Kṛishṇa by Lakshmī, who is then called Māyā or Rukmīṇī. He is armed with a bow made of sugar-cane, the string consisting of bees, and with five flower-tipped arrows (whence his name Pañca-vāṇa) which pierce the heart through the five senses. The names of the five arrows (according to Bharata, cited by S.) are—1. *Harṣaṇa*, 'Gladdener;' 2. *Prahasana*, 'Exhilarator;' 3. *Mohana*, 'Fascinator;' 4. *Mūrṣhana*, 'Sense-destroyer;' 5. *Vikarṣaṇa*, 'Distractor.' According to K. the names of the five flowers which point these arrows, and may be supposed to possess properties similar to those implied in the names of the arrows themselves, are—1. *Aravinda*, a kind of lotus; 2. *Aśoka*; 3. *Śirīṣa*; 4. *Āmra* or *Āmra*, i. e. the mango; 5. *Utpala* or blue lotus. But according to Sir W. Jones [Hymn to Kāma-deva] they are—1. *Cāmpaka*; 2. *Āmra* or *Āmra*; 3. *Keśara* or *Nāga-keśara*; 4. *Ketaka*; 5. *Vilva* or *Bilva*. In both lists the *Āmra* occurs. This is certainly the favourite flower of the god (cf. the frequent allusions to it

Verse 55. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVĀRĪ). See verses 10, 19, 20, 38.

भगवन्कामदेव । न ते मय्यनुक्रोशः । ॥ मदनबाधां निरूप्य ॥ कुतस्ते
कुसुमायुधस्य सतस्तेक्ष्ण्यमेतत् । आं ज्ञातम् ।

अद्यापि नूनं हरकोपवह्नि-

स्त्वयि ज्वलत्यौर्व इवाम्बुराशौ ।

त्वमन्यथा मन्मथ मद्विधानां

भस्मावशेषः कथमित्यमुष्णः ॥ ५६ ॥

in Gīta-g. iii. 12, iv. 6, &c.); but in verse 135 the epithet *pañcābhyadhika* is applied to this flower, and is explained by S. to mean 'a sixth arrow, in addition to the five' (cf. Vikram., Act II, *kinuta upavana-sahakāraiḥ*, &c.) It is clear that some authorities do not include the mango in the list. The Gīta-g. (x. 14) mentions five other flowers as occasionally employed by the god, viz. the *bandhūka*, *madhūka*, *nīla-nalīna* or blue lotus, *tīla*, and *kunḍa*. Another account includes the *Mallikā* or jasmine amongst the five. In Hindū erotic poetry, cooling properties are attributed to the rays of the moon, said to distil nectar; hence some of his names—*śīta-mayūkha*, *hima-raśmi*, *hima-kara*, *amṛita-sū*, *sudhā-nidhi*, &c. On the other hand, the heating effect of these rays on the lover is often alluded to, e. g. *śītāṅśus tapanāḥ*, Gīta-g. ix. 10, iv. 7, v. 3; cf. *nandana-vana-vātāḥ śikhina iva* (Vikram., Act II), and *pādās te śaśinaḥ sukhayanti*, &c. (end of Act III). *Sārtha* = *samūha*, properly 'a caravan,' Hitop. l. 2574. *Kutaḥ*, p. 55, n. 2. *A-yathārtham* = *viparīta-kriyam*, 'having a contrary effect.' *Dvayam*, see p. 91, n. 2. *Garbhaiḥ*, see p. 18, l. 5. *Vajrasārī-karoshi*, see p. 14, l. 2.

¹ 'Verily, e'en now the fire of Śiva's wrath burns in thee like the submarine fire in the ocean; otherwise how couldst thou, O agitator of the soul, with nothing left but ashes, be so scorching towards such as me?' The story of the incineration of Kāma-deva by a beam of fire darted from the central eye of Śiva is thus told in the Rāmāyaṇa (i. 25, 10): 'Kandarpa, whom the wise call Kāma (Cupid), had formerly a body. He once approached Śiva, the husband of Umā (Parvatī), soon after his marriage, that he might influence him with love for his wife. Śiva

Verse 56. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHTUBH), each Pāda or quarter-verse being either *Indra-vajrā* or *Upendra-vajrā*, the former only differing from the latter in the length of the first syllable. See verse 41.

अथवा ।

अनिशमपि मकरकेतुर्मनसोरुजमावहन्नभिमतो मे ।
यदि मदिरायतनयनां तामधिकृत्य प्रहरतीति ॥ ५७ ॥

happened then to be practising austerities, and intent on a vow of chastity. He therefore cursed the god of love in a terrible voice, and at the same time a flash from his terrific eye caused all the limbs of his body to shrivel into ashes. Thus Kāma was made incorporeal [whence, as some say, is his power over the minds of men] by the anger of the great god, and from that time has been called “the bodiless one” (*An-anga*).^x *Aurva*, ‘submarine fire,’ called *baḍava* or *bāḍava*, and personified as the son of the saint *Urva*. The fable is told in *Hari-v.* (ch. xlv), and is noticed in Troyer’s *Rāja-tarangiṇī* (iii. 170). The *Ṛishi Urva*, who had gained great power by his austerities, was pressed by the gods and others to beget children that he might perpetuate his race. He consented, but warned them that his offspring would consume the world. Accordingly, he created from his thigh a devouring fire, which, when produced, demanded nourishment, and would have destroyed the whole earth, had not *Brahmā* appeared and assigned the ocean as its habitation, and the waves as its food. The spot where it entered the sea was called *Baḍavā-mukha*, ‘the mare’s mouth.’ Doubtless the story was invented to suit the phenomenon of a marine *jvālā-mukhī* or ‘volcano,’ which exhaled bitumenous inflammable gas, and which occasionally shewed itself above the sea, perhaps in the form of a horse’s mouth. Langlois places the position of it on the coast north of Malabar.

¹ ‘Nevertheless, the fish-bannered (god), even though incessantly bringing mental anguish, (will be) acceptable to me, if employing (as the subject about which he inflicts pain) that (maiden) with long intoxicating eyes he so strike (me).’ *Makara-ketu*, a name of Kāma-deva, is derived from the *makara*, or marine monster, subdued by him, which was painted on his banner (*ketu*). ‘By the mention of this title, his invincibleness is indicated,’ S. *Adhikṛitya*=*uddiśya*, ‘with reference to,’ S. and Ā. ; see p. 6, n. 2, and p. 77, n. 1; also *Raghu-v.* xi. 62, *śāntim adhikṛitya anvayunkta*.

Verse 57. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○○○○ | ○○○○ | -- || ○○- | ○○- | ○-○ | ○○- | -
○○○○ | -○○ | ○○- || -○○ | -- | ○ | ○○- | ○

भगवन्कन्दर्प । एवमुपालब्धस्य ते न मां प्रत्यनुक्रीशः ।

वृथैव सङ्कल्पशतैरजस-

मनङ्ग नीतोऽसि मया विवृद्धिम् ।

आकृष्य चापं श्रवणोपकरणे

मध्येव युक्तस्तव वाणमोक्षः ॥ ५८ ॥

॥ सखेदं परिक्रम्य ॥ क्व नु खलु संस्थिते कर्मणि सदस्यैरनुज्ञातः

श्रमक्कान्तमात्मानं विनोदयामि । ॥ निःश्वस्य ॥ किं नु खलु

मे प्रियादर्शनादृते शरणमन्यत् । यावदेनामन्विष्यामि ।

॥ सूर्यमवलोक्य ॥ इमामुग्रातपां वेलां प्रायेण लतावलयवत्सु

मालिनीतीरेषु ससखीजना शकुन्तला गमयति । तच्चैव

¹ 'In vain, truly, O bodiless (god), hast thou perpetually been brought by me to growth by hundreds of desires. Is it becoming of you, drawing your bow to your very ear, (to) discharge (your) arrows even upon me (your votary) ?' *Sankalpa* = *icchā*, 'wish.' *Śravaṇopakaṇṭhe ākṛishya* = *karṇāntikam āṇīya*, 'drawing the string of the bow back as far as the ear.' *Upakaṇṭha*, 'near,' lit. 'near the neck ;' cf. *Raghu*-v. ix. 57, *ākarna-kṛishṭam vāṇam*. *Yukta* = *uṭita*. The passage from *Bhagavan Kāmadeva* (p. 100) to *vāṇamokshaḥ* is given on the authority of the Taylor and my own Bombay Deva-n. MS., supported by S. and Ū. and all the Beng. MSS. The Mackenzie MS. has part of the passage, but Colebrooke's omits it altogether.

² 'Where, indeed, at the conclusion of the rite being permitted to depart by those who were present at the sacrifice, shall I refresh myself weary with fatigue ?' *Sadasya*, 'any assistant or by-stander at a sacrifice.' The Beng. have *nirasta-vighnais tapasvibhiḥ*, 'by the hermits whose obstacles have been removed.'

³ 'Sakuntalā along with her female friends is passing [lit. causing to go] this intensely hot time of the day probably on the banks of the Mālīnī, possessed of inclosures of creepers.' *Valaya*, properly 'an encircling hedge;' here it may mean 'a bower.'

तावद्गच्छामि । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ अनया बालपादप-
वीथ्या सुतनुरचिरं गतेति तर्कयामि । कुतः ।

सम्मीलन्ति न तावद्वन्धनकोषास्तयावचितपुष्पाः ।

क्षीरस्निग्धाश्चामी दृश्यन्ते किशलयच्छेदाः ॥ ५९ ॥

॥ स्पर्शं रूपयित्वा ॥ अहो प्रवातसुभगोऽयमुद्देशः ।

शक्यमरविन्दसुरभिः कणवाही मालिनीतरङ्गाणाम् ।

अङ्गैरनङ्गतपैरविरलमालिङ्गितुं पवनः ॥ ६० ॥

¹ 'I conjecture that the very delicate one has not long since passed by this avenue of young trees, because the cavities of the flower-stalks whose flowers have been plucked off by her, do not yet close up, and these fragments of tender-shoots are seen (still) unctuous with milky-juice.' *Vīthi*=*pankti*. *Sammīlanti*=*sankuṇṇanti*, 'contract.' *Bandhana*=*prasava-bandhana*=*vr̥nta*, 'a flower-stalk,' S. *Bandhana-koshās*=*vr̥ntā-bhyantarāṇi*, S.;=*vr̥nta-garbhāṇi*, Ć. *Amī*, 'these,' i. e. *puro-vartinah*, 'lying in front of us.' *Kiśalaya-śchedāḥ*=*pallava-khaṇḍāḥ*. *Kṣhīra-snigdhaḥ*=*dugdha-śikhaṇāḥ*. When a stalk has been some time broken off, it contracts and the milk dries up. 'The duty of gathering flowers and cutting stalks for sacrificial purposes might have been entrusted by the hermits to Śakuntalā; hence it would be inferred that she had passed that way. This is an example of the Anumāna Alan-kāra,' S. and Ć. Some of the Deva-n. MSS. omit the above couplet.

² 'Oh! how delightful is this spot by (reason of) the fresh breeze!' *Aho*, an exclamation implying approbation (*praśaṅsāyām*), S. *Pravāta*=*prakriṣṭa-vāta*, K.;=*praśasta-vāta*, 'a good breeze,' S. (see p. 37, n. 1).

³ 'The breeze, fragrant with the lotuses (and) wafting the spray [particles] of the waves of the Mālinī, is able to be closely embraced by

Verse 59. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | - - - | -- || - - - | -- | - - - | - - - | -
-- | -- | -- || -- | - - - | - | -- | -

Verse 60. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

- - - | - - - | - - - || - - - | -- | - - - | -- | -
-- | - - - | -- || - - - | -- | - | - - - | -

॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ अस्मिन्वेतसपरिक्षिप्ते लतामण्डपे सन्नि-
हितया तया भवितव्यम् । तथा हि । ॥ अधो विलोक्य ॥

अभ्युन्नता पुरस्तादवगाढा जघनगौरवात्पश्चात् ।

द्वारेऽस्य पाण्डुसिकते पदपङ्क्तिर्दृश्यतेऽभिनेवा ॥ ६१ ॥

यावद्विद्वत्पा^२न्तरेणावलोकयामि । ॥ परिक्रम्य । तथा कृत्वा । सहर्षम् ॥

अये लब्धं नेत्रनिर्वाणम्^३ । एषा मे मनोरथप्रियतमा

(my) limbs inflamed by the bodiless one.' *Śakya* (like *yogya* and some-
times *yukta*) gives a passive sense to the infinitive. The Beng. MSS. and
the Calcutta ed. read *śakyo* in the nom. case agreeing with *pavanah*,
which would appear at first sight to be the better reading. But K.
expressly states that *śakyam* is here used adverbially, and quotes a
parallel passage from Rāmāyaṇa, *śakyam añjalibhiḥ pātum vātāḥ*, 'the
breezes are able to be drunk by the hollowed palms.' A passage may be
added from the Hitop., *vibhūtayaḥ śakyam avāptum*, 'great successes are
able to be obtained ;' and another from Mālavik. verse 58, *na śakyam
upekshitum kupitā* (see also Maha-bh. i. 769). *Aravinda*, a kind of
lotus, see p. 25, n. 1. *Kaṇa-vāhin* = *śikara-vāhaka*, 'wafting cool spray,'
S'. *An-anga*, 'the bodiless god,' see p. 100, n. 1. *A-virala*, lit. 'having
no interstices,' 'close.' The Beng. read *nirdayam* = *dṛiḍham*.

¹ 'At the entrance of it where-there-is-white-sand, a fresh line of foot-
steps is seen, raised in front, depressed behind through the weight of her
hips.' *Avagāḍhā* = *nimnā*. *Pāṇḍu-sikate* (= *dhavaḷa-bāluke*) is a Bahu-
vrihi comp. agreeing with *dvāre*. The weight of the hips of a beautiful
female is a favourite subject of allusion (cf. *paścād-natā guru-nitam-
batayā asyāḥ pada-paṅktiḥ*, Vikram., Act IV; *śroṇī-bhārād alasa-
gamanā*, Megha-d. 81). Hence one of the names of a lovely woman is
nitambinī, 'having large and handsome hips and loins.' Compare the
epithet 'Callipyge' applied to a celebrated statue of Venus.

² 'Through the branches.' The Calcutta ed. has *viṭapāntarito*, 'con-
cealed by the branches.'

³ 'The highest object of my eye-sight,' 'the full bliss of my eyes' (= *netrā-*

Verse 61. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | ॐ - ॐ | -- || ॐ - | - ॐ | ॐ - ॐ | -- | -
-- | ॐ - ॐ | ॐ - || ॐ - | -- | ॐ | - ॐ - | -

सकुसुमास्तरणं शिलापट्टमधिशयाना सखीभ्यामन्वास्यते ।
भवतु । श्रोष्याम्यासां विश्रम्भकथितानि । ॥ इति विलोकयन्स्थितः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथोक्तव्यापारा सह सखीभ्यां शकुन्तला ॥

॥ सख्यावुपवीजयतः ॥

सख्यौ ॥ उपवीज्य । सस्नेहम् ॥

^a हला सउन्दले । अवि सुहाअदि दे णलिणीपत्तवादो ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b किं वीजअन्ति मं सहीओ ।

॥ सख्यौ विपादं नाटयित्वा परस्परमवलोकयतः ॥

राजा ।

बलवदस्वस्थशरीरा शकुन्तला दृश्यते । ॥ सवितर्कम् ॥ तत्कि-
मयमातपदोषः स्यात् । उत यथा मे मनसि वर्तते ।
॥ साभिलाषं निर्वर्ण्य ॥ अथवा कृतं सन्देहेन⁵ ।

^a हला शकुन्तले । अपि सुखायते ते नलिनीपत्तवातः ।
मां सख्यौ ।

^b किं वीजयतो

nanda, K. ; *nayana-nirvṛiti*, *śakshuh-sukha*, S.) *Nirvāṇa* or *apavarga* is properly 'final beatitude, consisting in emancipation from further transmigration.'

¹ 'Yonder the best-beloved object of my wishes, reclining on a stone-seat strewn with flowers, is attended by her two friends.' *Manoratha-priyatamā*, 'most dear by desire,' i. e. not by actual possession or by any other method, K. *Śilā-paṭṭa* = *pāshāṇa-khaṇḍa*, see p. 76, n. 2. *Anvās*, 'to sit near' (*anu*, *ās*).

² 'Are in the act of fanning her.' *Upa-vīj*, 'to fan ;' cf. *vy-ajana*, 'a fan.'

³ 'Is this wind from the (fan of) lotus-leaves agreeable to thee?' see p. 25, n. 1, in the middle. *Api*, see p. 89, n. 2. Some Deva-n. MSS. read *suhaadi* for *sukhayati*, but the above is supported by K. and the oldest MSS.

⁴ 'Can this be the fault of the heat? or, as is passing in my mind (is it owing to love)?' i. e. or is love, as I conjecture, the true cause?

⁵ *Kṛitaṃ sandehena*, see p. 30, l. 6, with note.

स्तनन्यस्तोशीरं प्रशिथिलमृणालैकवलयं

प्रियायाः साबाधं तदपि कमनीयं वपुरिदम् ।

समस्तापः कामं मनसिजनिदाघप्रसरयो-

नै तु ग्रीष्मस्यैवं सुभगमपराङ्गं युवतिषु ॥ ६२ ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

^a अणसूए । तस्स राएसिणो पढमदंसणादो आरहिअ
पज्जुस्सुआ विअ सउन्दला । किं एउक्खु से तस्मिन्नि²तो
अअं आतङ्को भवे ।

^a अनसूये । तस्य राज्ञेः प्रथमदर्शनादारभ्य पर्युत्सुकेव शकुन्तला । किं नु खल्व-
स्यास्तन्निमित्तोऽयमातङ्को भवेत् ।

¹ 'This form of my beloved, having the Uśīra applied to the bosom, and having only one armlet (and that formed) of lotus-fibres hanging-loose, (is certainly) disordered, but even so is lovely. Granted that the heat of the two influences of love and the hot season [or the heat induced by the prevalence either of love or of the sultry weather] be equal, still disorder is not inflicted on maidens by the hot weather in such a charming manner,' i. e. since the disorder apparent in the person of Śakuntalā only contributes to her beauty, it is clearly not caused by the hot weather, but by love. *Uśīra*, see p. 96, n. 4. Two other names for this plant are *jalāśaya*, 'growing in water,' and *avadāha*, 'allaying fever;' the slender fibres of it are now known by the name of Khaskhas, and are used in India in trellises for cooling the air. *Prasithīla*=*adṛiḍha*, S.; =*komala*, 'withered,' Ā. 'Her body was so enfeebled that she could not bear the weight of two armlets or bracelets; she therefore had only one, and that made, not of gold, but of lotus-fibres (*mṛiṇāla-ghaṭita*) tied loosely round the arm,' S. *Sābādha*=*sa-pīḍa*, Ā.; =*sa-vyadha*, K. 'diseased,' 'deranged.' *Tadapi*, 'even so,' even in this manner or under these disadvantages; *tad* is here used adverbially. This reading is supported by the oldest MSS. and by K.; but some of the Deva-n. have *kimapi ramaṇīyam*, 'somewhat pleasing.' *Kāmam*, see p. 55, n. 3. *Prasarayoh*, lit. 'of the two prevalences,' *prasara*=*prasaṅga*, 'attachment,' 'connection,' S.; but the simple meaning is 'spreading,' 'prevalence.'

² *Tan-nimitta*, 'resulting from it,' i. e. arising from love.

Verse 62. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHTĪ). See verses 9, 24, 44.

अनसूया ।

^a सहि । ममवि ईदिसी आसङ्का हिअअस्स । होदु ।
पुच्छिस्सं दाव णं । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b सहि । पुच्छिदवासि किम्पि ।
बलिअंकखु दे सन्दाबो ।

शकुन्तला ॥ पूर्वार्धेन शयनादुत्थाय ॥

^c हला । किं वत्तुकामासि ।

अनसूया ।

^d हला सउन्दले । अणभन्तरा खु अम्हे मदणगदस्स
वुत्तन्तस्स । किन्दु । जादिसी इदिहासणिबन्धेसु कामअमा-
णाणं अवत्था सुणीअदि । तादिसिं दे पेक्खामि । कहेहि ।
किण्णिमित्तं दे सन्दाबो । विआरंकखु परमत्थदो अजाणिअ
अणारम्भो पडिआरस्स ।

राजा ।

अनसूययापि मदीयस्तर्कोऽवगतः । *conjecture
entertained = come to the mind*

^a सखि । ममापीदृश्याशङ्का हृदयस्य । भवतु । प्रह्स्यामि तावदेनाम् । ^b सखि ।
प्रष्टव्यासि किमपि । बलीयान्खलु ते सन्तापः । ^c हला । किं वत्तुकामासि ।

^d हला शकुन्तले । अनभ्यन्तरे खल्वावां मदनगतस्य वृत्तान्तस्य । किन्तु । यादृशीति-
हासनिबन्धेषु कामयमानानामवस्था श्रूयते । तादृशीं ते प्रेक्षे । कथय । किन्निमित्तं ते
सन्तापः । विकारं खलु परमार्थतोऽज्ञात्वानारम्भः प्रतिकारस्य ।

¹ 'We are not indeed intimately conversant with matters relating to love; but as the condition of lovers is heard of (by us) in legendary tales, of such a kind I perceive is thy (condition). Say, from what cause (is) thy disorder? (for) indeed without being accurately acquainted with the disease, (there) can be no application of the remedy.' *An-abhyantare*, nom. du. fem. of a *Bahuvrīhi* or compound adjective formed from the substantive *abhyantara*, 'interior,' 'inside,' by prefixing the privative *an*, in the same manner as in *an-antara*, 'uninterrupted.' *An-abhyantara*, lit. 'one not admitted to the inside.' Cf. *gaṇābhyantara*, 'one who is a member of a religious association.' *Madana-gatasya*, see p. 38, n. 1. *Itihāsa*=*purā-vṛitta*, S. *Ni-bandha*, 'a composition,' 'narrative.'

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a बलिअंखु मे अहिणिवेसो दाणिं पि । सहसा एदाणं
ण सङ्गणोमि णिवेदिदुं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b सहि सउन्दले । सुट्ठु एसा भणादि । किं अत्तणो आतङ्कं
उवेक्खसि । अणुदिअहंखु परिहीअसि अङ्गेहिं । केवलं
लावणमई छाआ तुमं ण मुच्चदि ।

राजा ।

अवितथमाह प्रियंवदा । तथा हि

क्षामक्षामकपोलमाननमुरः काठिन्यमुक्तस्तनं

मध्यः क्लान्ततरः प्रकामविनतावंसौ छविः पाण्डुरा ।

शोच्या च प्रियदर्शना च मदनक्लिष्टेयमालक्ष्यते

पत्राणामिव शोषणेन मरुता स्पृष्टा लता माधवी ॥६३॥

^a वलीयान्खलु मेऽभिनिवेश इदानीमपि । सहसैतयोर्न शङ्कोमि निवेदिदुम् ।

^b सखि शकुन्तले । सुष्टेया भणति । किमात्मन आतङ्कमुपेक्षसे । अनुदिवसं खलु परि-
हीयसेऽङ्गैः । केवलं लावण्यमयी छाया त्वां न मुञ्चति ।

¹ 'My attachment [affection] even now is strong.' *Abhi-niveśa* implies 'firm attachment to' or 'intense pursuit of' any object (here=*abhilāsha*).

² 'Thy limbs are wasting away [lit. thou art abandoned by thy limbs]. Thy lovely complexion alone deserts thee not.'

³ 'For, indeed, her face has its cheeks excessively emaciated, her bosom has its breasts destitute of firmness, her waist is more slender, her shoulders are quite drooping, her complexion is pale; she being tormented by love appears both deplorable and (yet) lovely, like a *Mādhavi*-creeper touched by the wind, the scorcher of (its) leaves.' *Kshāma-kshāma-kapola = atikriśa-gaṇḍa*, S. The repetition of *kshāma* may imply 'becoming gradually every day more and more emaciated,' as *Priyamvadā* had said *anu-divasam parihīyase angaiḥ*. *Kāḥinya-mukta*, the Beng. have *yukta*,

शकुन्तला ।

^a सहि । कस्स वा अणस्स कहइस्सं¹ । किन्दु आआसइत्तिआ
दाणिं वो भविस्सं ।

उभे ।

^b अदो एव्वक्खु णिब्बन्धो । सिणिइजणसंविभत्तं हि दुक्खं
सज्जवेदणं होदि² ।

राजा ।

पृष्टा जनेन समदुःखमुखेन बाला
नेयं न वक्ष्यति मनोगतमाधिहेतुम् ।
दृष्टो विवृत्य बहुशोऽप्यनया सतृष्ण-
मवान्तरे श्रवणकातरतां गतोऽस्मि³ ॥ ६४ ॥

^a सखि । कस्य वान्यस्य कथयिष्यामि । किन्वायासयित्रीदानीं वां भविष्यामि ।

^b अत एव खलु निर्वन्धः । स्निग्धजनसंविभक्तं हि दुःखं सज्जवेदनं भवति ।

but the loss of firmness in the breasts would rather be a sign of debility. *Prakāma*=*atyartham*, 'excessively,' S'. So the commentator on *Gīta-g.* iv. 17, vii. 40, explains *nikāmam* by *atīkṣayena*. Similarly *kāmam* has the sense of *niścitam*, 'certainly.' May the meaning not be 'stoop of their own accord,' i. e. 'languidly,' 'listlessly,' from their being allowed to fall without any effort being made to raise them? *Śoṣaṇena*=*śoṣakena*, i. e. by the wind that dries up the leaves and causes them to fall (*pattra-pātaka-vāyunā*), K., S'. *Mādhavī*, a large and beautiful creeper bearing white fragrant flowers, constantly alluded to in the plays (see p. 112, n. 3).

¹ 'To whom else shall I relate it (if not to you, my two friends)?' *Yadi kathanīyaṃ tadā bhavatibhyām*, S'.

² 'Our importunity is on this very account. Grief shared with affectionate friends becomes supportable suffering.' *Nir-bandha*, 'urgency,' 'pressing solicitation.'

³ 'This maiden being questioned by the persons who are the partners of her sorrows and joys, will most certainly declare the cause of her anguish (now) concealed in her breast. Although (I was) looked upon longingly by her repeatedly turning round, I (nevertheless) at the present moment

शकुन्तला ।

^a सहि । जदो पहुदि मम दंसणपहं आअदो सो तबोवण-
रक्खिदा राएसी । ॥ इत्यर्थोक्तेन लज्जां नाटयति ॥

उभे ।

^b कधेदु पिअसही ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c तदो पहुदि तग्गदेण अहिलासेण एतदवत्थमिह संवुत्ता ।

राजा ॥ सहर्षम् ॥

श्रुतं श्रोतव्यम् ।

स्मर एव तापहेतुर्निर्वापयिता स एव मे जातः ।

दिवस इवाभश्यामस्तपात्यये जीवलोकस्य ॥ ६५ ॥

^a सखि । यतः प्रभृति मम दर्शनपथमागतः स तपोवनरक्षिता राजर्षिः । ^b कथ-
यतु प्रियसखी । ^c ततः प्रभृति तद्गतेनाभिलाषेणैतदवस्थासि संवृत्ता ।

experience an uneasy-anxiety for hearing (her reply).’ *Jana* = *sakhī-jana*; though used in sing., it may have a plural signification. *Sama-duḥkha-sukha*, ‘one who has the same joys and sorrows’ (cf. *sama-duḥkha-sukhaḥ pīyate loṇānābhyām*, Vikram., Act I). *Bālā*, properly ‘a girl sixteen years of age,’ S. *Na na vakshyati* = *vakshyati eva*, S.; two negatives give intensity to the affirmative (*dvau nishedhau prakṛitam artham gamayataḥ*, S.); see p. 24, n. 2. *Mano-gatam* = *hṛdaya-stham*, see p. 38, n. 1. *Atrāntare* = *asmīnn avasare*, K. *Śravaṇa-kātaratām* = *Śakuntalā-pratīvaśana-śravaṇa-bhīrutām*. According to Bharata the four ways by which a maiden encouraged the advances of her lover were *lekha-prasthāpana*, ‘sending a letter;’ *snigdha-vīkṣita*, ‘a loving glance;’ *mṛidu-bhāṣita*, ‘soft speech;’ and *dūtī-sampreshaṇa*, ‘sending a messenger,’ S. Although *Śakuntalā* had favoured her lover with one of these tokens, yet he was fearful that, when about to reply to her friends, she might through carelessness (*pramādatas*) confess to an affection for some other person, S.

¹ ‘Met my eye,’ ‘crossed my sight,’ lit. ‘came across the path [range] of my sight.’ Cf. *yasya netrayoḥ pathi sthitā tvam*, Vikram., Act I.

² ‘Love, indeed, the cause of my fever, has himself become the cooler of

Verse 65. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ | — — || — — | ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ | — — | —
ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | — — | — — || ॐ — ॐ | — — | ॐ | — — | ॐ

शकुन्तला ।

^a तं जइ वो अणुमदं । तह वट्टह । जह तस्स राएसिणो
अणुकम्पणिज्जा होमि । अण्णहा अवस्सं सिञ्चह मे
तिलोद^१अं ।

^a तद्यदि वामनुमतम् । तथा वर्तेयाम् । यथा तस्य राजर्षेरनुकम्पनीया भवामि ।
अन्यथावश्यं सिञ्चतं मे तिलोदकम् ।

it; as, on the passing off of the heat, a day dark with clouds (which was at first hot, becomes afterwards the cooler) of living creatures.' This refers to the clouds which rise and disperse at the end of the hot season, making the air fearfully close and stifling; until at last a downpour comes and with it cool weather. *Smara*, 'the ideal one,' is one of the names of Kāma-deva, from *smṛi*, 'to recollect;' see p. 100, n. 1. *Nirvāpayitā*, 'the extingisher,' 'refresher,' 'cooler' (see p. 97, n. 1); = *sukha-hetuḥ*, 'the cause of pleasure,' *S*. *Tapātyaye* = *grīshmānte*, 'at the end of the hot season,' *K*.; *K*. and *S*. quote a parallel passage from the *Ratnāvali* (p. 64), *tapati prāvṛṣhi nitarām abhyarṇa-jalāgamo divasaḥ*, 'in the rainy season when the rain is near at hand the day is especially hot.' Some of the Deva-n. MSS. read *ardha-syāma*, 'half-obscured,' which is not supported by any of the commentators, nor by the oldest MSS.

¹ 'Then if (it be) approved by you, so act, that I may be commiserated by the royal sage. Otherwise most certainly (it will happen that you will have to) pour out for me water with sesamum-seed;' i. e. you will have to celebrate my funeral obsequies. Oblations to the spirits of deceased relatives, called *Srāddha*, generally consisted in offering a cake made of rice and milk (*pinḍa-nirvāpaṇa*), or in pouring out water (*udaka-dāna*, *udaka-kriyā*), or water and sesamum seed mixed. In the latter case it was called *tiloduka-dāna*, *tila-tarpaṇa*, &c. The ceremony as performed by Brāhmins is described in *Manu* iii. 203, &c.; see especially iii. 223. *Dattvā sapavitram tilodakam*, 'having poured out water with sesamum seed and Kuśa grass.' See *Indian Wisdom*, pp. 208, 253, &c. *K*. refers in illustration to a verse towards the end of Act VI. of this play, where Dushyanta says, *Nūnam prasūti-vikalena mayā prasiktaṁ dhautāśru-śeṣam udakam pitarāḥ pivanti*, 'in all probability my (deceased) ancestors are (now) drinking the only offering-of-water that is left to them, (consisting of) glistening tears poured forth by me destitute of posterity.' *Sin̐catam* = *nirvapataṁ*, *K*. *Vartethām*, sometimes *vṛit* has the sense of 'to behave,' 'to act.'

राजा ।

संशयच्छेदि वचनम् ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

^a अणसूए । दूरगञ्जवम्महा अक्खमा इअं कालहरणस्स ।
जस्सिं बद्धभावा एसा । सो ललामभूदो पोरवाणं । ता
जुत्तं से अहिलासो अहिणन्दिदुं ।

अनसूया ।

^b तह । जह भणसि ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥

^c सहि । दिट्ठिआ । अणुरूवो से अहिणिवेसो । साअरं
वज्जिअ कहिं वा महाणई ओदरइ । को दाणिं सहआरं
अन्तरेण अदिमुत्तलदं पल्लविदं सहेदिं ।

^a अनसूये । दूरगतमन्मथाद्यमेयं कालहरणस्य । यस्मिन्बद्धभावैषा । स ललामभूतः
पौरवाणाम् । तद्युक्तमस्या अभिलाषोऽभिनन्दितुम् ।

^b तथा । यथा भणसि ।

^c सखि । दिष्ट्या । अनुरूपोऽस्या अभिनिवेशः । सागरं वर्जयित्वा कुत्र वा महानद्यव-
तरति । क इदानीं सहकारमन्तरेणातिमुक्तलतां पल्लवित्तां सहेते ।

¹ 'She is far gone in love, and unable to bear loss of time,' i. e. her love has reached that point which brooks no delay. Cf. *dūrārūḍho 'syāḥ prañayaḥ*, Vikram., beginning of Act IV. *Vammaha* or *bammaha* is the proper Prākṛit equivalent for *manmatha*, according to Vararūci ii. 38, iii. 43. Lassen, Instit. Prāk. p. 245, although the MSS. give *mammaha*.

² 'He on whom she has fixed her affections is the ornament of the Pauravas [p. 15, n. 1], therefore her love is fit to be approved,' or 'it is proper that her love should meet with our approval.' *Yuktam* is here used like *śakyam*, see p. 103, n. 3. *Baddha-bhāvā*, cf. *yasmin baddha-bhāvā asi tvam*, Vikram., beginning of Act III.

³ 'Where should a great river end its course excepting at the ocean? What (tree) excepting the Sahakāra [mango] can support the Atimukta [Mādhavi creeper] with (its) new sprouts?' *Ava-trī* (properly 'to descend' or 'alight') is here applied to the disembodying of a river into the ocean. *Yathā mahā-nadī samudram praviṣati, tathā rūpavatī tvam Dushyante*

राजा ।

किमत्र चित्रम् । यदि विशाखे शशाङ्कलेखामनुवर्तेते ।

अनसूया ।

^३ को उण उबाओ भवे । जेण अविलम्बिअं णिहुअं अ
सहीए मणोरहं सम्पादेह ।

^३ कः पुनरुपायो भवेत् । येनाविलम्बितं निभृतं च सख्या मनोरथं सम्पादयावः ।

evānuraktā, S'. The Sahakāra is described p. 28, n. 1. The Atimukta is the same as the Mādhavī or vernal creeper, called also Vāsantī and Puṇḍraka (see p. 108, n. 3). 'The beauty and fragrance of the flower of this creeper give them a title to all the praises which Kālidāsa and Jayadeva bestow on them. It is a gigantic and luxuriant climber; but when it meets with nothing to grasp, it assumes the form of a sturdy tree, the highest branches of which display, however, in the air, their natural flexibility and inclination to climb,' Sir W. Jones, vol. v. p. 124.

¹ 'Why need we wonder at this, since the constellation Viśākhā courts [goes after] the young-moon?' i. e. if the constellation Viśākhā (or the sixteenth lunar asterism, which is frequently written in the dual Viśākhe, as containing two stars) is eager for a union with the Moon, why need we wonder at Śakuntalā's desire to be united with a prince of the Lunar race? *Śaśānka-lekhā* is properly 'a digit of the moon,' or the moon in its most beautiful form when quite young. A complete revolution of the moon, with respect to the stars, being made in twenty-seven days, odd hours, the Hindūs divide the heavens into twenty-seven constellations [asterisms] or lunar stations, one of which receives the moon for one day in each of his monthly journeys. As the Moon [Ācandra] is considered to be a masculine deity, the Hindūs fable these twenty-seven constellations as his wives, and personify them as the daughters of Daksha. Of these twenty-seven wives (twelve of whom give names to the twelve months) Ācandra is supposed to shew the greatest affection for the fourth (Rohiṇī), but each of the others, and amongst them Viśākhā, is represented as jealous of this partiality, and eager to secure the Moon's favour for herself. Dushyanta probably means to compare himself to the Moon (he being of the Lunar race, p. 15, n. 1), and Śakuntalā to Viśākhā. The selection of Viśākhā, rather than Rohiṇī, may perhaps be explained by a reference to p. 6, l. 6, where we learn that the summer-season had barely set in at the period when the events of the drama were supposed to be taking place. If

प्रियंवदा ।

^a णिहुञ्जन्ति चिन्तणिज्जं भवे । सिग्धन्ति सुञ्जरं ।

अनसूया ।

^b कहं विञ्ज ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c णं सो राएसी इमस्सिं सिणिङ्घदिट्ठीए सूइदाहिलासो
इमाइं दिअहाइं पज्जाअरकिसो लक्खीअदि ।

राजा ॥ आत्मानमवलोक्य ॥

सत्यमित्यम्भूत एवास्मि । तथा हि

इदमंशिशिरैरन्तस्तापाद्विवर्णमणीकृतं

निशि निशि भुजन्यस्तापाङ्गप्रवर्तिभिरश्रुभिः ।

अनतिलुलितज्याघाताङ्कं मुहुर्मणिवन्धना-

त्कनकवलयं स्रस्तं स्रस्तं मया प्रतिसार्यते ॥ ६६ ॥

^a निभृतमिति चिन्तनीयं भवेत् । शीघ्रमिति सुकरम् । ^b कथमिव । ^c ननु
स राजर्षिस्त्वां स्निग्धदृष्ट्वा सूचिताभिलाष इमानि दिवसानि प्रजागरकृशो लक्ष्यते ।

therefore the season corresponded to the middle of May, the month would probably be Vaiśākha, and Viśākhā would, therefore, be appropriately chosen before Rohiṇī. This passage may also be interpreted, but not so consistently with the fable, by referring *viśākhē* to the two female friends, and *śaśānka-lekhā* to Śakuntalā. The meaning would then be, 'It is not to be wondered at that these two friends should follow Śakuntalā and assist in carrying out her schemes, any more than that the two stars of Viśākhā should go after the young moon.' *Anuvartete=anuseratah*, K. Cf. in Vikram., Act I, *Ītralekhā-dvītiyām priya-sakhīm Urvaṣīm grīhītṛvā Viśākhā-sahita iva bhagavān Soma upasthitah sa rājarshih*.

¹ '(Your) "unobservedly" will require thought, (your) "quickly" (is) easy.' This use of *iti* in quoting previous words is noticeable.

² 'For this golden bracelet, having its jewels sullied by the tears

Verse 66. HARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHṬĪ), containing seventeen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ - | - - - - | ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - ||

प्रियंवदा ॥ विचिन्त्य ॥

^a हला । मञ्जुलेहो से करीञ्चदु । इमं देवदासेसाबदेसेण
 सुमणोगोविदं करिञ्च से हत्थञ्चं पाबइस्सं ।

^a हला । मदनलेखोऽस्य क्रियताम् । इमं देवताशेषापदेशेन सुमनोगोपितं कृत्वास्म
 हस्तं प्रापयिष्यामि ।

(rendered) scorching from internal fever night after night flowing from the outer-corner-of-my-eye which rests on my arm, slipping, slipping down [i.e. as it constantly slips down] from the wrist, without pressing on [catching on, hitching on] the scars (that are caused) by the friction of the bow-string, is repeatedly pushed back by me.' *Vivarna-mañi-kṛita*, lit. 'made into a colourless gem,' 'made so that its jewels are devoid of colour.' *Apāṅga=netra-prānta*. *Pravartibhiḥ=skhaladbhiḥ*. *An-atilulita=an-atisakta*, 'not closely adhering,' K.; = *nābhilupta*, S. and Ā. The same word occurs at the end of this Act, where allusion is made to the flowery couch of *Sākuntalā*, *śārīra-lulitā*, 'which her body had pressed.' One sense of root *lul* is certainly to 'adhere,' 'stick,' 'cleave.' The Deva-n. MSS. all have *an-abhilulita* with the same meaning, unsupported by K. and the other scholiasts, and the oldest Beng. MSS. Through emaciation and disuse of the bow (cf. p. 70, l. 8, with p. 67, l. 12) the callosities on the fore-arm, usually caused by the bow-string, were not sufficiently prominent to prevent the bracelet from slipping down from the wrist to the elbow, when the arm was raised to support the head. This is a favourite idea with Kālidāsa to express the attenuation caused by love (cf. Megha-d. 2, *kanaka-valaya-bhraṇśa-rikta-prakoshṭhaḥ*, 'having the fore-arm bare by the falling of the golden bracelet.') The Beng. have *an-atilulita-jyā-ghātānkād*, agreeing with *mañi-bandhanāt*, which would appear at first sight to be the better reading. I have followed K. and the Deva-n. MSS. in making this compound agree with *valayam*. It may, however, as K. observes, be taken adverbially. *Mañi-bandhana*, 'the place for binding on jewels,' 'the wrist.'

¹ 'Let a love-letter be composed for him. Having hidden it [made it hid] in a flower, I will deliver it into [cause it to reach] his hand under the pretext of [as if it were] the remains (of an offering presented) to an idol.' *Madana-lekhaḥ=ananga-lekhaḥ*, Ā.; = *smara-bhāva-sūcakam lekham*, S. *Sumano-gopita=kusuma-sangupta*, S. *Devatā-śeṣāpadeśena*, the Beng., supported by S., read *devatā-sevāpadeśena*, 'under pretext of honouring a divinity.' K. reads *devatā-vyapadeśena*, with the word *prasāda* inserted in the margin. *Devatā-śeṣa* is supported by Ā., and

अनसूया ।

^a रोअइ मे सुउमारो पओओ । किं वा सउन्दला भणादि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b सहीणिओओवि विकप्पीअदि ।

? can't be questioned

प्रियंवदा ।

^c तेण हि अत्तणो उवणासपुवं चिन्तेहि दाव किम्पि ललितअपदबन्धणं ।

शकुन्तला ।

^d हला । चिन्तेमि अहं । अवहीरणभीरुअं पुणो वेवइ मे हिअअं ।

राजा ॥ सहर्षम् ॥

अयं स ते तिष्ठति सङ्गमोत्सुकी
विशङ्कसे भीरु यतोऽवधीरणाम् ।

^a रोचते मे सुकुमारः प्रयोगः । किं वा शकुन्तला भणति ।

^b सखी-

नियोगोऽपि विकल्प्यते ।

^c तेन ह्यात्मन उपन्यासपूर्वं चिन्तय तावत्किमपि

ललितपदबन्धनम् ।

^d हला । चिन्तयाम्यहम् । अवधीरणभीरुकं पुनर्वेषते

मे हृदयम् ।

explained by him as *nirmālya*, 'the remains of an offering of flowers presented to an idol.' Garlands of flowers were so offered. A love-letter was one of the four recognized modes of encouraging a lover (see p. 109, n. 3).

¹ 'This very injunction [suggestion] of my friend is weighed (in my mind), i. e. I must consider before I can consent to it. This is the reading of the two oldest MSS. One, however, has *sahi* or *sahī*.

² 'Therefore just think of some pretty composition in verse, accompanied by an allusion to yourself.' *Upanyāsa-pūrva*, lit. 'preceded [headed] by an allusion.' *Lalita-pada-bandhana*, cf. *lalitārtha-bandham*, Vikram., Act. II; *pada-bandhana*, lit. 'the connection or composition of quarter-verses,' cf. *padāni*, ver. 68 of this play.

लभेत वा प्रार्थयिता न वा श्रियं *fortune*
 श्रिया दुरापः कथमीप्सितो भवेत्^१ ॥ ६७ ॥

सख्यौ ।

^a अयि अत्तगुणावमाणिणि । को दाणिं सरीरणिद्वाव-
 इत्तिअं सारदिअं जोसिणिं पडन्तेण वारेदि^२ ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^b णिओइदा दाणिंभिं^३ । ॥ इत्युपविष्टा चिन्तयति ॥

^a अयि आत्मगुणावमानिनि । क इदानीं शरीरनिर्वापयित्रीं शारदीं ज्योत्स्नां
 पटान्नेन वारयति । ^b नियोजितेदानीमस्मि ।

¹ 'That very one, O timid one, from whom thou apprehendest a refusal, stands pining for a union with thee. The lover may or may not win Fortune, (but) how, being beloved (by her), should he be difficult-to-be-won by Fortune?' *Śrī=Lakshmī*, 'the goddess of beauty and fortune,' here identified with *Sakuntalā* or with the object of the lover's hopes and aspirations. The commentators throw no light on this passage. The meaning seems to be, 'There is always a doubt whether the suitor will gain favour with Fortune, or with the beautiful maiden who may be the object of his love, but when it is certain that he is beloved by her, how can *she* have any difficulty in gaining *him*? for there surely will be no doubt of his being willing to accept her favours, however uncertain may be her encouragement of his advances.' The verse which follows this in the Beng. MSS. is probably spurious.

² 'O thou undervaluer of thine own excellences, who now would ward off with the skirt of a garment the autumnal moonlight, the cooler of his body?' i. e. (according to S.) this prince is too sensible to be averse to a union with one so beautiful as thou art. *Nirvāpayitṛim*, cf. *nirvāpayitā*, ver. 65, and see p. 97, n. 1. *Paṭāntena*, cf. in Act V. *paṭāntena mukham āvṛitya roditi*.

³ 'I am now (acting) under (your) directions,' i. e. it is by your orders that I do this; *niyojitāsmi bhavatibhyāṃ gīti-karaṇe*, 'I am directed by you to compose verses,' S.; 'I am only following your directions, therefore you are responsible if I meet with a repulse,' S.

राजा ।

स्थाने खलु विस्मृतनिमेषेण चक्षुषा प्रियामवलोक-
यामि । यतः

उन्नमितैकभूलतमाननमस्याः पदानि रचयन्त्याः ।

कण्टकिनेन प्रथयति मय्यनुरागं कपोलेन ॥ ६८ ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a हला । चिन्तिता मया गीदित्रा । ए कख सखिहिदाणि
उण लेहणसाहणाणि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b इमस्मिं सुओदरसुउमारे णलिणीपत्ते णहेहिं णिक्खित्त-
वणं करेहि ।

^a हला । चिन्तिता मया गीतिका । न खलु सन्निहितानि पुनर्लेखनसाधनानि ।

^b अस्मिन्शुकोदरसुकुमारे नलिनीपत्ते नखैर्निक्षिप्रवर्णं कुरु ।

¹ 'Fitly, indeed, do I gaze on my beloved with an eye that forgets to wink, because the countenance of her composing [whilst she is in the act of composing] verses has one eyebrow raised; (and) by her thrilling cheek she discloses her affection for me.' *Vismṛita-nimesheṇa* is very expressive of a fixed, earnest gaze. Chézy translates, 'O spectacle enchanteur ! dont je serais jaloux que le moindre clignement d'œil me privât un instant !' *Kaṇṭakita*, lit. 'having the downy hair of the cheek erect like thorns' (= *pulakāñcīta*). The erection of the hair of the body (*pulaka*, *roma-kaṇṭaka*, *romāñcāna*) indicates exquisite delight, according to the notions of the Hindūs. Cf. Vikram., Act I, *mama angam sa-roma-kaṇṭakam an-kuritam*.

² 'But the writing-materials indeed are not at hand.' Most of the MSS. have *hu* for Sanskrit *khlu*. Lassen (Instit. Prāk. p. 192) shews that *kkhu* is the proper form after a short vowel.

³ 'Engrave the letters [make engraving of the letters] with your nails

Verse 68. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— ० ० | — — | — ० ० || — ० ० | — — | ० — ० | ० ० — | —
— ० ० | — — | ० ० ० ० || — ० ० | — — | ० | — — | ०

शकुन्तला ॥ यथोक्तं रूपयित्वा ॥

^a हला । सुगुह दाणिं सङ्गदत्थं ए वेत्ति ।

उभे ।

^b अवहिदम्ह ।

शकुन्तला ॥ वाचयति ॥

^c तुङ्ग ए आणे हिअअं मम उए कामो दिवावि रत्तिम्पि ।
णिग्घिण तवेइ बलिअं तुइ वुत्तमणोरहाइ अङ्गाइं ॥६९॥

^a हला । शृणुतमिदानीं सङ्गतायै न वेति ।

^b अवहिते स्त्रः ।

^c तव न जाने हृदयं मम पुनः कामो दिवापि रात्रिमपि ।

निर्घृण तपति बलीयस्त्वयि वृत्तमनोरथाया अङ्गानि ॥६९॥

on this lotus-leaf smooth as a parrot's breast.' *Śukodara*, 'a parrot's breast,' it also means 'a leaf of the Tālīśa tree' (= *tālīśa-pattra*); in Vikram., Act IV, the colour of a scarf is compared to the same thing (*śukodara-śyāmaṃ stanāṇśukam*), and in Mahā-bh. ii. 1035, the colour of horses (*śukodara-samān hayān*). The Prākṛit is answerable for *nikshipta-varṇaṃ kuru*. This is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS.; the Beng. have *pada-ēcheda-bhaktiyā nakhair ālikhyatām*.

¹ 'Thy heart I know not, but day and night, O cruel one, Love vehemently inflames the limbs of me, whose desires are centred in thee.' Such is the reading of the Taylor MS. and my own. The other Deva-n. agree, but give *maṇorahāim* for *manorathāni*, in concord with *angāni*. *Maṇorahāi* and *maṇorahae* may both stand for the Sanskrit gen. fem. *manorathāyāḥ* (in concord with *mama*), and both are equally admissible into the metre (Lassen's Instit. Prāk. pp. 304, 305, 147). The interpretation of Āndra-śekhara supports this reading (*nishkrīpa tapayati baliyas tvad-abhimukha-manorathāyā angāni*). This verse is called by Kāṭavema the *upanyāsa* or 'allusion,' see p. 116, n. 2; see also the next note on verse 70.

Verse 69. UDGĀTHĀ or GĪTĪ. See verse 4.

— ० ० | — — | ० ० — || ० ० ० ० | — — | ० — ० | — — | —
— ० ० | ० — ० | ० ० — || ० ० — | ० ० — | ० — ० | — — | —

राजा ॥ सहसोपसृत्य ॥

तपति तनुगात्रि मदनस्वामनिशं मां पुनर्दहत्येव ।

ग्लपयति यथा शशाङ्कं न तथा हि कुमुद्वतीं दिवसः ॥७०॥

सख्यौ ॥ विलोक्य सहर्षमुत्थाय ॥

^a साञ्चदं अविलम्बिणी मणोरहंस्स ।

॥ शकुन्तलाभ्युत्थानुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ।

अलमलमायासेन ।

संदष्टकुसुमशयनान्याशुक्लान्तविसभङ्गसुरभीणि ।

गुरुपरितापानि न ते गात्राण्युपचारमर्हन्ति³ ॥७१॥

^a स्वागतमविलम्बिनो मनोरथस्य ।

¹ 'Thee, O slender-limbed one, Love inflames; but me he actually consumes incessantly; for the Day does not so cause the lotus to fade as it does the moon.' *Kumuda* or *kumudvatī* is a kind of lotus, which blossoms in the night and fades by day (*kumudvatī śandra-virahena santaptā bhavati*, S.), here compared to Śakuntalā. *Kumudvatī* is usually 'a group of lotuses.' *Śaśānka*, 'hare-marked,' i.e. the moon. Dushyanta again compares himself to the moon (cf. p. 113, n. 1). This with the preceding verse, according to S. and C., is an example of the figure called Uttarottara.

² 'Welcome to the speedy (fulfilment of thy) desire!' or 'welcome to the object of thy desire which does not delay (its appearance).' The Beng. insert *saṁhita-phalasya* or *cintita-phalasya*.

³ 'Thy limbs, which closely press the couch of flowers, (and are) fragrant by the crushing of the quickly-faded lotus-fibres, being grievously

Verse 70. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○○○○ | ○—○ | ○○— || —○○ | — | ○—○ | — | ○
○○○○ | ○—○ | — || ○○— | ○○— | ○ | —○○ | —

Verse 71. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— | ○○○○ | ○○— || — | —○○ | ○—○ | ○○— | ○
○○○○ | — | ○○— || — | ○○— | ○ | — | ○

अनसूया ।

^a इदो सिलातलेक्कदेसं अणुगेणहदु वअस्सो ।

॥ राजोपविशति । शकुन्तला सलज्जा तिष्ठति ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^b दुवेणम्मि वो असोण्णणुराओ पच्चक्खो । सहीसिणेहो
उण मं पुणरुत्तवादिणिं करेदिं² ।

^a इतः शिलातलेकदेशमनुगृह्णातु वयस्यः । ^b द्वयोरपि युवयोरन्योन्यानुरागः
प्रत्यक्षः । सखीस्नेहः पुनर्नै पुनरुक्तवादिनीं करोति ।

inflamed, do not deserve (to perform) obeisance;’ i. e. are excused the usual salutation. In consideration of the state of your bodily frame, you are privileged to keep your recumbent posture even before me. *Upacāram*, i. e. *mat-kṛite vinayādi-rūpam*. *San-danś*, lit. ‘to press the teeth closely together;’ hence *sandashṭa*, ‘coming in close contact with.’ Cf. Raghu-v. xvi. 65, *sandashṭa-vastreshu nitambeshu*, ‘on (their) hips to which garments were closely fitted.’ Our English word ‘bite’ has the same acceptation. *Āśu-klānta*, &c. The Beng. have *āśu-vimardita-mṛiṇāla-valayāni* or *āśu-vivarnita* (= *mlānī-bhūta*, Ā.), &c., ‘having bracelets of lotus-fibres that have quickly faded (from the heat of her limbs).’ Cf. p. 106, n. 1.

¹ ‘Will our friend deign to take a seat here on the stone?’ cf. p. 76, l. 3. The stone-seat served also for the couch of Śakuntalā, S. *Anugrihṇātu*, ‘let him favour,’ is the reading of K. For *aṇuḡeṇhadu* Dr. Burkhard reads *alankaredu* (= Sanskrit *alan-karotu*).

² ‘But affection for my friend prompts me to be the speaker of something superfluous,’ i. e. of what has been so often repeated as to be already sufficiently well-known. *Punar-ukta*, which properly means ‘said again,’ ‘repeated,’ has, in dramatic composition, acquired the acceptation of ‘superfluous,’ and sometimes simply ‘additional.’ Thus in the Vikram., Act III, the torches are said to be *punar-uktās ēandrikāyām*, ‘rendered superfluous in the moonlight;’ and in Act V. of that play, tears dropping from the eyes on the breast are said to cause *muktāvatī-viraṇam punar-ukta*, ‘the formation of an additional necklace of pearls.’ Cf. also *kim punar-uktena*, Mālavik. p. 63, l. 5. *Sakhī-snehaḥ* = *sakhī-vishayaka-praṇayaḥ*.

राजा ।

भद्रे । नैतत्परिहार्यम् । विवक्षितं ह्यनुक्तमनुतापं जनयति ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^a आबसस्स विसञ्जवासिणो जणस्स अत्तिहरेण रक्खा ही-
द्वंति एसो वो धम्मो ।

राजा ।

नास्मात्परम् ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b तेण हि इञ्चं णो पिञ्चसही तुमं उद्दिसिञ्च इमं अवत्थन्तरं
भञ्जवदा मञ्जणेण आरोविदा । ता अरुहसि अम्भुबवत्तीए
जीविदं से अवलम्बिदुं ।

राजा ।

भद्रे । साधारणोऽयं प्रणयः । सर्वथानुगृहीतोऽस्मि ।

^a आपन्नस्य विषयवासिनो जनस्यार्तिहरेण राज्ञा भवितव्यमित्येष वो धर्मः ।

^b तेन हीयमावयोः प्रियसखी त्वामुद्दिश्येदमवस्थान्तरं भगवता मदनेनारोपिता ।
तदहंस्यभ्युपपत्त्या जीवितमस्या अवलम्बितुम् ।

¹ 'That (which you have to say) ought not to be suppressed [omitted], for that-which-was-intended-to-be-spoken and is not spoken produces subsequent regret.' *Anu-tāpa*, 'after-pain,' i. e. repentance. *Vivakshita*, from the desid. of root *vac*.

² 'It is to be become by the king [the king ought to be] the remover of the suffering of one dwelling in his kingdom (who has) fallen into trouble; such is your duty.' The Beng. have *āśrama-vāsino* for *vishaya-vāsino*. The latter reading is supported by K.

³ 'No other than this,' i. e. nothing short of this; this is exactly my duty.

⁴ 'Therefore (know that) this our dear friend has been reduced to this altered condition by the divinity Love on thy account.' *Ud-diśya*, 'aiming at,' 'regarding,' see p. 101, n. 1. *Avasthāntara*, 'another state,' i. e. an alteration from the natural and healthy state. *Āropitā*=*prāpitā*, S.

⁵ *Avalambitum*, properly 'to cling to,' 'depend upon;' here used transitively, 'to sustain,' 'support.'

⁶ Cf. Vikram., Act II, *sādhārāṇo 'yam ubhayoḥ prañayaḥ*.

शकुन्तला ॥ प्रियंवदामवलोक्य ॥

^a हला । किं अन्तेउरविरहपञ्जुस्सुअस्स राएसिणी
उबरोहेण ।

राजा ।

सुन्दरि ।

इदमनन्यपरायणमन्यथा

हृदयसन्निहिते हृदयं मम ।

यदि समर्थयसे मदिरक्षणे

मदनवाणहतोऽस्मि हतः पुनः ॥ ७२ ॥

अनसूया ।

^b वअस्स । बहुवल्लहा राआणो सुणीअन्ति । जह णो
पिअसही बन्धुअणसोअणिज्जा ण होइ । तह णिवा-
हेहि ।

^a हला । किमन्तःपुरविरहपर्युत्सुकस्य राजर्षेरुपरोधेन । ^b वयस्य ।
बहुवल्लभा राजानः श्रूयन्ते । यथा नौ प्रियसखी बन्धुजनशोचनीया न भवति । तथा
निर्वाहय ।

¹ 'What (can you mean) by detaining the Rājarshi, who is pining (by reason of) separation from his royal-consorts?' *Antaḥ-pura*, 'the inner part of the palace,' 'the female apartments,' here put for the occupants thereof.

² 'O thou that art near my heart, if this heart of mine which is devoted to no other, thou judgest to be otherwise, (then) O lovely-eyed one, being (already) slain by Love's shafts, I am slain again,' i. e. I suffer a second death. Cf. Bhartṛi-h. i. 63, *hatam api nihanty eva madanaḥ*. *Hṛidaya-sannihite* = *man-mano-vasthāyini*, 'O thou that abidest in my heart,' S. ; = *cittārūdhe*, Ā. *Madirā*, 'wine,' as applied to *īkṣhaṇa*, 'the eye,' is said by S. to be equivalent to *sundara*, 'beautiful;' or to *īśhad-ghūrṇana-śīla*, 'slightly inclined to roll about.' 'Wine-eyed' may mean 'one whose eyes intoxicate like wine.'

Verse 72. DRUTA-VILAMBITA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verse 45.

राजा ।

भद्रे । किं बहुना ।

परिग्रहबहुत्वेऽपि द्वे प्रतिष्ठे कुलस्य मे ।

समुद्ररसना चोर्वी सखी च युवयोरियम् ॥ ७३ ॥

उभे ।

^a णिवुदम्ह ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ सदृष्टिच्छेषम् ॥

^b अणसूए । जह एसो इदो दिण्णदिट्ठी उस्सुओ मिअपो-
दओ मादरं अण्णसदि । एहि । सओएम णं । ॥ इत्युभे प्रस्थिते ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^c हला । असरणम्हि । अण्णदरा वो आअच्छदु ।^a निर्वृते स्वः ।^b अनसूये । यद्येव इतो दत्तदृष्टिरुत्सुको मृगपोतको मा-

तरमन्विष्यति । एहि । संयोजयाव एनम् ।

^c हला । अशरणास्मि । अन्यतरा

युवयोरागच्छतु ।

¹ 'Even in the multitude of (my) wives [however numerous may be my wives] there (will be) but two chief-glories of my race, the sea-girt earth on the one hand (*éa*), and on the other (*éa*) this friend of yours,' i. e. there will be but two sources of glory to my race, viz. the sea-girt earth and Śakuntalā. *Prati-shthā*=*utkarsha-hetu*, 'a cause of renown,' 'a distinguished ornament,' S.; properly 'a cause of stability,' 'a support.' *Parigraha-bahutve*=*kalatra-bāhulye*. The Deva-n. MSS. read *samudra-vasanā*, 'clothed in the ocean,' 'having the ocean for its garments' (*samudra eva vastrāṇi yasyāḥ*, S.) The Beng. all have *samudra-rasanā*, which is literally 'sea-girt' (*rasanā*=*mekhalā*), and seems to be the better reading. Cf. Hitop. I. 2542. Confusion between *rasanā* and *vasanā* may easily have arisen. *Ōa éa*, see p. 14, n. 1.

² In the Beng. MSS. the dialogue which follows these words has several interpolations.

³ Lit. 'let us cause it to join (its mother),' 'let us lead it to its mother.' *Mātrā saha iti anushanga*, S. Some word like *paśya*, 'See!' may be supplied before *yathā* in the sentence preceding.

उभे ।

^a पुहवीए जो सरणं । सो तुह समीबे वट्टइ । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ते ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^b कहं गदाओ एव ।

राजा ।

अलमावेगेन । नन्वयमाराधयिता जनस्त्वव समीपे
वर्तते ।

किं शीतलैः क्लमविनोदिभिरार्द्रवाता-

न्सञ्चारयामि नलिनीदलतालवृन्तैः ।

अङ्गे निधाय करभोरु यथासुखं ते

संवाहयामि चरणवुत पद्मताम्रौ ॥ ७४ ॥

^a पृथिव्या यः शरणम् । स तव समीपे वर्तते ।

^b कथं गते एव ।

¹ 'Does not this person, thy humble-servant [thy adorer], remain near thee?' i. e. am not I here to wait upon thee, in place of thy friends? The Beng. add *sakhī-bhūmanu*. *Ārādhayitā* = *parīcārakaḥ*, 'an attendant,' S., but it is also 'the worshipper of a deity,' and therefore implies adoration as well as service. There is designedly a 'double-entendre.'

² 'Shall I set in motion moist breezes by (means of) cool lotus-leaf-fans which-remove langour? or placing thy feet, brown as the lotus, O round-thighed (maiden), in (my) lap shall I rub them soothingly?' *Karabhoru*, voc. case of *karabhorū*; according to Pāṇ. iv. 1, 69, *ūru*, 'a thigh or hip,' at the end of this and some other compounds becomes *ūrū*, and is declined like *vadhū*; and *karabhorūḥ* is said to be equivalent to *vṛttorūḥ strī*, 'a woman with round thighs.' *Karabha* is 'the thick part of the hand,' 'the part between the wrist and the fingers;' it is also 'a young elephant.' Dr. Boehtlingk considers that the comparison is taken from the first of these senses. It may with more reason be taken from the other; for from the following gloss of Ś. it seems probable that as *kara* stands for both the human hand and the trunk of an elephant, and *karabha* for the upper

शकुन्तला ।

^a ए माणणीएसु अत्ताणं अबराहइस्सं । ॥ इत्युत्थाय गन्तुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ।

सुन्दरि । अपरिनिर्वाणो दिवसः । इयं च ते शरीरावस्था ।

उत्सृज्य कुसुमशयनं नलिनीदलकल्पितस्तनावरणम् ।

कथमातपे गमिष्यसि परिबाधापेलवैरङ्गैः ॥७५॥

॥ इति बलादेनां निवर्तयति ॥

^a न माननीयेष्वात्मानमपराधयिष्यामि ।

part of the hand, so the latter word may be taken for the same part of an elephant's trunk. *Karabhaḥ prāṇy-angam* ('is part of an animal') *tadiva ūrur yasyāḥ śubha-lakṣaṇam idaṃ tad uktam, hasti-hasta-nibhair* ('like an elephant's trunk') *ṛittair* ('round') *asthābhair karabhopamair prāpnuvantiūrūbhaiḥ śaśvat striyaḥ sukhān ananḡajam*. The epithet may therefore mean 'having thighs gracefully tapering like the trunk of an elephant.' Cf. *karabhopamorūḥ*, Raghu-v. vi. 83, and *dvirada-nāsorūḥ*, Bhaṭṭi-k. iv. 17. *Samvāhayāmi* = *mardayāmi*; *saṃ-vāh* (or more correctly *saṃ-vah* in the causal) is applied especially to the rubbing or shampooing of the limbs. *Padma-tāmrau*, Chézy observes that the Hindū women extracted a rosy-coloured dye from a plant called *Lawsonia Inermis*, with which they were in the habit of dyeing their nails and fingers, as well as their feet. Cf. *strī-nakha-pāṭalam kuruvakam*, Vikram., Act II.

¹ 'I will not make myself in fault with those whom I am bound to respect [towards those who are worthy of respect], i.e. with my foster-father and others.

² 'The day is not (yet) cool.' *A-parinirvāna* = *an-apagata-tivṛātapa*, 'having its great heat not yet passed off'; 'it was still noon,' S. Some MSS. have *a-nirvāna*, and others *apa-nirvāna* (= *a-nirvāna*, *nirvāna-rahita*).

³ 'Having left the couch of flowers (and) the covering of thy bosom

Verse 75. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ उ उ उ | उ उ — || उ उ — | उ उ — | उ — उ | — उ उ | —
 उ उ — | उ — उ | — उ उ || उ उ — | — — | उ | — — | —

शकुन्तला ।

^a पौरव । रक्ख विणञ्जं । मञ्जणसन्तत्तावि एण हु अत्तणो पहवामि ।

राजा ।

भीरु । अलं गुरुजनभयेन । दृष्ट्वा ते विदितधर्मा तत्र-
भवान्नात्र दोषं ग्रहीष्यति कुलपतिः । अपि च

गान्धर्वेण विवाहेन बह्व्यो राजर्षिकन्यकाः ।

श्रूयन्ते परिणीतास्ताः पितृभिश्चाभिनन्दिताः ॥ ७६ ॥

^a पौरव । रक्ख विनयम् । मदनसन्तप्तापि न खल्वात्मनः प्रभवामि ।

formed of lotus leaves, how wilt thou go in the heat, with thy limbs (too) delicate for hardships?' *Paribādhā-pelava* = *duḥkḥāsahishṇu*, 'incapable of bearing hardship.' The Beng. have *komala* for *pelava*.

¹ 'Even though inflamed by Love, I have not the power (of disposing) of myself,' i. e. *yeṇa tvam-manoratha-pūraṇam kriyate*, 'so that your wishes may be fulfilled,' S'.

² 'Having seen it, his reverence the head-of-your-society who knows-the-law will not take (it as a) fault in you,' i. e. will not attribute blame to you in this matter. *Drishṭvā te* is supported by the concurrent authority of the Taylor, Mackenzie, and Colebrooke MSS. *Vidita-dharmā*, see Pāṇ. v. 4, 124; *dharma* at the end of a Bahuvrīhi comp. becomes *dharman* (cf. *yuvāṃ kshatriya-dharmāṇau*, Hitop. l. 2473).

³ 'Many daughters of Rājarshis [p. 44, notes 1 and 2] are heard to have been married by the marriage (called) Gāndharva, and (even) they have received the approval of their fathers [been approved by their fathers].' The Gāndharva marriage is one of the forms of marriage described in Manu iii. 22, &c. It is a marriage proceeding entirely from love (*kāma-sambhava*) or the mutual inclination (*anyonyeśhā*) of a youth and maiden, and concluded without any ceremonies and without consulting relatives, see Manu iii. 32; Indian Wisdom, p. 199. *Gāndharvaḥ* = *paraspara-bhāshayā kṛito vivāhaḥ*, K. The long scene which follows this verse in the Beng. MSS. is omitted in all the Deva-n., and must be regarded as an interpolation.

शकुन्तला ।

^a मुञ्च दाव मं । भूओवि सहीजणं अणुमाणइस्सं ।

राजा ।

भवतु । मोक्ष्यामि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b कदा ।

राजा ।

अपरिहृतकीमलस्य ताव-

त्कुसुमस्येव नवस्य षट्पदेन ।

अधरस्य पिपासता मया ते

सदयं सुन्दरि गृह्यते रसोऽस्य^१ ॥७७॥

॥ इति मुखमस्याः समुन्नमयितुमिच्छति । शकुन्तला परिहरति नाट्येन ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

^c चक्कवाकवहुए । आमन्तेहि सहअरं । उवट्ठिदा रअणी^३ ।^a मुञ्च तावन्माम् । भूयोऽपि सखीजनमनुमानयिष्यामि ।^b कदा ।^c चक्रवाकवधुके । आमन्त्यस्व सहचरम् । उपस्थिता रजनी ।

¹ 'I will again take counsel with my female friends.' *Anu-man* in the causal may mean 'to ask the consent of,' 'to cause or to induce to assent.'

² '(As) by the bee (the honey) of the fresh, untouched tender blossom, (so) now by me eager-to-allay-my-thirst must the nectar of this under-lip of thine be gently stolen, O fair one, (ere I can let thee go).' *A-pari-kshata*, lit. 'unhurt,' 'uninjured,' applied to a virgin. *Adhara*, compare p. 33, n. 1.

³ '[Behind the scenes.] O female-*Ākṛavāka*, bid farewell to thy mate; the night is at hand [arrived].' *Ākṛavāka-vadhukā* (Pāṇ. vii. 4, 13), i. e.

Verse 77. *AUPAŚCHANDASIKA*, containing eleven syllables to the first Pāda or quarter-verse, and twelve to the second, each half-verse being alike.

○ ○ - ○ ○ - ○ - - - || ○ ○ - - ○ ○ - ○ - - -

शकुन्तला ॥ ससम्भ्रमम् ॥

^a पोरव । असंसंभ्रं मम शरीरवृत्तन्तोबलम्भस्स¹ अज्जा
गोदमी इदो एव आअच्छदि । दाव विडबन्त²रिदो
होहि ।

राजा ।

तथा । ॥ इत्यात्मानमावृत्य तिष्ठति ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति पात्रहस्ता गौतमी सख्यौ च ॥

सख्यौ ।

^b इदो इदो अज्जा गोदमी ।

गौतमी ॥ शकुन्तलामुपेत्य ॥

^c जादे । अवि लहुसन्दावाइं दे अङ्गाइं ।

^a पौरव । असंशयं मम शरीरवृत्तान्तोपलम्भायार्थं गौतमीत एवागच्छति । ताव-
द्विदपान्तरितो भव । ^b इत इत आर्या गौतमी । ^c जाते । अपि
लघुसन्तापानि तेऽङ्गानि ।

the Ākṛavākī or female of the Ruddy goose, commonly called the Brāhmaṇī duck (Anas Casarca). The male and female of these birds keep together during the day (whence one of their names, *dvandva-čara*, 'going in pairs') and are, like turtle-doves, patterns of constancy and connubial affection; but the legend is that they are doomed to pass the night apart (whence the name *rātri-viślesha-gāmin*) in consequence of a curse pronounced upon them by some saint whom they had offended. Accordingly, as soon as night commences, they take up their station on opposite banks of a river, and call to each other in piteous cries. The name *rathānga* or *ratha-pāda*, 'chariot-footed,' sometimes given to them, indicates some peculiar formation of the feet. Constant allusion is made to their habits; thus in Vikram., Act IV, *sahācārīṃ dūre matvā viraushī samutsukaḥ*; cf. also Megha-d. 82, and Raghu-v. viii. 55.

¹ 'To ascertain the state of my bodily health.' Prākṛit has no dative, but gives the force of that case to the genitive.

² 'Concealed by the branches;' see p. 104, n. 2.

³ 'With a vessel in her hand.' One MS. has *udaka-pātra-hastā*, 'with a vessel of water in her hand.'

शकुन्तला ।

^a अज्जे । अत्थि मे विसेसो ।

गौतमी ।

^b इमिणा दम्भोद²एण णिराबाधं एव दे सरीरं भविस्सदि ।

॥ शिरसि शकुन्तलामभ्युक्ष्य ॥ ^c वच्छे । परिणदो दिअहो । एहि ।

उडजं एव गच्छम्ह । ॥ इति प्रस्थिताः ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^d हिअअ । पढमं एव सुहोवणदे मणोरहे काटरभावं ण मुच्चसि । साणुसअविहडिअस्स कहं दे सम्पदं सन्दावो ।

॥ पदान्तरे स्थित्वा । प्रकाशम् ॥ ^e लदावलअ सन्दावहारअ । आ-
मन्तेमि तुमं भूओवि परिभोअस्स³ ।

॥ दुःखेन निष्क्रान्ता शकुन्तला सहेतराभिः ॥

^a आर्ये । अस्ति मे विशेषः ।

^b अनेन दर्भोदकेन निराबाधमेव ते शरीरं भविष्यति । ^c वत्से । परिणतो दिवसः । एहि । उडजमेव गच्छामः । ^d हृदय । प्रथममेव सुखोपनते मनोरथे काटरभावं न मुच्चसि । सानुशयेविघटितस्य कथं ते साम्प्रतं सन्नापः । ^e लतावलय सन्नापहारक । आमन्त्रये त्वां भूयोऽपि परि-
भोगाय ।

¹ 'O venerable mother! there is a change for the better in me.' *Nairujyam kiñcid idānīm vṛittam*, 'there is now some freedom from pain,' S. *Ajje* is the reading of the oldest MSS., supported by S. and Ū. *Viśeṣha* is 'a change for the better,' in contradistinction to *vikāra*, 'a change for the worse.' The very same expression occurs in *Mālavik.* p. 46, l. 9.

² 'With this Darbha-water,' i. e. water and Kuśa grass, mixed and used for the *śānti-udaka*, mentioned at p. 97, l. 3; see also p. 19, n. 1, in the middle.

³ 'O heart, even before, when the object-of-thy-desire readily presented itself, thou didst not abandon (thy) anxiety. How (great) now (will be) the anguish of thee regretful (and) dispirited! [After advancing a step, standing still again, aloud] O bower of creepers, remover of my suffering,

राजा ॥ पूर्वस्थानमुपेत्य । सनिःश्वासम् ॥

अहो विघ्नवत्यः प्रार्थितार्थसिद्धयः । मया हि

मुहुरङ्गुलिसंवृताधरोष्ठं

प्रतिषेधाक्षरविक्रवाभिरामम् ।

मुखमंशविवर्ति पक्ष्मलाक्ष्याः

कथमप्युन्नमितं न चुम्बितं तु ॥ ७८ ॥

I bid thee adieu, (hoping) to occupy (thee) again [to have enjoyment of thee again].’ *Prathamam eva*, &c., see p. 120, l. 5. *Sukhopanate*, compare *yad upanataṁ duḥkhaṁ sukhāṁ tat*, Vikram., end of Act III. *Vi-ghaṭita* ‘broken,’ ‘distracted with grief.’ *Paribhoassa*, the genitive in Prakṛit used for the Sanskrit dative, see p. 129, n. 1. *Paribhogāya*, cf. *paribhukta*, p. 132, l. 1.

¹ ‘Alas! the fulfilment of desired objects has hindrances [there are many obstacles in the way of the accomplishment of one’s wishes]; for by me the face of the lovely-eyelashed-eyed (maiden), having its upper and lower lip repeatedly protected by (her) fingers, beautiful in stammering out the syllables of denial, turning (away from me) towards the shoulder, was with some difficulty raised but not kissed.’ *Anguli-samvṛita* = *angulibhyām pihita*, S. *Adharoshṭha*, see p. 33, n. 1, in the middle. *Pratishedhākshara*, i.e. *na namādharaṁ cūmbanīyam [unnamanīyam]*, ‘my lips must not be kissed,’ S. and Ā. *Alam alam mā iti prabhṛitibhiḥ*, by such expressions as ‘enough,’ ‘enough,’ ‘don’t,’ K. Some of the Deva-n. MSS. read *pratishedhāntara*. *Akshara* is ‘a syllable,’ as well as ‘a letter.’ *Aṅśa-vivarti* = *tiryak-kṛitam*, ‘turned on one side,’ Ā. It may, however, also mean ‘revolving on the shoulders’ (*aṅsayor vivarti*). S. mentions another reading, *aṅga-vivarti* = *kroḍa-ghūrnamānam*. *Pakṣmālākṣhī* = *cāru-bahu-pakṣma-yuktam*, or *praśasta-pakṣma-yuktam akṣhi yasyāḥ*, ‘who has eyes with beautiful eye-lashes,’ S. and Ā., i.e. whose eye-lashes are brown like the leaf of a lotus, Ā. The Hindū women used collyrium to darken the eye-lashes and eye-brows. *Pakṣmala* is properly ‘possessed of eye-lashes’ (*pakṣma-vat*), an adjective formed from *pakṣman* as *sidh-mala* from *sidhman*, Pāṇ. v. 2, 97; Gram. 80. LXXX. *Ut-pakṣmala*,

क्व नु खलु सम्प्रति गच्छामि । अथवा । इहैव प्रियापरि-
भुक्तमुक्ते लतावलये मुहूर्ते स्थास्यामि । ॥ सर्वतोऽवलोक्य ॥

तस्याः पुष्पमयी शरीरलुलिता शय्या शिलायामियं
क्लान्तो मन्मथलेख एष नलिनीपत्ते नखैरर्पितः ।
हस्ताङ्गुलिमिदं विसाभरणमित्यासज्यमानेक्षणो
निर्गन्तुं सहसा न वेतसगृहाच्छक्तोऽस्मि शून्यादपि॥७९॥

आकाशे ।

राजन् ।

सायन्तने सवनकर्मणि सम्प्रवृत्ते
वेदीं हुताशनवतीं परितः प्रकीर्णाः ।

‘having upturned eye-lashes,’ occurs about the middle of the Second Act of Vikram. *Katham-api*, ‘somehow or other,’ ‘hardly,’ compare p. 128, l. 12. *Na cumbitam tu* is the reading of the Calcutta ed. and of the Sāhit.-d. p. 116, supported by Ū.

¹ ‘Or rather, I will remain for a brief space in this bower of creepers (once) occupied, (but now) abandoned by my beloved.’ *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3, and p. 24, n. 1, at the end. *Paribhukta*, compare *paribhogāya*, p. 130, n. 3, at the end. *Muhūrtam*, see p. 37, n. 1, at the end.

² ‘Here on the stone-seat is her flowery couch impressed by her form ; here is the faded love-letter committed to the lotus-leaf with her nails ; here is the lotus-fibre bracelet slipped from her hand—having my eyes fixed on such (objects as these) I am not able to tear myself away [go out hastily] from the Vetasa-arbour, even though deserted (by her).’ *Sarīra-lulitā*=*deha-sanghrishṭā*, ‘rubbed by the body ;’ see *anatilulitā*, p. 114, n. 2. *Śilāyām*, see p. 105, n. 1, and p. 121, n. 1. *Klānta*, S. and the Beng. MSS. read *kānta*, ‘charming,’ ‘dear.’ *Visābharāṇa*=*mṛināla-valaya*, see p. 106, n. 1. *Āsajyamānekshaṇa*=*āropyamānekshaṇa*. *Vetasa-grihāt*=*latā-maṇḍapāt*, ‘from the arbour of creepers,’ see p. 104, l. 1.

छायाश्चरन्ति बहुधा भयमादधानाः

सन्ध्यापयोदकपिशाः पिशिताशनानाम् ॥ ८० ॥

राजा ।

अयमयमागच्छामि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

॥ तृतीयोऽङ्कः ॥

¹ '[In the air.] The evening sacrificial rite being commenced, the shadows of the Rākshasas, brown as evening clouds, scattered around the altar which bears the consecrated fire, are flitting about in great numbers, producing consternation.' *Ākāśe*, see p. 96, n. 3. *Savana-karmaṇi* = *homa-karmaṇi*. *Sampravṛitte* = *upakrānte*. *Pari-tas*, 'on all sides of,' 'around,' here governing an accusative. *Prakīrṇāḥ* is the reading of the oldest MSS.; S. reads *vistīrṇāḥ*; the Deva-n. *prayastāḥ*, 'striving,' 'using effort.' *Hutāsānavatīm* = *āhitāgnim*. *Bhayam ādadhānāḥ* = *trāsam utpādayantyaḥ*. *Kāpiśa*, properly 'ape-coloured,' generally 'brown,' 'dark-brown.' *Piśitāśanānām* = *rākshasānām*. The Rākshasas (see p. 40, n. 5) were remarkable for their appetite for raw flesh (*piśita*).

² Observe the use of *ayam*, 'this one,' with the first person of the verb. Dr. Burkhard reads *ayam aham* for *ayam ayam*; cf. p. 136, l. 7, *ayam aham bhoḥ*.

Verse 80. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (A variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74.

॥ अथ चतुर्थाङ्कादौ विष्कम्भः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशतः कुसुमावचयमभिनयन्यौ सख्यौ ॥

अनसूया ।

^a हला पिअंवदे । जइवि गन्धर्वेण विवाहविहिणा णिवुत्त-
कल्याणा सउन्दला अणुरुबभत्तुगामिणी संवुत्तेत्ति णिवुदं
मे हिअअं । तहवि एत्तिअं चिन्तणिज्जं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b कहं विअ ।

अनसूया ।

^c अज्ज सो राएसी इट्ठिं परिसमाविअ इसीहिं विसज्जिओ
अत्तणो णअरं पविसिअ अन्तेउरसमागदो इदोगदं वुत्तनं
सुमरदि वा ण वेत्ति ।

^a हला प्रियंवदे । यद्यपि गान्धर्वेण विवाहविधिना निर्वृत्तकल्याणा शकुन्तलानु-
रूपभर्तृगामिनी संवृत्तेति निर्वृतं मे हृदयम् । तथापीयञ्चिन्तनीयम् । ^b कथमिव ।

^c अद्य स रानर्षिरिष्टिं परिसमाप्यर्षिभिर्विसर्जित आत्मनो नगरं प्रविश्यान्तःपुरसमागत
इतोगतं वृत्तान्तं स्मरति वा न वेति ।

¹ See the note on the term Vishkambha, p. 97, n. 3.

² 'Although my heart is comforted by the thought that Śakuntalā has become completely happy in being united to a husband worthy of her by a Gāndharva marriage ; nevertheless, there is still some cause for anxiety [there is still something to be thought about].' *Gāndharvena*, see p. 127, n. 3. *Anurūpa-bhartri-gāminī*, the Beng. have *anurūpa-bhartri-bhāginī*. *Iti* may often be translated by 'so thinking,' see p. 140, n. 2.

प्रियंवदा ।

^a वीसङ्गा होहि । ए तादिसा आकिदिविसेसा गुणवि-
रोहिणी होन्ति । किन्दु तादो दाणिं इमं वुत्तन्तं सुणिञ्च
ए आणे किं पडिवज्जिस्सदित्ति । *will do what he will approve*

अनसूया ।

^b जह अहं देक्खामि । तह तस्स अणुमदं भवे ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c कहं विञ्च ।

अनसूया ।

^d गुणवदे कस्यञ्चा पडिवादणिज्जेत्ति अञ्चं दाव पढमो
सङ्कप्पो । तं जइ देवं एव सम्पादेदि । एं अप्पाआसेण
किदत्थो गुरुञ्चणो ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ पुष्पभाजनं विलोक्य ॥

^e सहि । अवइडाइं बलिकम्मपज्जत्ताइं कुसुमाइं ।

^a विञ्चआ भव । न तादृशा आकृतिविशेषा गुणविरोधिनो भवन्ति । किन्तु तात
इदानीमिमं वृत्तान्तं श्रुत्वा न जाने किं प्रतिपत्स्यत इति । ^b यथाहं पश्यामि ।
तथा तस्यानुमतं भवेत् । ^c कथमिव । ^d गुणवते कन्या प्रतिपादनीयेत्ययं
तावन्प्रथमः सङ्कल्पः । तं यदि दैवमेव सम्पादयति । नन्वल्पायासेन कृतार्थो गुरुजनः ।
^e सखि । अवचितानि बलिकर्मपर्याप्तानि कुसुमानि ।

¹ 'Such distinguished characters as these do not become opposite in their qualities (to what they formerly were). But I know not now what reply the father will make when he has heard this intelligence.' *Ākṛiti*, properly 'form,' 'figure.' *Kintu* is inserted by the Mackenzie MS., supported by K. *Pratipatsyate*=*abhidhāsyati*, S.; =*prativakti*, K.; Westergaard gives 'respondere' as one sense of *pratipad* (cf. *taṁ śrūtvā tatheti pratyapadyata*, Rāmāy. i. 10, 15). It might be translated, 'what he will think of the matter,' 'what he will do,' 'whether he will ratify it.'

² 'The maiden is to be given to a worthy (husband), such was the first purpose-of-his-heart.' *Saṅkalpa*=*mano-ratha*, S.; properly 'a resolve,' 'mental determination' (see p. 49, l. 5, with note 2 at the end).

अनसूया ।

^a णं पिअसहीए सउन्दलाए सोहग्गदेवआ अच्च-
णीआ ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b जुज्जदि । ॥ इति तदेव कर्मारभेते ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

अयमहं भोः² ।

अनसूया ॥ कर्णे दत्त्वा ॥

^c सहि । अदिधिणा विअ णिवेदिदं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d णं उडजसखिहिदा सउन्दला । ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥ ^e अज्ज उण
हिअएण असखिहिदा ।

^a ननु प्रियसख्याः शकुन्तलायाः सौभाग्यदेवतार्चनीया ।

^b युज्यते ।

^c सखि । अतिथिनेव निवेदितम् ।

^d ननूटजसन्निहिता शकुन्तला ।

^e अद्य

पुनर्द्वयेनासन्निहिता ।

¹ 'Is not the guardian-deity of our dear friend Śakuntalā to be honoured (with an offering)?' *Saubhāgya-devatā*, 'the tutelary deity,' 'the deity who watches over the welfare of any one.' The Beng. read *devatāḥ*, 'deities,' and S. adds *shashṭikā-gaurī-prabhṛitayah*, 'such as Shashṭikā [Durgā], Gaurī, &c.'

² '[Behind the scenes.] It is I, ho there!' *Nepathye*, see p. 3, n. 2. *Ayam aham āgato 'smi iti arthaḥ*, S. See Manu ii. 122, &c., 'After salutation, a Brāhman must address an elder, saying, "I am such a one" (*asau nāmāham*), pronouncing his own name. If any persons (through ignorance of Sanskrit) do not understand the form of salutation (in which mention is made) of the name, to them should a learned man say, "It is I" (*aham iti*), and in that manner should he address all women. In the salutation he should utter the word *bhoḥ* (*bhoḥ-śabda*), for the particle *bhoḥ* is held by sages to have the same property with names (fully expressed).'

³ '(It seems) as if an announcement were made by a guest [as if a guest were announcing himself].' So read the Beng. MSS., the Deva-n. have *atithīnām*.

⁴ 'With her heart she is not near,' i. e. her heart is absent with Dushyanta.

अनसूया ।

^a होदु । अलं एत्ति एहिं कुसुमेहिं । ॥ इति प्रस्थिते ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

आ अतिथिपरिभाविनि ।

विचिन्तयन्ती यमनन्यमानसा

तपोधनं वेत्ति न मामुपस्थितम् ।

स्मरिष्यति त्वां न स बोधितोऽपि स-

न्कथां प्रमत्तः प्रथमं कृतामिव ॥ ८१ ॥

प्रियंवदा ।

^b हड्डी हड्डी । अप्पिअं एव संवुत्तं । कस्सिंपि पूआरुहे
अबरद्धा सुखहिअआ सउन्दला । ॥ पुरोऽवलोक्य ॥ ^c एण हु
जस्सिं कस्सिंपि । एसो दुव्वासो सुलहकोवो महेसी ।
तह सविअ वेअचहुलुप्फुल्लदुव्वाराए गईए पडिणिवुत्तो ।

^a भवतु । अलमियद्भिः कुसुमैः ।

^b हाधिक् हाधिक् । अप्रियमेव संवृत्तम् ।

कस्मिन्नपि पूजाहेऽपराद्धा शून्यहृदया शकुन्तला । ^c न खलु यस्मिन्कस्मिन्नपि ।
एष दुर्वसाः सुलभकोपो महर्षिः । तथा शम्भा वेगचटुलोत्फुल्लदुर्वारया गत्या प्रतिनिवृत्तः ।

¹ 'Woe! thou that art disrespectful to a guest! that (man) of whom (thou art) thinking to-the-exclusion-of-every-other-object-from-thy-mind, (so that) thou perceivest not me, rich in penance, to have approached, shall not recall thee to his memory, even being reminded; as a drunken-man (does not recall) the talk [speech] previously made (by himself).' *Atithi-paribhāvini*, see p. 36, n. 1; the Beng. have *katham atithim paribhāvasi*. *Vetsi*=*vibhāvayasi*, *S.* *Bodhitāḥ*=*smāritāḥ*, *S.* *Kṛitām*, i. e. *ātmanaiva*, *S.*; *kathām kri*=root *kath*, 'to speak,' 'tell,' 'say;' and *kathām kṛitām*=*kathitām*, 'what is spoken,' 'said.'

² 'A very unpleasant thing has occurred. Śakuntalā, in her absence of mind, has committed an offence against some person deserving of respect.'

^a को अणो हुदवहादो दहिदुं पहविस्सदि ।

अनसूया ।

^b गच्छ । पादेसु पणमिअ शिवत्तेहि णं । जाव अहं
अग्घोदअं उवकप्पेमि² ।

^a कोऽन्यो हुतवहाद्दुःखं प्रभविष्यति ।
यावदहमर्घ्योदकमुपकल्पयामि ।

^b गच्छ । पादयोः प्रणम्य निवर्तयेनम् ।

[Looking on in front.] Not, indeed, against some (mere ordinary) person ; (for I see that) it is the great Rishi Durvāsas, easily-provoked to anger. After uttering such a curse, he has turned back with a step tremulous, bounding, and difficult to be checked through its impetuosity.' *Sūnyahṛidayā*, lit. 'empty-hearted,' one whose heart is engrossed with some other object. *Vega-śaṭula*, &c. This is the reading of the Mackenzie MS., and seems to have been that of K. 'All the Deva-n. have *upphulla* for the Sanskrit *utphula*, from root *sphul*, 'to leap,' allied to *sphur*. As to the Prākṛit *upphulla*, it may be observed that many consonants in Prākṛit are too weak to sustain themselves singly, and that if elision does not take place, the consonant is sometimes doubled. Thus *sukkhā* or *suha* may be written for the Sanskrit *sukha*, and *nīhita* or *nīhia* for *nīhita*, Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 276, 3. The oldest Beng. MS. has *avirala-pādoddhārayā*, and the Calcutta ed. *avirala-pāda-tvarayā gatyā*. Durvāsas is a saint or Muni, represented by the Hindū poets as excessively choleric, and inexorably severe. The Purāṇas and other poems contain frequent accounts of the terrible effects of his imprecations on various occasions, the slightest offence being in his eyes deserving of the most fearful punishment. On one occasion he cursed Indra, merely because his elephant let fall a garland which he had given to this god; and in consequence of this imprecation all plants withered, men ceased to sacrifice, and the gods were overcome in their wars with the demons (see Vishṇu-p. p. 70). For Maharshi, see p. 39, n. 3, and p. 44, n. 2.

¹ 'Who beside Fire will have (such) power to consume?' S. alone has *tathā* (*taha*) at the end of this sentence. The wrath of a Brāhman is frequently compared to fire (see p. 74, n. 3, and p. 50, n. 2).

² 'Therefore, bowing down at his feet, persuade him to return, whilst I prepare a propitiatory offering and water.' The Beng. have *patitvā*, 'having fallen,' for *pranāmya*. *Arghyodaka*, see p. 36, notes 2 and 3.

प्रियंवदा ।

^a तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

अनसूया ॥ पदान्तरे स्खलितं निरूप्य ॥

^b अम्मो । आवेअक्खलिदाए गर्इए पब्भट्ठं मे हत्थादो पुप्फभाअणं । ॥ इति पुष्पोच्चयं रूपयति ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^c सहि । पकिदिवक्को सो कस्स अणुणअं पडिगेएहदि । किम्पि उए साणुक्कोसो किंदो ।

अनसूया ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^d तस्सिं बहु एदम्पि । कहेहिं ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^e जदा णिवत्तिटुं ए इच्छदि । तदा विस्सुविदो मए । भअवं । पढमंत्ति पेक्खिअ अविस्सादतवप्पहावस्स दुहिदुजणस्स भअवदा एक्को अबराहो मरिसिदब्बोत्ति ।

^a तथा ।

^b अहो । आवेगस्खलितया गत्या प्रभ्रष्टं मे हस्ताम्पुष्पभाजनम् ।

^c सखि । प्रकृतिवक्रः स कस्यानुनयं प्रतिगृह्णाति । किमपि पुनः सानुक्रोशः कृतः ।

^d तस्मिन्बद्धेतदपि । कथय । ^e यदा निवर्तितुं नेच्छति । तदा विज्ञापितो मया । भगवन् । प्रथममिति प्रेक्षाविज्ञाततपःप्रभावस्य दुहितृजनस्य भगवतैकोऽपराधो मर्षयितव्य इति ।

¹ 'She acts the gathering up of the flowers.' *Uccāya* has the same sense as *samuccāya*, 'collecting together in a heap,' see p. 79, l. 8.

² 'Whose friendly-persuasion will this crooked-tempered (person) accept? however, he was somewhat softened [he was made a little merciful].' *Prakṛiti-vakra*, 'one whose disposition is crooked or harsh,' 'ill-tempered,' 'cross-grained.'

³ 'Even this (somewhat) was much for him; say on.'

⁴ 'Considering (it is) the first-time, this one offence of the daughter, who is unaware of the potency of penance, is to be pardoned by your

अनसूया ।

^a तदो तदो ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b तदो मे वञ्चणं अस्सहाभविदुं णारिहदि । किन्दु अहिष्णा-
णाभरणदंसणेण सावो णिवत्तिस्सदिच्छि मन्तअन्तो सञ्चं
अन्तरिहिदो ।

अनसूया ।

^c सक्कं दाणिं अस्ससिदुं अत्थि । तेण राएसिणा
सम्पत्थिदेण सणामहेअङ्किअं अङ्गुलीअञ्चं सुमरणी-
अञ्चि सञ्चं पिण्डं । तस्सिं साहीणोवाआ सउन्दला
भविस्सदि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^d सहि । एहि । देवकज्जं दाव णिवत्तेम्ह ।

॥ इति परिक्रामतः ॥

^a ततस्ततः ।^b ततो मे वचनमन्यथाभविदुं नार्हेति । किन्त्वभिज्ञानाभरण-
दर्शनेन शापो निवर्तिष्यत इति मन्त्रयमाणः स्वयमन्तर्हितः । ^c शक्यमिदानीमा-
श्रसितुमस्ति । तेन राजर्षिणा सम्प्रस्थितेन स्वनामधेयाङ्कितमङ्गुलीयकं स्मरणीयमिति
स्वयं पिनडम् । तस्मिन्स्वाधीनोपाया शकुन्तला भविष्यति । ^d सखि । एहि ।
देवकार्यं तावन्निर्वर्तयावः ।

reverence.' *Prathamam iti*, the Beng., supported by K., have *prathama-
bhaktim avekshya*, 'in consideration of her former devotion.'

¹ "My word must not be falsified ; but at the sight of the jewel-of-
recognition, the curse shall cease :'' so speaking, he withdrew himself from
sight [vanished].' *Abhijñānābharaṇa*, lit. 'the recognition-ornament,'
'the token-ring,' see p. 4, n. 2. *Nārihadi* (=Sanskrit *na arhati*) is
correct, according to Lassen's *Instit. Prāk.* p. 193, 10. The MSS. fre-
quently read *nāruhadī*, as on p. 54, l. 5. *Svayam antarhitah*, lit. 'he
became self-hidden.'

² 'A ring stamped with his name was by that Rājārshi himself, at his
departure, fastened on (her finger) as a souvenir. In that [with that],

प्रियंवदा ॥ अवलोक्य ॥

^a अणसूए । पेक्ख दाव । वामहत्थो^१बहिदवअणा आलि-
हिदा विअ पिअसही । भत्तुगदा^२ए चिन्ताए अत्ताणम्मि
ण एसा विभावेदि । किं उण आअन्तुअं ।

अनसूया ।

^b पिअंवदे । दुवेणं एव णो मुहे एसो वुत्तन्तो चिट्ठदु ।
रक्खणीआ खु पकिदिपेलवा पिअसही ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c को दाणिं उण्होदएण णोमालिअं सिञ्चेदि ।

॥ इत्युभे निष्क्रान्ते ॥

॥ विष्कम्भः ॥

^a अनसूये । प्रेक्षस्व तावत् । वामहस्तोपहितवदनालिखितेव प्रियसखी । भर्तृगतया
चिन्तयात्मानमपि नैषा विभावयति । किं पुनरागन्तुकम् । ^b प्रियंवदे । द्वयोरेव
नौ मुख एव वृत्तान्तस्तिष्ठतु । रक्षणीया खलु प्रकृतिपेलवा प्रियसखी । ^c क इदा-
नीमुष्णोदकेन नवमालिकां सिञ्चति ।

Sakuntalā will be possessed-of-a-resource-in-her-own-power.' *Sva-nāma-dheyāṅkitam*, see p. 53, notes 2 and 3. *Smaranīyam iti*, properly 'saying, "It is a remembrance."' *Iti* often involves the sense of 'saying,' 'thinking,' &c., see p. 60, n. 1. The Beng. MSS. add *Śakuntalā-haste*, but not the Deva-n. nor K. For *tasmin*, S. has *tasmāt*.

¹ 'Our dear friend, her face resting on her left hand, (is motionless) as if in a picture,' see p. 7, n. 2.

² *Bhartṛi-gata*, 'relating to her husband,' see p. 42, n. 2.

³ 'Let this circumstance remain in the mouth of us two only. Our dear friend being of a delicate nature must be spared [preserved],' i. e. she must not be told about this imprecation, lest her feelings be so hurt, that her delicate constitution be injured. *Vṛittāntah*, i. e. *śāpa-vṛittāntah*, S.

॥ अथ चतुर्थोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति सुप्तोत्थितः शिष्यः ॥

शिष्यः ।

वेलोपलक्षणार्थमादिष्टोऽस्मि तत्रभवता प्रवासादुपावृत्तेन
काश्यपेन । प्रकाशं निर्गतस्तावदवलोकयामि कियदवशिष्टं
रजन्या इति । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ हन्त प्रभातम् । तथा हि

यात्येकतोऽस्तशिखरं पतिरोषधीना-

माविष्कृतारुणपुरःसर एकतोऽर्कः ।

तेजोद्वयस्य युगपद्यसनोदयाभ्यां

लोको नियम्यत इवात्मदशान्तरेषु ॥ ८२ ॥

¹ 'Arisen from sleep,' = *suptānantaram utthitah*, 'just arisen after sleep,' S'.

² 'I am commissioned by his reverence Kāśyapa, (who has just) returned from his pilgrimage [residence abroad], to observe the time of day. Having gone out into the open air, I will just see how much of the night remains.' *Pravāsāt*, i. e. *soma-tīrthāt*, see p. 17, n. 1. *Prakāśa* = *vivṛita-pradeśa*, 'an open spot,' K. ; = *catvara*, 'a court-yard,' S'.

³ 'On the one side the lord of the plants [the Moon] descends to the summit of the western mountain ; on the other side (rises) the Sun, whose forerunner Aruṇa [the Dawn] has just become visible. By the contemporaneous setting and rising of the two luminaries, human beings are warned, as it were, in their different states,' i. e. by the alternations of these luminaries, the vicissitudes of human life are indicated. The Moon is called *Ośadhī-pati*, 'lord of medicinal plants,' being supposed to exercise some influence over the growth of such plants. Cf. Deut. xxxiii. 14, 'The precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and the precious things put forth by the moon.' *Ośadhī* is described as 'dying (*phala-pākāntā*, Manu i. 46) after the ripening of its fruit.' *Asta* is the name for the mountain in the West, behind which, in Hindū poetry, the sun and moon are supposed to set, as *Udaya* is the name of that over which they are supposed to rise. *Arka* is a name of Sūrya, 'the Sun.' He is represented as seated in a chariot drawn by seven green horses, or by one horse with seven heads (whence his name *Saptāśva*), and before him is a lovely youth

अपि च । अन्तर्हिते शशिनि सैव कुमुद्वती मे
 दृष्टिं न नन्दयति संस्मरणीयशोभा ।
 इष्टप्रवासजनिता न्यबलाजनस्य
 दुःखानि नूनमतिमात्रसुदुःसहानि ॥ ८३ ॥

without legs, who acts as his charioteer, and who is called Aruṇa, or Dawn personified. Aruṇa is the son of Kaśyapa and Vinatā, and elder brother of Garuḍa. His imperfect form may be allusive to his gradual or partial appearance, his legs being supposed to be lost, either in the darkness of the departing night, or in the blaze of the coming day. With this verse cf. Mṛicchak. p. 321, l. 4, thus translated by Wilson, 'In heaven itself the sun and moon are not free from change (*vipattiṃ labhete*); how should we poor weak mortals hope to escape it in this lower world? One man rises but to fall, another falls to rise again,' &c.

¹ 'The moon having disappeared, even the lotus no longer gladdens my sight, its beauty being now only a matter of remembrance. The sorrows produced by the absence of a lover are beyond measure hard to be supported by a tender-girl.' Some species of the lotus open their petals during the night, and close them during the day, whence the Moon is often called the Friend, Lover, or Lord of the lotuses (*kumuda-bāndhava*, *kumudinī-nāyaka*, *kumudeśa*). For *abalā-janasya*, the Beng. have *abalā-janena*; the genitive is equally admissible. Cf. *svabhāvas tasya duratikramah*, Hitop. l. 1945.

The following are given after verse 83 in the Beng. MSS. and in the Calcutta and French editions, supported by S., but not in the Deva-n. nor in K.:

अपि च । कर्कन्धूनामुपरि तुहिनं रञ्जयत्यग्रसन्ध्या
 दार्भे मुञ्चत्युदजपटलं वीतनिद्रो मयूरः ।
 वेदिप्रान्तात्खुरविलिखितादुन्मिष्यतश्चैव सद्यः
 पश्चादुच्चैर्भवति हरिणः स्वाङ्गमायच्छमानः ॥

अपि च । पादन्यासं स्थितिधरगुरोर्मूर्ध्नि कृत्वा सुमेरोः
 क्रान्तं येन क्षयिततमसा मध्यमं धाम विष्णोः ।
 सोऽयं चन्द्रः पतति गगणादत्यशेषैर्मयूखै-
 रत्यारुढिर्भवति महतामप्यपभ्रंशनिष्ठा ॥

'Moreover, the early dawn impurples the dew-drops upon the jujubes;

अनसूया ॥ प्रविश्य पटाक्षेपेण ॥

^a एवं णाम विसञ्जपरम्मुहस्सवि इमस्स जणस्स ण
एदं ण विदिञ्चं । तेण रणा सउन्दलाए अणज्जं आ-
अरिदंति² ।

^a एवं नाम विषयपराङ्मुखस्याप्यस्य जनस्य नैतन्न विदितम् । तेन राज्ञा शकुन्तला-
यामनार्यमाचरितमिति ।

the peacock, shaking off sleep, quits the Darbha-grass thatch of the cottage; and yonder the antelope, rising hastily from the border of the altar impressed by his hoofs, afterwards raises himself on high, stretching his limbs. Moreover, after planting his foot on the head of Sumeru, lord of mountains, the Moon, by whom, dispersing the darkness, the central palace of Vishṇu has been invaded, even he, descends from the sky with diminished beams. The highest ascent of the great terminates in a fall.'

¹ 'With a hurried toss of the curtain.' *Paṭākshepeṇa* (so read all the Deva-n. MSS. and K.) is from *paṭa*, with the same sense as *apaṭi*, i. e. the curtain separating the stage from the *nepathya* (see p. 3, n. 2) and *ākshepa*, 'tossing aside.' The Beng. reading is *apaṭi-kshepeṇa*. *Paṭākshepeṇa* = *yavanikāpanodanena*, K.; = *akasmāt*, 'suddenly,' S'. According to K., the entrance of an actor under the influence of flurry caused by joy, sorrow, or any other emotion (*harsha-śokādi-janita-sambhrama-yuktasya*) is made with a toss of the curtain.

² 'It is not unknown to this person [myself], however withdrawn (she may be) from worldly concerns, that an indignity has been wrought towards Śakuntalā by that king.' *Evam nāma* is the reading of the Mackenzie MS., supported by K. *Na etat na viditam* is given on the authority of K. *Imassa* is inserted from the old MS. (India Office, 1060); S'. has *amushya janasya*. The other Deva-n. MSS. read *yady api nāma vishaya-parān-mukhasyāpi janasya etan na viditam tathāpi tena*, &c. The margin of the Beng. MS., as well as that of Chézy, has a note referring *vishaya-parān-mukhasya janasya* to Kaṇva; but a comparison of other passages shews that by *ayam janaḥ* the person or persons speaking are commonly intended (cf. p. 125, l. 6, and p. 156, l. 12). *An-āryam*, lit. 'anything unworthy or dishonourable,' 'ungentlemanly conduct,' i. e. according to S. and Ć., *Śakuntalā-vismaraṇa-rūpam*, 'consisting of the forgetting of Śakuntalā.'

शिष्यः ।

यावदुपस्थितां होमवेलां^१ गुरवे निवेदयामि । ॥ इति

निष्क्रान्तः ॥

अनसूया ।

^a पडिबुद्धाबि किं करिस्सं । ए मे उइदेसुबि णिअकर-
णिज्जेसु हत्थपाआ पसरन्ति । कामो दाणिं सकामो होदु ।
जेण असच्चसन्धे जणे सुद्धहिअआ सही पदं कारिदा ।
अहवा दुवाससाबो एसो विअरेदि । अण्हा कहां सो
राएसी तारिसाणि मन्तिअ एत्तिअस्स कालस्स लेह-
मत्तम्पि ए विसज्जेदि । ता इदो अहिस्साणं अङ्गुलीअअं से

^a प्रतिबुद्धापि किं करिष्यामि । न म उचितेष्वपि निजकरणीयेषु हस्तपादाः
प्रसरन्ति । काम इदानीं सकामो भवतु । येनासत्यसन्धे जने शुद्धहृदया सखी पदं
कारिता । अथवा दुर्वासःशाप एष विकारयति । अन्यथा कथं स राजर्षिस्तादृशानि
मन्त्रयित्वैतावतः कालस्य लेखमात्रमपि न विसर्जयति । तस्मादिदोऽभिज्ञानमङ्गुलीयकमस्य

^१ 'The time for (making) the burnt-offering;' see p. 148, n. 1.

^२ 'Although wide-awake, what shall I do? My hands and feet do not move-freely in their own usual occupations. Let Love now be possessed of his wish [enjoy his triumph], by whom our innocent-minded friend has been made to place confidence in that perfidious man.' *Ucīteshu karanīyeshu*, such as 'gathering flowers,' &c., S'. *Sa-kāmaḥ* = *kṛitārthī*, 'one who has attained his end,' S'. (cf. *bhavatu pañca-vāṇaḥ kṛitī*, Vikram., Act II). *Asatya-sandha*, lit. 'one who is not true to his contract (*sandhā*);' = *asatya-pratijñā*, S'.; = *mithyā-pratijñā*, Ā. *Suddha-hṛidayā* is the reading of two Deva-nāgarī MSS. and of the Bengālī. *Pada* = *sthāna*, 'a place,' S'.; = *vyavasāya* or *vyavasiti*, 'industry,' 'application,' 'business,' Ā. and Amara-k. Hence *padam kri* in the causal must mean 'to cause to have dealings or transactions with,' 'to cause to apply one's self,' 'to cause to take up a station;' whence may easily flow the interpretation, 'made to trust.' Cf. a similar phrase in Kumāra-s. vi. 14, where also the commentators explain *pada* by *vyavasāya*.

^३ 'Or rather, it is the curse of Durvāsas that has caused the change.' *Athavā*, see p. 24, l. 10; p. 30, n. 3. *Vikārayati*, see p. 130, n. 1.

^a विसज्जेम । दुक्खसीले तवस्सिजणे को अब्भत्थी-
अदु । एं सहीगामी दोसोत्ति ववसिदावि ए पारेमि
पवासपडिण्णित्तस्स तादकस्सबस्स दुस्सन्दपरिणीदं आ-
बस्ससत्तं सउन्दलं णिवेदिदुं । इत्थंगए अम्हेहिं किं
करणिज्जं ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ प्रविश्य । सहर्षम् ॥

^b सहि । तुवर तुवर सउन्दलाए पत्थाणकीदुअं
णिव्वत्तिदुं ।

अनसूया ।

^c सहि । कहं एदं ।

^a विसर्जयावः । दुःखशीले तपस्विजने कोऽभ्यर्थ्यताम् । ननु सखीगामी दोष इति
व्यवसितापि न पारयामि प्रवासप्रतिनिवृत्तस्य तातकाश्यपस्य दुष्यन्तपरिणीतामापन्न-
सत्त्वां शकुन्तलां निवेदयितुम् । इत्थंगतेऽस्माभिः किं करणीयम् । ^b सखि ।
त्वरय त्वरय शकुन्तलायाः प्रस्थानकौतुकं निर्वर्तयितुम् । ^c सखि ।
कथमेतत् ।

¹ 'Among ascetics inured-to-hardships, who is to be solicited (to carry the ring to the king)? Assuredly, even though I were convinced that blame was attributable to Śakuntalā, I should not have the power to make known to father Kāśyapa, (just) returned from his pilgrimage, that Śakuntalā is married to Dushyanta, and is pregnant. Such being the case, what is to be done by us?' *Duḥkha-śīle*, so read all the Deva-n.; the oldest Bengālī, supported by Ć., has *nirduḥkha-śītale*. *Sakhī-gāmin*, see p. 42, n. 2. *Vyavasitā*, past pass. part. of *vy-ava-so*, 'to determine,' 'resolve,' 'strive,' also 'to be persuaded,' 'convinced,' as in Rāmāy. ii. 12, 61, *satīm tvām vyavasyāmi*. *Pārayāmi* is either the causal form of *prī*, meaning 'to conduct across,' 'bring over,' 'accomplish,' 'fulfil,' and thence 'to be able,' or is a nominal from *pāra*, 'the opposite bank (of a river),' 'the other side,' 'the end.' *Ittham-gate*, i. e. *evam-prāpte karmaṇi*.

² 'Hasten to celebrate [complete] the festivities at the departure of Śakuntalā.' *Prasthāna-kautuka* = *prayāna-mangala*, 'festive solemnities which take place at the departure of a member of the family.'

प्रियंवदा ।

^a सुणाहि दाणिं । सुहसइदं पुच्छिदुं सउन्दलासआसं
गदम्हि ।

अनसूया ।

^b तदो तदो ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c दाव एणं लज्जावणदमुहिं परिस्सजिअ सअं तादकस्स-
वेण एवं अहिणन्दिदं । दिट्ठिआ । धूमाउलिददिट्ठिणोवि
जअमाणस्स पाअए एव आहुदी पडिदा । वच्चे ।
सुसिस्सपरिदिस्सा विअ विज्जा असोअणिज्जा संवुत्ता ।
अज्ज एव इसिपडिरक्खिदं तुमं भत्तुणो सआसं विसज्जे-
मिन्ति^३ ।

^a शृण्विदानीम् । सुखशयितं प्रष्टुं शकुन्तलासकाशं गतास्मि ।

^b ततस्ततः ।

^c तावदेनां लज्जावनतमुखीं परिष्वज्य स्वयं तातकाश्यपेनैवमभिनन्दितम् । दिष्ट्या ।
धूमाकुलितदृष्टेरपि यजमानस्य पावक एवाहुतिः पतिता । वत्से । सुशिष्यपरिदत्तेव
विद्याशोचनीया संवृत्ता । अद्यैव ऋषिप्रतिरक्षितां त्वां भर्तुः सकाशं विसर्जयामीति ।

¹ 'To inquire (whether she had had) a comfortable sleep.' *Puc̥chidum* for *prash̥tum*, so reads my own Bombay MS., supported by a parallel passage in *Mālavik.* 44, 7, *suham puc̥chidum āgatā*. The other Deva-n. have *suha-saida-puc̥chiā* for *sukha-sayita-prac̥chikā*, which is given as another reading in *Mālavik.* Dr. Boehtlingk remarks that the agent may be used with the sense of a fut. part. active, and refers to *Pāṇ.* iii. 3, 10.

² 'By father Kaṇva [see p. 22, n. 3] having of his own accord embraced her whilst her face was bowed down with shame, she was thus congratulated [congratulation was made], "Hail (to thee)! the oblation of the sacrificing priest, although his sight was obscured by the smoke, fell directly into the fire;"' see n. 3 below. *Dhūmākulita*, cf. p. 65, l. 7. *Yajamāna*, see p. 95, n. 1.

³ 'My child, as knowledge delivered over to a good student (is not to be deplored, so has it) come to pass that thou art not to be sorrowed for. This very day I dismiss thee protected by [under the escort of some]

अनसूया ।

^a अह केण सूइदो तादकस्सवस्स वुत्तन्तो ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b अग्गिसरणं पविट्ठस्स सरीरं विणा छन्दोमईए वाआए ।^a अथ केन सूचितस्तातकाश्यपस्य वृत्तान्तः ।^b अग्निशरणं प्रविष्टस्य शरीरं

विना छन्दोमय्या वाचया ।

Rishis to the presence of (thy) husband.' Compare Manu ii. 114, 'Learning having approached a Brāhman said to him, "I am thy divine treasure, deliver me not to a scorner, but communicate me to that student who will be a careful guardian of the treasure."' The Beng. and K. insert *me* before *aśoṇānyā*, and read *parigrihitām* for *pratirakshitām*.

¹ 'By an incorporeal [without body, without visible speaker] metrical speech (addressed to him from heaven), when he had entered the fire-sanctuary.' *Śarīraṃ vinā*, i. e. *ākāśe Sarasvatyā niveditaḥ*, 'he was informed by Sarasvatī (by a voice) in the sky,' S.; see p. 96, n. 3. *Agni-śaraṇa* = *agny-āgāra*, 'the place where the sacred fire was kept;' = *yajña-śālā*, 'hall of sacrifice.' Fire is an important object of veneration with the Hindūs, almost as much so as with the ancient Persians. Perhaps the chief worship recommended in the Vedas is that of Fire and the Sun. According to Manu, Brāhmins when they married and became householders, were to kindle with two pieces of the hard *Samī*, *Araṇi*, or *Khadira* wood, or with a piece of the *Samī* and *Aśvattha* wood (see p. 23, n. 1), a sacred fire (*homāgni*, *grihyāgni*, *hutāgni*), which they were to deposit in a cavity or hearth called *agni-kunḍa* or *vitāna* (Indian Wisdom, p. 197), in some hallowed part of the house (or, like the Persians, in some sacred building proper for the purpose) called *aynī-āgāra* (Manu iv. 58), *homa-śālā*, *agni-griha*, and which they were to keep lighted throughout their lives, using it first for their nuptial ceremony (Manu ii. 231, iii. 171); and for the regular morning and evening oblations to Agni (*homa*, *hotra*), performed by dropping clarified butter &c. into the flame, with prayers and invocations (Manu xi. 41, iii. 81, 84, 85; see also p. 133, n. 1 of this play); for the performance of solemn sacrifices (Manu ii. 143); for the *Śrāddha* or obsequies to departed parents and ancestors (Manu iii. 212 sqq.; see also p. 111, n. 1 of this play); and, finally, for the funeral pile. The perpetual maintenance of this sacred fire was called *agni-hotra*, *agny-ādihāna*, *agni-rakshaṇa*; and the consecration of it, *agny-ādheya*

अनसूया ॥ सविस्मयम् ॥

^a कहेहि ।

प्रियंवदा ॥ संस्कृतमाश्रित्य ॥

दुष्यन्तेनाहितं तेजो दधानां भूतये भुवः ।

अवेहि तनयां ब्रह्मन्नाग्निगर्भां शमीमिव ॥ ८४ ॥

^a कथय ।

(Manu ii. 143); and the Brāhman or householder who maintained it, *agnī-hotrin*, *āhitāgni*, *agny-āhita*, *sāgnika*. At Benares even to this day many Agni-hotras are kept burning. Sometimes the householder did not himself attend to the sacred fire, but engaged an officiating priest (*ṛitviḥ*, *yajamāna*, *agnīdhra*, see p. 95, n. 1; p. 96, n. 2). The Brāhman who did not maintain a fire was called *an-āhitāgni* (Manu xi. 38). According to Manu iii. 212 (with commentary) there were three periods when he was necessarily without it, viz. just before his investiture, before his marriage after the completion of his studentship, and at the death of his wife; but the usual daily oblation was then to be placed in the hand of a holy Brāhman, who is said to be one form of fire (see p. 74, n. 3; p. 50, n. 2). Sacred fire is sometimes considered to be of three kinds (*tretā*, 'the triad of fires'): 1. *Gārhapatya*, 'nuptial or household,' 2. *Āhavanīya*, 'sacrificial,' taken from the preceding; 3. *Dakṣiṇa*, 'that placed towards the south,' taken from either of the former; see Manu ii. 231. The man who maintained all these three was called *tretāgni*. See Indian Wisdom, p. 198, n. 1.

¹ '[Having recourse to Sanskrit.] Know that (thy adopted) daughter, O Brāhman, has conceived a glorious-germ [seed] implanted [lodged, deposited] by Dushyanta for the welfare of the earth, as the Sāmī-tree is pregnant with fire.' *Samī*, 'a kind of thorny acacia' (see the last note, and p. 23, n. 1). The legend is that the goddess Pārvatī, being one day under the influence of strong passion, reposed on a trunk of this tree, whereby an intense heat was generated in the pith or interior of the wood, which ever after broke into a sacred flame on the slightest attrition. *Āhita*=*arpita*. *Tejaḥ*=*śukra*, Ū. (cf. Raghu-v. ii. 75; Megha-d. 45.) 'By this it was indicated that Śakuntalā would have a son in glory equal to Agni,' S.

अनसूया ॥ प्रियंवदामाश्लिष्य ॥

^a सहि । पिञ्चं मे । पिञ्चं मे । किन्दु अज्ज एव सउन्दला
णीञ्चदित्ति उक्कण्ठासाधारणं परितोसं अणु¹होमि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b सहि । वञ्चं दाव उक्कण्ठं विणोदइस्सामो । सा तवस्सिणी
णिबुदा होदु² ।

अनसूया ।

^c तेण हि एदस्सिं चूदसाहावलब्धिदे णारिएरसमुग्गए
एतस्सिमित्तं एव कालान्तरक्खमा णिक्खित्ता मए केसर-
मालिआ । ता इमं हत्थसस्सिहिदं कोरेहि³ । जाव अहम्पि से

^a सखि । प्रियं मे । प्रियं मे । किन्त्वद्यैव शकुन्तला नीयत इत्युक्कण्ठासाधारणं
परितोषमनुभवामि ।

^b सखि । आवां तावदुक्कण्ठां विनोदयिष्यावः । सा
तपस्विनी निवृता भवतु ।

^c तेन हि एतस्मिंश्चूतशाखावलब्धिते नारिकेरसमुद्भक्त
एतन्निमित्तमेव कालान्तरक्षमा निक्षिप्त्वा मया केशरमालिका । तदिमां हस्तसन्निहितां
कुरु । यावदहमप्यस्या

¹ 'O friend, how pleased I am! but when I think that this very day Śakuntalā is being conveyed away (to her husband's house), I feel a satisfaction mingled with regret.' *Iti*, 'so thinking,' see p. 140, n. 2. *Utkaṇṭhā-sādhāraṇa*, lit. 'in common with regret or sorrow.' 'I am partly glad, partly sorry,' S'.

² '(Only) let this (our) poor-sister be made happy.' *Tapasvin*, 'a devotee,' also denotes 'a person in a pitiable state,' 'a poor wretch.' *Nir-vṛitā* = *susthita-cittā*, S'.

³ 'Therefore in this cocoa-nut box, suspended on a bough of the mango, a Keśara-garland, capable of (keeping fresh for) the intervening period, was with this very object deposited by me. Therefore make it rest on (my) hand [take it down and give it to me].' *Nārikera* or *nārikela*, 'the cocoa-nut,' 'the fruit of the cocoa-nut tree.' *Āmra* or *āmra*, 'the mango tree.' *Kālāntara-kṣamā* = *virālā-kālā-sthāyinī*, S'. *Keśara-mālikā*, 'a wreath made of the flowers of the Bakula,' see p. 26, n. 1. This was

^a मिश्रलोष्णं तित्थमितिञ्चं दुर्वाकिसलआणित्ति मङ्ग-
लसमालम्भणाणि विरएमि ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b तह करीअदु ।

॥ अन्नसूया निष्क्रान्ता । प्रियंवदा नाद्येन सुमनसो गृह्णाति ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

गौतमि । आदिश्यन्तां शार्ङ्गरवमिश्राः शकुन्तलानयनाय ।

^a मृगरोचनां तीर्थमृत्तिकां दूर्वाकिसलयानीति मङ्गलसमालम्भनानि विरचयामि ।

^b तथा क्रियताम् ।

probably a *mangala-pushpa-mayī srak*, or 'garland made of auspicious flowers,' to be suspended round the neck of Śakuntalā, such as that described in Raghu-v. vi. 84. S. and the Beng. read *keśara-guṇḍāḥ* or *keśara-cūrṇāḥ*, and S. observes that the fragrant dust of this plant is much used by women in making unguents (*udvartanāni*).

¹ 'Whilst I also will compound auspicious unguents composed of Mṛiga-rocānā, holy earth, (and) Dūrbā sprouts.' *Mṛiga-rocānā* is said to be either the concrete bile of a deer or an exudation from his head, used as a medicine, a yellow dye or a perfume (see *go-rocānā* in Dict.) The latter word is the reading of the Beng. MSS. *Tīrtha-mṛṭṭikā* is earth brought from Tīrthas or holy bathing-places (see p. 17, n. 1). *Dūrbā* or *dūrvā*, 'bent-grass,' a kind of sacred grass, not quite so sacred as *darbha*, but possessing many virtues, and used for the *argha* (see p. 36, n. 2). Sir W. Jones says of it, 'Its flowers, in their perfect state, are among the loveliest objects in the vegetable world, and appear, through a lens, like minute rubies and emeralds. It is the sweetest and most nutritious pasture for cattle, and its usefulness, added to its beauty, induced the Hindūs to believe that it was the mansion of a benevolent nymph.' *Samā-lambhana* is the act of smearing the body with coloured perfumes, such as saffron, sandal, &c.; the plural is here used for the unguents themselves, which are said to be *mangala*, 'conducive to good fortune.' The Beng. have *samā-lambhanam*.

² 'Śārṅgarava and the (other) good-people;' see p. 7, n. 3. The Beng. have *Śārṅgarava-śāradvata-miśrāḥ*. According to S. and Ā. these were the names of two *śiṣhyāḥ*, 'religious students,' pupils of Kaṇva.

प्रियंवदा ॥ कर्णे दत्त्वा ॥

^a अणसूए । तुवर तुवर । एदे खु हत्थिणाउरगामिणी
इसीओ सदाबीअन्ति ।

अनसूया ॥ प्रविश्य समालम्भनहस्ता ॥

^b सहि । एहि । गच्छम्ह । ॥ इति परिक्रामतः ॥

प्रियंवदा ॥ विलोक्य ॥

^c एसा सुज्जोदए एव सिहामज्जिदा पडिच्छिदणीवार-
हत्थाहिं सोत्थिवाअणकाहिं तावसीहिं अहिणन्दीअमाणा
सउन्दला चिट्ठुइ । उवसप्पम्ह णं । ॥ इत्युपसर्पतः ॥

^a अनसूये । त्वरय त्वरय । एते खलु हस्तिनापुरगामिन क्षुण्डयः शब्दाय्यन्ते ।

^b सहि । एहि । गच्छावः ।

^c एसा सूर्योदय एव शिखामार्जिता प्रतिष्ठितनी-
वारहस्ताभिः स्वस्तिवाचनिकाभिस्तापसीभिरभिनन्द्यमाना शकुन्तला तिष्ठति । उपसर्पाव
एनाम् ।

¹ 'Truly these Rishis who are to go to Hastināpur are being called.' *Śabdāyyante* = *āhūyante*, S. and C. It is the passive form of the nominal *śabdāyate*; S. has *śabdāyante*, which would properly mean 'they sound,' 'make a noise,' Pāṇ. iii. 1, 17. *Hastināpura*, 'city of elephants,' was the ancient Delhi, situated on the Ganges, and the residence of Dushyanta.

² 'There stands Śakuntalā at earliest sunrise, with her locks combed-and-washed, in the act of being congratulated by the holy-women, (having) consecrated wild-rice in their hands, (and) invoking-blessings-with-their-offerings.' *Śikhā-mārjitā*, lit. 'having her top-knot combed and cleansed,' a compound similar to *śiraḥ-snāta*, 'having the head bathed.' The Beng. MSS. have *kṛita-majjanā*. *Svasti-vācānikābhiḥ* is here an epithet of the women who make the *svasti-vācāna*, i. e. according to K. 'a gift of flowers, sweetmeats (*prahelaka*), fruit, or any eatables presented with good wishes and prayers for the blessing of some deity.' It is especially the blessing which is coupled with the gift. In the present case the hallowed rice which they held in their hands, might have constituted the offering which accompanied the *svasti-vācāna*. In Vikram. the Vidūshaka is propitiated by a *svasti-vācāna* (or *-naka*), consisting of a *modaka-sarāva*, 'dish of sweetmeats.' Birthday-gifts, wedding-presents, Christmas-boxes,

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथोद्दिष्ट्यापारासनस्था शकुन्तला ॥

तापसीनामन्यतमा ॥ शकुन्तलां प्रति ॥

^a जादे । भन्तुणो बहुमाणसूअञ्चं महादेईसहं लहेहिं ।

द्वितीया ।

^b वच्छे । वीरप्पसविणी होहि ।

तृतीया ।

^c वच्छे । भन्तुणो बहुमदा होहि ।

॥ इत्याशिषो दत्त्वा गौतमीवर्जं निष्क्रान्ताः ॥

सख्यौ ॥ उपसृत्य ॥

^d सहि । सुहमज्जणं दे होदुं ।

शकुन्तला ।

^e साअदं मे सहीणं । इदो णिसीदह ।

उभे ॥ मङ्गलपात्राख्यादाय³ । उपविश्य ॥

^f हला । सज्जा होहि । जाव मङ्गलसमालम्भणं विरएम ।

^a जाते । भर्तुर्बहुमानसूचकं महादेवीशब्दं लभस्व । ^b वत्से । वीरप्रसविनी भव ।

^c वत्से । भर्तुर्बहुमता भव ।

^d सखि । सुखमार्जनं ते भवतु ।

^e स्वागतं मे

सखीभ्याम् । इतो निषीदतम् ।

^f हला । सज्जा भव । यावन्मङ्गलसमालम्भनं

विरचयावः ।

&c., with their accompanying compliments, are the *svasti-vācanaka* of our day. The words *vāyana* and *vāyanaka* seem to have a similar signification, though without any necessary implication of *good-wishes*. *Nivāra*, 'wild-rice,' Manu vi. 16.

¹ 'My child, take the title of "Great Queen," indicative of the high esteem of (thy) husband.' *Jātā*, 'a child,' is used affectionately in addressing any young female. *Mahā-devī*, 'chief queen;' cf. p. 124, n. 1.

² 'May it be to thee an auspicious ablution!' i.e. may it bring thee good fortune! May it be an omen of happiness to thee!

³ 'Taking up the propitiatory-vessels,' i.e. the vessels containing the flowers, unguents, &c., intended to propitiate Fortune in favour of *Sakuntalā*. So read all the Deva-n. MSS., excepting one (Colebrooke's), which has *patrāṇi*.

शकुन्तला ।

^a एदम्पि बहुमन्तव्वं । दुल्लहं दाणिं मे सहीमण्डणं
भविस्सदि । ॥ इति वाष्पं विसृजति ॥

उभे ।

^b सहि । उइदं ण दे मङ्गलकाले रोइदुं । ॥ इत्यश्रूणि प्रमृज्य
नाम्ब्येन प्रसाधयतः ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^c आहरणोइदं रूबं अस्समसुलहेहिं पसाहणेहिं विप्प-
आरीअदि ।

gift

॥ प्रविश्योपायनहस्तावृषिकुमारकौ ॥

उभौ ।

इदमलङ्करणम् । अलङ्कियतामत्रभवती ।

॥ सर्वा विलोक्य विस्मिताः ॥

गौतमी ।

^d वच्छ णारअ । कुदो एदं ।

प्रथमः ।

तातकाश्यपप्रभावात् ।

^a एतदपि बहुमन्तव्यम् । दुर्लेभमिदानीं मे सखीमण्डनं भविष्यति । ^b सखि ।
उचितं न ते मङ्गलकाले रोदितुम् । ^c आभरणोचितं रूपमाश्रमसुलभैः प्रसाध-
नैर्विप्रकार्यते । ^d वत्स नारद । कुत एतत् ।

¹ 'This (friendly service of yours) too ought to be highly valued (by me). The being attired by (you) my friends, will now be a rare occurrence. [So she sheds tears.]' *Visrijati* is the reading of my own Deva-n. MS.; the others have *viharati*.

² '(Thy) person worthy of (the costliest) ornaments is slighted [or disfigured] by decorations easily procured in a hermitage,' i. e. thy beauty, which deserves to be set off by golden ornaments, &c., is impaired by such decorations as sprouts of *Dūrvā* grass, &c., S'. *Viprakāryate*, K. has *vikāryate*, the Beng. *vipralabhyate* and *vipratāryate*.

गौतमी ।

^a किं माणसी सिद्धी ।

द्वितीयः ।

न खलु । श्रूयताम् । तच्चभवता वयमाज्ञप्ताः । शकुन्तला-
हेतोर्वनस्पतिभ्यः कुसुमान्याहरतेति । तत इदानीं

शौमं केनचिदिन्दुपाण्डु तरुणा माङ्गल्यमाविष्कृतं

निष्ठ्यूतश्चरणोपभोगसुलभो लाक्षारसः केनचित् ।

अन्येभ्यो वनदेवताकरतलैरापर्वभागोत्थितै-

दैतान्याभरणानि तत्किसलयोज्जेदप्रतिद्वन्दिभिः ॥ ८५ ॥

^a किं मानसी सिद्धिः ।

¹ 'Was it a mental creation?' i. e. were these ornaments created by the power of his mind? K. has *śṛiṣṭiḥ* for *siddhiḥ*. Cf. p. 79, n. 1.

² 'Bring hither flowers for Śakuntalā from the trees of the forest.'

³ 'By a certain tree a fine-linen-robe white-as-the-moon indicative-of-good-fortune was made to appear [produced]; by another, juice-of-lac, ready for the use of [the dyeing of] the feet was distilled [exuded]; from others, ornaments were presented by the hands [palms] of wood-nymphs stretched out (so as to be visible) as far as the wrist, emulating the first sprouting of the young-shoots of those (trees).' *Kshauma*=*vālkala-vastra-bheda*, Ā. *Kshaumam māṅgalyam*=*dukūlam maṅgalārham*, S. *Māṅgalya* may mean 'with words of good omen,' 'with blessings and prayers for good fortune (*kalyāṇa-vākyaḥ*), such as, "May she be the beloved wife of her lord,"' &c., S. *Indu-pāṇḍu*=*śandra-dhavaḥ*. *Āviṣkṛitam*=*ud-bhāvitam*, K.; =*dānāya prakāśitam*, S. *Niṣṭhyūtaḥ*=*udgīrṇaḥ*. *Āraṇopabhoga-sulabho*, some Beng. MSS. have *āraṇoparāga-subhago*; the oldest have *upabhoga*. Here *sulabha*=*kshama* or *yogya*, 'adapted' (cf. Kumāra-s. v. 69). *Lākshā*=*alakta* or *alaktaka*, 'lac,' 'a red dye,' prepared from an insect, analogous to the cochineal insect. This minute red insect is found in great numbers in the Palāśa, Indian fig tree, and some other trees. It punctures the bark, whence exudes a resinous

Verse 85. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHRĪTI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79.

प्रियंवदा ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य ॥

^a हला । इमा ए अभुववत्ती ए सूइदा दे भवुणो गेहे
अणुहोदवा राअलच्छित्ति ।

॥ शकुन्तला व्रीडां रूपयति ॥

प्रथमः ।

गौतम । एह्येहि । अभिषेकोत्तीर्णाय² काश्यपाय वनस्प-
तिसेवां निवेद्यावः ।

द्वितीयः ।

तथा ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्तौ ॥

सख्यौ ।

^b अए । अणुबहुत्तभूसणो अअं जणो । चित्तकम्मपरिअएण
अङ्गेषु दे आहरणविणिओअं करेम्ह ।

^a हला । अनयाभ्युपपत्त्या सूचिता ते भर्तृगृहेऽनुभवितव्या राजलक्ष्मीः । ^b अये ।
अनुपभुक्तभूषणोऽयं जनः । चित्रकर्मपरिचयेनाङ्गेषु त आभरणविनियोगं कुर्वेः ।

milky juice, with which it surrounds itself in a kind of nest, and which when dry may be broken off, and used for various purposes. This hardened and reddened substance is variously called gum-lac, shell-lac, stick-lac, &c. *Ā-parva*, &c. = *parva-bhāga-paryantam udgataih*. *Parva-bhāga* = *maṇi-bandha*, 'the wrist,' K. *Ā*, 'as far as,' generally requires the abl. of a word not in composition; thus, *ā-maṇi-bandhāt pāṇih*, 'the hand as far as [from] the wrist.' *Tat-kisalaya*, &c., the Beng. and S. read *naḥ*, 'to us,' for *tat*, and *kisalaya-śāhāya-parispardhibhiḥ*, 'rivalling the hue of young shoots.' According to Kavikanṭha-hāra, quoted by S., ornaments are divided into four kinds: 1. *Āvedhya*, as ear-rings, &c.; 2. *Ban-dhanīya*, as flowers, &c.; 3. *Kshepya* or *prakshepya*, as anklets, foot-ornaments, &c.; 4. *Āropya*, as necklaces, garlands, &c.

¹ 'By this favour, royal fortune is indicated as (ever) to be enjoyed by thee in the house of thy husband.' *Abhyupapattyā* = *vṛikshānugraheṇa*, 'by the favour of the sylvan deities.'

² 'Returned [come up] from bathing.' *Ut-trī* is 'to come out of the water,' 'to come to land.' So *jalād uttīrya*, Mahā-bh. iii. 211.

³ 'We [these persons] are unused to ornaments. By our acquaintance,

शकुन्तला ।

^a जाणे वो णेउणं । ॥ उभे नाट्टेनालङ्कृतः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति स्नानोत्तीर्णः काश्यपः ॥

काश्यपः ।

यास्यत्यद्य शकुन्तलेति हृदयं संस्पृष्टमुत्क्रण्टया

कण्ठः स्तम्भितवाष्पवृत्तिकलुषश्चिन्ताजडं दर्शनम् ।

वैक्लव्यं मम तावदीदृशमपि स्नेहादरण्यौकसः

पीड्यन्ते गृहिणः कथं नु तनयाविश्लेषदुःखैर्नवैः ॥८६॥

॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

^a जाने वां नैषुणम् ।

with the art of painting we will make the arrangement of the ornaments on thy limbs.' *Anubahutta* for *anupabhukta* is the reading of my own MS. and the Mackenzie, supported by K. *Āitra-karma*, &c., 'by our knowledge of painting,' i. e. we will decorate thee in the manner we have seen in paintings (*Āitra-likhane yathābharana-prayogo drishṭo 'sti tenaiva prakāreṇa*, S.)

¹ "This very day will Śakuntalā depart," at such (a thought), my heart is smitten with melancholy [grief for her loss]; my voice [throat] is agitated by suppressing the flow of tears; my sight is paralysed by anxious thought. So great indeed through affection (is) the mental-agitation even of me a hermit. How (much more) then, are householders afflicted by new pangs at separation from their daughters!' *Iti*, see p. 140, n. 2. *Samspṛiṣṭam*, &c., one MS. (India Office, 1060) reads *spṛiṣṭam samutkaṇṭhayā*. *Kaṇṭhaḥ*, &c., the Beng. have *antar-vāshpa-bhāro-parodhi gaditam*, 'my voice is obstructed by the weight (*ādhikeyena*, S.) of suppressed tears.' *Vāshpa*, i. e. *aśruṇaḥ pūrvāvasthā*, 'the first stage or state of a tear,' 'the hot moisture that overspreads the eye, before the tear-drop is formed,' K. *Darśana* = *nayana*, 'eye-sight.' *Jada* = *vishayā-grāhaka*, 'having no perception of external objects;' or = *kartavyāpari-śchedaka*, but in this case *darśana* = *jñāna*, S. The effect of deep thought

Verse 86. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85.

सख्यौ ।

^a हला सउन्दले । अवसिदमण्डणासि । परिधेहि सम्पदं
खीमजुञ्जलं ।

॥ शकुन्तलोत्थाय परिधत्ते ॥

गौतमी ।

^b जादे । एसो दे आणन्दपरिवाहिणा चक्षुणा परिस्स-
जन्तो विञ्च गुरू उवट्ठिदो । आञ्चारं दाव पडिबज्जस्स ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सव्रीडम् ॥

^c ताद । वन्दामि ।

^a हला शकुन्तले । अवसितमण्डनासि । परिधत्स्व साम्प्रतं क्षौमयुगलम् ।

^b जाते । एष त आनन्दपरिवाहिणा चक्षुषा परिध्वजमान इव गुरुरुपस्थितः ।
आचारं तावत्प्रतिपद्यस्व । ^c तात । वन्दे ।

and abstraction of mind might be to paralyse for the moment the organs of vision. S. quotes an aphorism of Bharata, *Nidrā-nāśaś'ca cīntā'ca bhrāntiś'cotsuka-cetasām*. *Nu* is used *praśne*, 'in asking a question,' S. *Aranyaukas*=*vānaprastha* or *aranya-vāsin*, 'one whose dwelling (*okas*) is in the woods,' 'a hermit,' see *vānaukas*. *Grihin*=*grihastha*, 'a householder,' 'the father of a family.' The Brāhman was required to divide his life into four orders (*āśrama*). In the first he was a *Brahmacārin*, or 'student of religion;' in the second, a *Grihastha*, or 'householder;' in the third, a *Vānaprastha* (*Vaikhānasa*), or 'anchorite;' in the fourth, a *Bhikshu*, or 'religious mendicant;' see *Indian Wisdom*, p. 245.

¹ 'Thy decoration [toilet] is completed. Now do thou put on the pair of linen vestments.' A Hindū woman's dress generally consisted of two pieces; one covered the breast and shoulders, the other was a long robe enveloping the person. *Avasita-maṇḍanā*=*nishpanna-prasādhana*.

² 'Here close-at-hand-stands thy spiritual-father as if (already) embracing thee [about to embrace thee], with an eye overflowing with joy. Perform now the customary-salutation.' *Ānanda-parivāhiṇā*, the Beng. have *ānanda-vāshpa-parivāhiṇā*, cf. p. 89, l. 13. *Ācāra*, 'good manners,' 'the usual complimentary greeting.' *Paḍibajjassa* for *pratipadyasva* is the reading of my own MS. and the Mackenzie, cf. p. 135, l. 4. The same expression occurs in *Vikram.*, Act II.

काश्यपः ।

वत्से ।

ययातेरिव शर्मिष्ठा भर्तुर्वहुमता भव ।

सुतं त्वमपि सम्राजं सेव पुरुमवाप्नुहि ॥ ८७ ॥

गौतमी ।

^a भञ्जवं । वरोक्खु एसो । ए आसिसा ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । इतः सद्यो हुताग्नीन्द्रदक्षिणी³कुरुष्व ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

^a भगवन् । वरः खल्वेषः । नाशीः ।

¹ 'Daughter, be thou highly honoured of thy husband, as was Sarmishthā of Yayāti. Do thou also obtain a son, a sovereign monarch, as she (obtained) Puru.' Sarmishthā, according to K., was the daughter of Vṛisha-parvan, king of the Asuras or demons, and wife of Yayāti, son of Nahusha, one of the princes of the Lunar race, and ancestor of Dushyanta, see p. 15, n. 1. The Sāhitya-darpaṇa (p. 190) cites this verse as an example of *āśir-vāda*, 'benediction,' but reads (as also do the Beng.) *patyur* for *bhartur*, and *putram* for *sutam*. *Samrāj* is a sovereign prince, who has performed a *Rājasūya* sacrifice, and exercises despotic sway over others.

² 'This is actually a boon (conferred), not a (mere) benediction.' *San-tushṭa-devādīnām avaśyam-bhāvi vacānaṃ varaḥ, āśis tu kadācit phala-dāyinī vāk*, 'a *vara* is the promise of a propitiated deity, &c., which must necessarily come to pass; an *āśis* is a benediction which occasionally bears fruit [comes true],' Ū. and S'.

³ 'My child, this way! do thou at once circumambulate the sacrificial fires,' see p. 148, n. 1. *Sadyo-hutāgnīm* = *tatkshaṇa-kṛita-homāgnīm*, S'. The Taylor and my own MS. have *sadyohutān*. *Sadyo* may, however, be separated from the next word, and translated 'at once,' 'immediately.' The rite of circumambulation is performed by slowly walking round any object, keeping the right side towards it.

काश्यपः ॥ ऋक्छन्दसाशास्ते ॥

अमी वेदिं परितः क्लृप्त्रधिष्याः

समिद्धन्तः प्रान्तसंस्तीर्णदर्भाः ।

अपघ्नन्तो दुरितं हव्यगन्धै-

र्वैतानास्त्वां वह्नयः पावयन्तु ॥८८॥

प्रतिष्ठस्वेदानीम् । ॥ सदृष्टिद्येषम् ॥ क्व ते शार्ङ्गरवमिश्राः ।

¹ '[Pronounces a blessing in the metre of the *Ṛcī*, i. e. according to the usual metre of the *Ṛig-veda*.] Let these fires, taken-from-the-sacred-hearth [*vaitānās*] whose places are fixed round the altar, fed with (consecrated) wood, having Darbha [*Kuśa*] grass strewed around the margin, destroying sin by the perfume of the oblations, purify thee.' Each stanza of the *Sūktas* or hymns of the *Ṛig-veda* is called a *ṛcī*. *Asya vṛittasya vedoktāśīrvāda-sadṛiṣatvam agni-prayuktatvādi boddhavyam*, 'it is to be understood that there is a similarity between the metre of this verse and that of the benedictions uttered in the Vedas addressed to fire,' &c., K. The verse itself does not occur in the *Ṛig-veda*, but the metre is Vedic. Doubtless Kālidāsa intended it as an imitation of Vedic poetry. That it is addressed to Agni constitutes in itself a point of resemblance. *Vaitāna*, see *Indian Wisdom*, p. 197. *Kṛipta-dhishṇyāḥ* = *raḍitādhishṭhānāḥ*. *Prānta-saṁstīrṇa-darbhāḥ*, i. e. *pārśveshu śatasṛishu dikshu sankīrṇā darbhā yeshām*. At a sacrifice, the fires, severally termed *Āhavanīya*, *Mārjālīya*, *Gārhapatya*, and *Āgnīdhriya*, were lighted at the four cardinal points, east, west, north, and south, and *Kuśa* grass (see p. 19, n. 1) was scattered round each fire. See *Indian Wisdom*, p. 205; see also Sāyaṇa's commentary on *Ṛig-v. i. 1, 4*, and cf. *Ṛig-v. i. 31, 13*, 'thou, four-eyed

Verse 88. *TRISṬUP ĀTUSH-PADĀ*, a form of Vedic metre, consisting of four times eleven syllables, the first and third *Pādas* resembling the *VĀTORMĪ*, and the second and fourth, the *ŚĀLINĪ* variety of *TRISṬUBH*. In the second, however, the first syllable is short.

○ — — — ○ — — — ○ — — — || ○ — — — — ○ — — — —
○ — — — — ○ — — — — ○ — — — — || — — — — — ○ — — — —

In *Ṛig-veda i. 59, 5*, the first *Pāda* is exactly like the first in the above scheme, but the other *Pādas* are arranged differently, as far at least as the seventh syllable. Kālidāsa, accustomed to the strictness of the later Sanskrit metres, seems here to have endeavoured to imitate the Vedic rhythm, in which greater liberty was allowed. Thus he produced a verse too irregular to come under any of the later metres, but rather too regular for a Vedic hymn.

शिष्यः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

भगवन् । इमे स्मः ।

काश्यपः ।

भगिन्यास्ते मार्गमादेश्य ।

शार्ङ्गरवः ।

इत इतो भवती । ॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

काश्यपः ।

भो भोः सन्निहितास्तपोवनतरवः ।

पातुं न प्रथमं व्यवस्यति जलं युष्मास्वपीतेषु या

नादत्ते प्रियमण्डनापि भवतां स्नेहेन या पल्लवम् ।

आद्ये वः कुसुमप्रसूतिसमये यस्या भवत्युत्सवः

सेयं याति शकुन्तला पतिगृहं सर्वैरनुज्ञायताम् ॥८९॥

Agni, blazest as the protector of the worshippers,' &c. *Pālayantu* (= *rakshantu*) is the reading of all the Beng. MSS., supported by K., S., and Ā., but all the Deva-n. MSS. have *pāvayantu*.

¹ S. quotes a verse of Bharata, *Devās ēa, munayaś ēaiva, linginaḥ, sādhanāś ēa* [*sādhakāś ēa, Ā.*] *ye, bhagavann iti te vācyaḥ sarvairi strī-pun-napūṇsakairi*, 'both gods and also Munis, Lingins and Sādhanas (? *sādhavas*, "saints," see Vishṇu-p. p. 300) are to be addressed as "Bhagavan," by all women, men, and eunuchs.'

² Cf. Vikram., Act II, *bhavān pramada-vana-mārgam ādeśayatu*.

³ 'Listen ! listen ! ye neighbouring trees of the penance-grove. She who never attempts to drink water first, when you have not drunk, and who, although fond of ornaments, never plucks a blossom, out of affection for you, whose greatest-holiday [highest-joy] is at the season of the first appearance of your bloom, even that same Śakuntalā now departs to the house of her husband. Let her be affectionately-dismissed by (you) all.' *Bhoḥ* is a vocative particle, often joined with *śrūyatām*, 'listen !' *Vyavasyati*, 'makes effort,' may also mean 'resolves upon,' 'makes up her mind ;' (with *na*), 'it never enters into her head.' *A-pīteshu*, the Beng. have *a-sik-teshu*, i. e. 'as long as you remain unwatered.' The Deva-n. reading is supported by K., who includes *pīta* among the passive participles, like

Verse 89. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHRITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 50, 63, 79, 85, 86.

॥ कोकिलरवं सूचयित्वा ॥

अनुमतगमना शकुन्तला

तरुभिरियं वनवासबन्धुभिः ।

परभृतविरुतं कलं यथा

प्रतिवचनीकृतमेभिरीदृशम् ॥९०॥

आकाशे ।

रम्यान्तरः कमलिनीहरितैः सरोभि-

च्छायादुमैर्नियमितार्कमयूखतापः ।

gata, sthita, ārūḍha, &c. (Pāṇ. iii. 4, 72), which may have an active signification. *Vismṛita* may be included in the same list, see p. 28, l. 3. *Priya*, in the sense 'fond of,' may stand at the beginning of a compound, cf. *φιλοσοφία, φιλόξενος (priyātithi)*, &c.; sometimes at the end, e. g. *jala-priya*, 'fond of water.'

¹ 'Acting as if he heard the note of a cuckoo,' lit. 'shewing the note of a cuckoo.' Compare *nimittam sūcayitvā*, Vikram., Act II.

² 'This Śakuntalā is permitted to depart by the trees, the foresters'-kinsfolk; since a song to this effect, warbled by the cuckoo, was employed as an answer by them.' *Vana-vāsa-bandhubhiḥ = aranya-vāsa-snigdhaiḥ*, 'beloved by foresters.' It may be translated 'her sylvan relatives.' *Parabhṛita (= pika)*, lit. 'nourished by a stranger.' The Indian Koīl or cuckoo is supposed to leave her eggs in the nest of the crow to be hatched, but has little resemblance to the bird known as the cuckoo in Europe. One of its names is *vasanta-dūta*, 'messenger of spring.' Its song is said to be sweet (*madhura*, Ritu-s.), but cannot be compared to that of the nightingale. 'The beauty of cuckoos is their song,' Hitop. l. 839. 'On a journey (*yātrāyām*) the note of a cuckoo is indicative of good-fortune (*śubha-sūcakāḥ*). The answer of the trees was effected by the song of the cuckoo (*pika-ravenaiva sampannam*). Next the answer of the sylvan deities is given (by a voice in the air),' S. *Kala* as an adj. means 'soft,' 'sweet,' and *parabhṛita-virutaṃ kalam* may be 'the sweet notes of the cuckoo' (cf. Raghu-v. viii. 58).

Verse 90. *APARA-VAKTRĀ*, containing eleven syllables to the first Pāda or quarter-verse, and twelve to the second, each half-verse being alike.

○ ○ ○ ○ ○ — ○ — ○ — || ○ ○ ○ ○ — ○ ○ — ○ — ○ —

भूयात्कुशेशयरजोमृदुरेणुरस्याः

शान्तानुकूलपवनश्च शिवश्च पन्थाः ॥९१॥

॥ सर्वे सविस्मयमाकर्णयन्ति ॥

गौतमी ।

^१ जादे । णादिजणसिणि^२द्वाहिं अणुखादगमणासि तबो-
वणदेवदाहिं । पणम भअव^३दीणं ।

^१ जाते । ज्ञातिजनस्त्रिगुणाभिरनुज्ञातगमनासि तपोवनदेवताभिः । प्रणम भगवतीभ्यः ।

^१ 'May her path be pleasantly-diversified [pleasant at intervals] by lakes (that are) verdant with-lotus-beds, (may it have) the heat of the sun's rays moderated by shady trees, (may) its dust be soft with the [as the] pollen from the lotuses, and (may it be cheered by) gentle favourable breezes and (be altogether) prosperous.' *Ramyāntaraḥ* = *manohara-madhyah*, S. ; = *manojña-madhyah*, C., 'having its middle space delightful,' 'pleasant throughout the intervening distance,' an epithet of *panthāḥ*. *Āhāyā-drumaiḥ* = *āhāyā-pradhānair-vṛikshaiḥ*, 'trees chiefly abounding in shade,' K. ; = *āhāyā-lakṣhita-drumaiḥ*, 'trees characterized by shade,' C. It is a compound similar to *śāka-pārthiva* and *abhijñāna-śakuntalā*, see p. 4, n. 2. 'That is called a *āhāyā-taru*, 'shade-tree,' whose under-part (*talam*) excessively cool shade (*atyanta-śītala-āhāyā*) does not quit either in the forenoon or afternoon,' S. and C. *Niyamita* = *apanīta*. *Kuśe-śaya*, lit. 'lying in water;' = *śata-pattra*, 'a lotus.' *Śānta* = *śānta-vega*, *manda*, K. ; = *pāṭaśārādi-śunya*, 'free from robbers,' &c., S. and C. The compound may therefore be translated 'free from molestation and having favourable breezes.' *Sivaś ca bhūyāt panthāḥ*, this seems to have been a phrase commonly used as a parting benediction, like 'A pleasant journey to you !' Cf. *panthānas te santu śivāḥ*, Hitop. l. 1442, Sāhit.-d. p. 344, Mudrā-r. p. 30, l. 17, and p. 179, l. 4 of this play.

^२ 'Dear to thee as (thy own) kinsfolk.' Cf. *vana-vāsa-bandhrubhiḥ* in verse 90. My own Bombay MS. has *ṇṇādi* (supported by the Calcutta edition), the others all *ṇādi* for *jñāti*. There is no doubt about the doubling of the *ṇ* when not initial, as Vararuṇi, iii. 44, gives *viṇṇāṇa* for *vijñāna*.

^३ *Bhaavadīṇam*, a Prākṛit gen. for Sanskrit dat., see p. 129, n. 1.

Verse 91. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83.

शकुन्तला ॥ सप्रणामं परिक्रम्य । जनान्तिकम् ॥

^a हला पिञ्चवदे । णं अज्जउत्तदंसणुस्सुआएवि अस्समं
परिच्चअन्तीए दुक्खेण मे चलणा पुरदो पवट्टन्ति ।

प्रियंवदा ।

^b ण केवलं तबोवणविरहकादरा सही एव्व । तुए उवट्ठि-
दविओअस्स तबोवणस्सवि दाव समवत्था दीसइ ।

उग्गलिअदम्भकवला मिआ परिच्चत्तणच्चणा मोरा ।

ओसरिअपण्डुपत्ता मुअन्ति अंसू विअ लदाओ ॥ ९२ ॥

^a हला प्रियंवदे । नन्वार्यपुत्रदर्शनोत्सुकाया अप्याश्रमं परित्यजन्त्या दुःखेन मे
चरणौ पुरतः प्रवर्तते ।

^b न केवलं तपोवनविरहकातरा सख्येव । त्वयोपस्थि-
तवियोगस्य तपोवनस्यापि तावत्समवस्था दृश्यते ।

उद्गलितदर्भकवला मृगाः परित्यक्तनर्तना मयूराः ।

अपसृतपारुपत्ता मुञ्चन्त्यश्रूणीव लताः ॥ ९२ ॥

¹ My own MS., supported by K., has *duḥkhena*, the others *duḥkha-
duḥkhena*.

² 'One may observe the same (troubled) condition [the same condition
is observed] of the penance-grove, as the (time of) separation from thee
approaches.' *Samavasthā*=*samāvasthā*, as in Raghu-v. viii. 41. The
Taylor MS. reads *samāvattā*.

³ 'The deer let fall the mouthfuls of Darbha-grass, the peacocks cease
(their) dancing, the creepers, as they cast [in casting] their pale leaves,
appear to shed tears [as it were shed tears].' *Udgalita*, from *ud-gal*, lit.
'to trickle out,' 'drop from.' The Beng. MSS. read *uggiṇṇa* (= *udgīrṇa*),
'ejected from the throat or mouth.' *Mṛigāḥ*, all the Deva-n. read *mīṇo* for
mṛigyaḥ, and in the next line *assūṇi* for *āsrūṇi*, apparently in violation
of the metre. Dr. Boehtlingk has suggested *miā* and *ansū*, the latter
is a legitimate acc. pl. from *ansu*, the masc. Prākṛit equivalent of the
neuter *āśru*; see Vararuči iv. 15. *Parityakta-nartanā*, the dancing of

Verse 92. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— ॐ | ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — || ॐ — ॐ | — — | ॐ — ॐ | — — | —
— ॐ | ॐ — ॐ | — — || ॐ — ॐ | — — | ॐ | ॐ — | —

शकुन्तला ॥ स्मृत्वा ॥

^a ताद । लदाबहिणिञ्चं वणजोसिणिं दाव आमन्त¹इस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

अवैमि ते तस्यां सोदर्यस्नेहम् । इयं तावदक्षिणेन² ।

शकुन्तला ॥ लतामुपेत्य ॥

^b वणजोसिणि । चूदसङ्गदावि मं पञ्चालिङ्ग इदोगदाहिं साहाबा³हाहिं । अज्जप्पहुदि दूरपरिवत्तिणी दे खु भविस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

सङ्कल्पितं प्रथममेव मया तवार्थं
भर्तारमात्मसदृशं सुकृतैर्गता त्वम् ।

^a तात । लताभगिनीं वनज्योत्स्नां तावदामन्तयिष्ये ।

^b वनज्योत्स्ने । चूतसङ्ग-

तापि मां प्रत्यालिङ्गेतोगताभिः शाखावाहाभिः । अद्यप्रभृति दूरपरिवर्तिनी ते खलु भविष्यामि ।

the Indian peacock, especially at the approach of rain, in which it is said to take especial delight, is frequently alluded to in Hindū poetry. Cf. Megha-d. 46, 78; Ritu-s. ii. 6; Bharṭṛi-h. i. 43. *Osaria* for *apasrita*, see Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 363. Raghu-v. xiv. 69 contains a sentiment precisely parallel to the above, *Nṛityam mayūrāḥ, kusumāni vrikshā, darbhān upātān vijahur harīṇyaḥ*, &c.

¹ 'Father, I will just bid farewell to (my) tendril-sister, the Light of the Grove,' i.e. the Nava-mālikā, or young jasmine-creeper, mentioned at p. 28, l. 3.

² 'I know thy sisterly affection for it. Here it is now to the right.' *Sodarya*, 'of whole blood,' 'born from the same womb' (*udara*); compare p. 22, l. 9.

³ 'O Light of the Grove, though united with the mango-tree, embrace me with (thy) arms-of-branches turned in this direction.' *Ūta-saṅgatā*, see p. 28, n. 1. *Ito-gatābhiḥ*, &c., is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS. (supported by K.) excepting one, which has *idogadehiṃ sākā-bāhūhim* for *ito-gatāiḥ sākā-bāhubhiḥ*. The feminine noun *bāhā* is more appropriately joined with *sākā*, but *bāhu* is admissible, compare p. 26, l. 2. The Beng. have *sākāmayair bāhubhiḥ*, 'with arms consisting of branches.'

चूतेन संश्रितवती नवमालिकेय-

मस्यामहं त्वयि च सम्प्रति वीतचिन्तः ॥९३॥

इतः पन्थानं प्रतिपद्यस्व ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सख्यौ प्रति ॥

^a हला । एसा दुवेणं वो हत्ये णिक्खेबो ।

सख्यौ ।

^b अअं जणो कस्स हत्ये सम्पिदो । ॥ इति वाप्यं विहरतः ॥

काश्यपः ।

अनसूये । अलं रुदित्वा । ननु भवतीभ्यामेव स्थिरीकर्तव्या
शकुन्तला ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

^a हला । एसा द्वयोर्वां हस्ते निक्षेपः ।

^b अयं जनः कस्य हस्ते समर्पितः ।

¹ 'Thou by (thy) merits hast obtained [hast gone to] a husband suited-to-thyself, just as originally determined upon by me on thy account : this young Mālikā (creeper) has united itself with the mango-tree ; now (therefore) I am free from solicitude about it and about thee.' *Sankalpita*, &c., see p. 49, l. 5 ; and p. 135, l. 10 with note 2. *Tavārthe* = *tava kṛite*, K. *Ātma-sadṛśam* = *tvat-samam*, K. ; *rūpa-kulādinā sva-sadṛśam*, 'resembling thyself in beauty, family,' &c., S. ; see p. 31, n. 1. *Gatā* = *prāptā*, K. ; see p. 161, n. 3 at the end. *Samśritavatī* = *sangatavatī*, K. My own MS. has *sanskritavatī*, and the Colebrooke *sammitavatī*. *Vīta-śīnta* = *tyakta-varānusandhāna*, 'ceased from searching after a husband,' S.

² 'Set out on thy journey hence.' *Pratipadyasva*, see p. 135, n. 1.

³ 'This (creeper) is (entrusted) as a pledge into the hand of you two.' *Nikshepa* = *sthāpya*, S. *Yathā sthāpyo rakshyate tattheyam*.

⁴ 'Into whose hands are we committed (by thee) ?' *Ayaṃ janaḥ*, i. e. *asmad-rūpaḥ*, S. and C.

⁵ *Vi-hṛi* seems here used in the sense of 'to wipe away.'

⁶ 'Enough of weeping ! Surely Śakuntalā should be cheered [rendered

शकुन्तला ।

^a ताद । एसा उडजपज्जन्तचारिणी गब्भमन्थरा मिअबहू
जदा अणघप्पसवा होइ । तदा मे कमि पिअणिवेदइत्तअं
विसज्जइस्सह ।

काश्यपः ।

नेदं विस्मरिष्यामः ।

शकुन्तला ॥ गतिभङ्गं रूपयित्वा ॥

^b को णुक्खु एसो णिवसणे मे सज्जइ । ॥ इति परावर्तते ॥

काश्यपः ।

वत्से ।

यस्य त्वया व्रणविरोपणमिङ्गुदीनां
तैलं न्यषिच्यत मुखे कुशसूचिविद्धे ।
श्यामाकमुष्टिपरिवर्धितको जहाति
सोऽयं न पुत्रकृतकः पदवीं मृगस्ते ॥ ९४ ॥

^a तात । एषोटजपर्यन्तचारिणी गर्भमन्थरा मृगवधूर्यदानघप्रसवा भवति । तदा मे
कमपि प्रियनिवेदयितारं विसर्जयिष्यथ । ^b को नु खल्वेष निवसने मे सज्जति ।

firm, supported] by you indeed ?' i. e. you are the very persons who should rather support and comfort your friend. *Alaṇ ruditvā*, see p. 48, n. 3. *Sthirī-kartavyā*=*tapovana-viraha-kheda-rahitā vidheyā*, S.

¹ 'When this doe [female deer] grazing in the neighbourhood of the hut, slow by (the weight of) her young, has happily brought forth; then you will send some one to announce [as an announcer of] the agreeable news to me.' *Anagha-prasavā*=*vyasana-rahita-prasūtiḥ*, 'bringing forth without any mishap,' K. *Priya*, i. e. *priya-vārtā*, S.

² 'That same fawn, thy adopted child, tenderly reared with handfuls of *Syāmāka*-grains, on whose mouth, when pricked by the sharp-points of the *Kuśa*-grass, sore-healing oil of *In-gudī*-plants was sprinkled by thee,

शकुन्तला ।

२ वच्छ । किं सहवासपरिच्छाङ्गिं मं अणुसरसि ।
अचिरप्पसूदाए जणणीए विणा विवड्ढिदो एव ।
दाणिम्पि मए विरहिदं तुमं तादो चिन्तइस्सदि ।
णिवत्तेहि दाव । ॥ इति रुदन्ती प्रस्थिता ॥

काश्यपः ।

उत्पक्ष्मणोर्नयनयोरुपरुद्धवृत्तिं

वाष्पं कुरु स्थिरतया विरतानुबन्धम् ।

stopped continuously

२ वत्स । किं सहवासपरित्यागिनीं मामनुसरसि । अचिरप्रसूतया जनन्या विना
विवर्धित एव । इदानीमपि मया विरहितं त्वं तातश्चिन्तयिष्यति । निवर्तस्व
तावत् ।

will not forsake thy footsteps [path].’ *Vraṇa-viropaṇa* = *kshata-praro-haka*, S., lit. ‘that which causes a scar to cicatrize.’ See *ropaṇa* in Dict. *Inguḍīnām*, see p. 18, n. 1. *Kuśa-sūcī*, see p. 57, n. 5. *Parivardhitaka* = *anukampayā vardhitah*, ‘compassionately reared,’ K.; = *atiśayena poshitah*, ‘excessively nourished,’ S. and C. The suffix *ka* sometimes gives the sense of compassionating (*anukampāyām*). So *putrakah* = *anukampitah* *putrah* according to Pāṇ. v. 3, 76. The preposition *pari* may give the sense of *atiśayena* noticed by the other commentators. *Syāmāka* = *vr̥hi-viśeṣa*, ‘a kind of rice,’ S. It is rather the grain of a kind of Panic grass, eaten by the Hindūs. *Muṣṭi*, ‘a handful,’ is the first measure of capacity, equivalent to $\frac{1}{8}$ th of a *kuñji*, $\frac{1}{12}$ th of a *kuḍava*, $\frac{1}{48}$ th of a *prastha*. *Putra-kṛitaka* = *kṛitrima-putra*, ‘a factitious or adopted son,’ S. and C. K. explains this compound by referring to Pāṇ. ii. 1, 59, so that *putra-kṛita*, ‘made into a son’ (i. e. *a-putra*, ‘not really a son’), is like *śreni-kṛita*, ‘made into a line,’ and *pūga-kṛita*, ‘made into a heap.’

1 ‘Why dost thou follow me, an abandoner of (my) companions? Thou indeed wast reared (by me) without (thy) mother [when deprived of thy mother] shortly after she had brought thee forth.’ *Saha-vāsa*, lit. ‘one who lives with another.’ The Beng. have *acīra-prasūtoparatayā* = *prasavāvyavahita-kāla-mṛitayā*, ‘that died directly after bringing thee forth.’

अस्मिन्नलक्षितनतोन्नतभूमिभागे

मार्गे पदानि खलु ते विषमीभवन्ति ॥९५॥

शार्ङ्गरवः ।

भगवन् । ओदकान्तात्स्निग्धो जनोऽनुगन्तव्य इति श्रूयते ।
तदिदं सरस्तीरम् । अत्र सन्दिश्य प्रतिगन्तुमर्हसि^२ ।

^१ 'By-a-vigorous-effort [by firmness] make the tears cease to hang [cling] in (thy) upturned-eyelashed eyes, obstructing (their) free-action [impeding our business]. In this path in which the undulations of ground [the depressed and elevated portions of ground] are not discernible, thy footsteps must certainly be uneven.' *Utpakshmanoh*, see p. 131, n. 1 in the middle. *Uparuddha-vṛttim* = *prātiruddha-vyāpāram*, 'impeding the functions or proper action of the organs of vision,' Ō. *Uparuddhā antaritā vṛttir vyāpāro yena*, K. In p. 157, l. 6, *vṛtti* is applied to the course of a tear; but if so translated here, the other epithet, *viratānubandham*, would be superfluous. It is not necessary, however, to connect it with *nayanayoh*, as the passage might be rendered 'make the tears that impede our business cease to cling in (thy) upturned-eyelashed-eyes.' *Vāshpa* is 'the hot moisture that precedes the formation of tears,' see p. 157, n. 1. It is used in the singular. Cf. *muñcato vāshpam uśhṇam*, Megha-d. 12. *Viratānubandha*, my own MS. has *vihatānubandha*; *anubandha*, lit. 'binding after,' 'following after;' hence 'cleaving,' 'adhering.' The Beng. MSS. have *śīthilānubandham* = *sāntārambham* (sic?), S'. *Vishamī-bhavanti* = *skhalitāni syuḥ*, 'are liable to trip or stumble,' S' and C'. Cf. p. 139, l. 3.

^२ "A friend is [or friends are] to be escorted as far as the water's brink"—such is the sacred precept. This, then, is the margin of a lake. Here having given (us) directions, be pleased to return.' *Odakāntāt*, i. e. *ā + udakāntāt* = *ā jalāntāt* (see p. 155, n. 3 near the end). *Odakāntād* is found in all the Deva-n. MSS.; my own has *odakāntam*. *Snigdho janah* may be either 'a friend' or 'friends,' cf. *sakhī-jana*, p. 128, l. 2, with note 1. *Śrūyate*, lit. 'it is heard,' i. e. it is enjoined in *śruti*, 'scripture,' 'holy writ.'

Verse 95. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94.

काश्यपः ।

तेन हीमां क्षीरवृक्षच्छायामाश्रयामः ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रम्य स्थिताः ॥

काश्यपः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

किं नु खलु तत्रभवतो दुष्यन्तस्य युक्तरूपमस्माभिः
सन्देष्टव्यम् । ॥ इति चिन्तयति ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

हला । पेक्ख । एलिणीपत्तन्तरिदं पिअसहअरं
अदेक्खन्ती आदुरा चक्कवाई आरडदि । दुक्करं अहं
करेमिन्ति ।हला । प्रेक्षस्व । नलिनीपद्मान्तरितं प्रियसहचरमपश्यन्त्यादुरा चक्रवाक्यारदति ।
दुष्करमहं करोमीति ।

¹ *Kshūra-vṛiksha*, lit. 'milk-tree,' a kind of fig tree, not the Vāṭa or Banyan tree (*Ficus Indica*), nor the Pippala (*Ficus Religiosa*), but the glomerous fig tree (*Ficus Glomerata*), which yields a resinous milky juice from its bark (see p. 155, n. 3 in the middle) and is large enough to afford abundant shade.

² 'What message is to be sent by us (that will be) most appropriate for his majesty Dushyanta?' *Yukta-rūpa*, cf. p. 89, n. 1; and p. 15, l. 3.

³ 'Friend, see! the poor female-Ākravāka, not perceiving her dear mate hidden by the lotus-leaves, calls to (him) thus, "Hard (is the lot) I suffer;"' see p. 128, n. 3, and cf. in Vikram., Act IV, *Sarasi nalinī-pattreṇāpi tvam āvṛita-vigrahām nanu saha-carām dūre matvā viraushī samutsukaḥ*, 'thou indeed (i. e. the male Ākravāka) art sorrowfully crying to thy mate thinking her to be far away, although her body is only concealed from thee by a lotus-leaf in the lake.' A few lines before this passage, the cry is compared to the sound *ka ka*. Possibly this may account for the somewhat peculiar phrase *dukkaram karemi*, here employed as the cry of the bird. K. has *dushkaram khalu aham tarkayāmi*. It is true that *kṛi* sometimes has the sense of *tark*, 'think,' 'imagine' (cf. p. 42, n. 1), but *dushkaram kṛi* is not more harsh than *śokaṃ kṛi*, 'to make or suffer sorrow.' S. has *dushkaram ayaṃ ākravākaḥ karoti*. Instead of *pia*

अनसूया ।

^a सहि । मा एवं मन्तेहि ।

एसावि पिएण विणा गमेइ रअणिं विसाअदीहअरं ।
गरुअम्पि विरहदुक्खं आसाबन्धो सहावेदि ॥९६॥

काश्यपः ।

शार्ङ्गरव । त्वया मञ्चचनात्स राजा शकुन्तलां पुरस्कृत्य
वक्तव्यः ।

शार्ङ्गरवः ।

आज्ञापयतु भवान् ।

^a सखि । मैवं मन्तयस्व ।

एयापि प्रियेण विना गमयति रजनीं विषाददीर्घतराम् ।

गुर्वपि विरहदुःखमाशाबन्धः साहयति ॥९६॥

three of the MSS. have *bi* for *api*. 'This verse indicates that Śakuntalā foresees she is about to experience similar sorrow, in having to endure separation from Dushyanta in consequence of the curse' (*śāpa-tirohita-Dushyantam a-lapsyamānā*), K.

¹ 'Speak not so. Even she [the female Cakravāka], without her beloved, passes away the night made too long by sorrow. Expectation (of meeting again) makes the pain of separation, however severe, supportable.' *Gamayati*, lit. 'causes to go,' i.e. brings to an end. The Prākṛit *visāa* = *vishāda*, 'melancholy.' S. explains the phrase by *visūraṇā-dīrghām*, *kheda-dīrghām*, *duḥkha-dustarām*. *Āśā-bandha*, 'hope,' i.e. *prātar māṃ saṅgamayishyati*, 'in the morning he will be united to me.' S. makes this verse an example of the *Āśvāsa Alankāra*. K. refers to a parallel passage in the Megha-d. 10, *Āśā-bandhaḥ kusuma-saḍṛiṣaḥ* [sic] *prāyaśo hy anganānām sadyaḥ-pāti praṇayi hṛdayaṃ viprayoge ruṇaddhi*.

² 'Having placed in front,' i.e. 'having introduced,' 'having presented.'

Verse 96. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ उ — | उ उ — || उ — उ | उ — | उ — उ | — उ उ | —
उ उ — | उ उ उ उ | — — || — — | — — | उ | — — | उ

काश्यपः ।

अस्मान्साधु विचिन्त्य संयमधनानुच्चैःकुलं चात्मन-
स्त्वय्यस्याः कथमप्यबान्धवकृतां स्नेहप्रवृत्तिं च ताम् ।
सामान्यप्रतिपत्तिपूर्वकमियं दारेषु दृश्या त्वया
भाग्यायत्तमतःपरं न खलु तद्वाच्यं वधूबन्धुभिः ॥९७॥

शाङ्गरवः ।

गृहीतः सन्देशः ।

¹ 'Having well considered us as rich in devotion, and the exalted family of thyself, and that (free) flow of affection of this (maiden) towards thee [or the spontaneous flow of affection springing up in you for her] not in any manner brought about by relatives; she is to be regarded by thee, as (one) amongst (thy) wives, after raising her to an equality of rank [or with equal respect]. Beyond this is dependent on destiny, nor indeed ought that to be called in question by a wife's relations.' *Samyamadhanān*, 'this implies that they were worthy of respect,' K. *Uccaiḥkulam*, &c., 'this implies that he would act with justice,' K.; see p. 15, n. 1. *Kathamapi*=*dur-graheṇa*, S. and C. Cf. p. 131, l. 6. *A-bāndhava-kṛitām*, see p. 127, n. 3. *Sneha-pravṛttim*=*prema-śeṣtām*, C. *Sāmānya-pratipatti-pūrvakam*=*sādhāraṇa-gaurava-puraḥsaram*, 'preceded by equal respect;' *yādriṣeṇa gauraveṇa aparā vadhūr ālokyate tādriṣeṇa iyam*, &c., S. *Pratipatti* is either 'the act of preferring to rank,' or 'the respect paid to rank.' *Pūrva* or *pūrvaka* at the end of a compound often simply denotes the manner in which anything is done, translatable by 'with' or 'after' (cf. *sa bhavantam anāmaya-praśna-pūrvakam idam āha*, p. 198, l. 2; also p. 116, n. 2). *Dāreshu*, S. explains thus, *dāra-śabdaḥ puṃ-lingaḥ kalatra-vācako nitya-bahuvācānāntaḥ*, 'the word *dāra*, meaning a wife, is of the masculine gender, and always has a plural termination.' *Dārāḥ* therefore may be either wives or wife. *Ataḥ-param*, &c., 'here he tells the reason why he does not demand higher rank or greater honour for Śakuntalā,' S. In the first line, my own MS. reads *asmān sādhu samikshya samyama-parān*. All marriages in the East are arranged by the relatives of the parties.

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । त्वमिदानीमनुशासनीयासि । वनौकसोऽपि सन्तो
लौकिकज्ञा वयम् ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

न खलु धीमतां कश्चिदविषयो नाम^२ ।

काश्यपः ।

सा त्वमितः पतिकुलं प्राप्य

शुश्रूषस्व गुरुन्कुरु प्रियसखीवृत्तिं सपत्नीजने

भर्तुर्विप्रकृतापि रोषणतया मा स्म प्रतीपं गमः ।

भूयिष्ठं भव दक्षिणा परिजने भाग्येष्वनुत्सेकिनी

यान्येवं गृहिणीपदं युवतयो वामाः कुलस्याध्वयः ॥९८॥

कथं वा गौतमी मन्यते ।

^१ 'We (are) acquainted with worldly affairs,' 'we know the ways of the world' (= *loka-vyavahāra-jñāh*, S.)

^२ 'There is no subject out of the reach [*agočarah*, S.] of the intelligent,' i. e. wise men are conversant with all subjects.

^३ 'Pay respectful attention to (thy) superiors. Act the part of a dear friend towards (thy) fellow-wives [rival wives]. Even though wronged [treated harshly] by thy husband, do not out of anger shew [go to] a refractory-spirit. Be ever courteous towards (thy) attendants; not puffed up [arrogant] in prosperity—in this manner young-women attain the station [title] of housewife [matron]. Those of an opposite character are house-banes [banes of the family].' The Sāhit.-d. p. 185 adduces this as an example of the figure Upadishṭa, which is defined as *manohāri vākyaṃ śāstrānusārataḥ*. S. quotes the following aphorism, *Parisangrihya śāstrārtham yad vākyaṃ abhidhīyate vidvan manoharam jñeyam upadishṭam tad eva tu*. *Gurūn = svaśurādīn*, 'father-in-law,' &c., C. A Guru is not only a father or a father-in-law, but also a preceptor, and in fact any male relation entitled to *gaurava*, 'respect.' *Suśrūshasva = ārādhaaya*. *Vṛittim*, some of the Beng. and the Sāhit.-d., supported by S., read *vṛittam*

गौतमी ।

^a एत्तिओ वहुजणस्स उबदेसो । जादे । एदंक्खु सव्वं ओधारेहि ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । परिष्वजस्व मां सखीजनं च ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b ताद । इदो एव किं पिअंवदामिस्साओ सहीओ णिवत्तिस्सन्ति ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । इमे अपि प्रदेये । न युक्तमनयोस्तत्र गन्तुम् । त्वया सह गौतमी यास्यति ।

शकुन्तला ॥ पितरमाश्लिष्य ॥

^c कहं दाणिं तादस्स अङ्कादो परिब्भट्ठा मलअतरुम्मूलिआ

^a एतावान्वभूजनस्योपदेशः । जाते । एतत्खलु सर्वमवधारय । ^b तात । इत एव किं प्रियंवदामिश्राः सख्यो निवर्तिष्यन्ते । ^c कथमिदानीं तातस्याङ्गात्परिभ्रष्टा मलयतटोन्मूलिता

=*caritram*, 'action,' 'deed,' 'behaviour,' 'demeanour.' *Viprakritā*=*pīditā*, C.;=*kṛita-vipriyā*, 'offended,' S. *Pratīpam*=*prātikūlyam*. *Bhū-yishṭham*=*atiśayena*. *Dakṣiṇā*=*sa-snehā*. *Bhāgyeshu*, the Beng. and S. have *bhogeshu*=*sukheshu*, 'in enjoyments,' 'in pleasures,' in which case *anutsekinī* will mean 'not given to excess.' The latter word is literally 'spouting up' like a fountain. Compare *anutseko lakshmyām*, Bhartrī-h. ii. 54. *Padam*=*śabdām*, 'a title,' S.;=*vyavasāyam* or *pratishṭhām*, C. *Vāmāḥ*=*tad-viparīta-kāriṇyaḥ*, S.;=*tad-viruddhāḥ*, C.

¹ 'Lay to heart,' 'treasure up in thy heart,' 'ponder well.'

² 'Priyamvadā and my other dear friends;' cf. *Śārṅgarava-miśrāḥ*, p. 151, l. 7, with note. My own MS. and two others insert *kim*.

³ 'Are to be given away in marriage.' Cf. p. 48, l. 10, with note thereon. *Ime api*; the dual terminations *ī*, *ū*, *e* do not coalesce with following vowels, see Gram. 38; Pāṇ. i. 1, 11.

^a चन्दलदा विञ्ज देसन्तरे जीविञ्जं धारइस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । किमेवं कातरासि ।

अभिजनवतो भर्तुः श्वाय्ये स्थिता गृहिणीपदे

विभवगुरुभिः कृत्यैस्तस्य प्रतिक्षणमाकुला ।

तनयमचिरात्प्राचीवार्के प्रसूय च पावनं

मम विरहजां न त्वं वत्से शुचं गणयिष्यसि ॥९९॥

॥ शकुन्तला पितुः पादयोः पतति ॥

^a चन्दनलतेव देशान्तरे जीवितं धारयिष्यामि ।

¹ 'How now, removed from my foster-father's side, like a tendril of the sandal-tree uprooted from the slopes of Malaya, shall I support life in a strange place?' The Candana or sandal tree (σάνταλον), *Sirium Myrtifolium*, is 'a large kind of myrtle with pointed leaves,' the wood of which affords many highly esteemed perfumes, unguents, &c., and is celebrated for its delicious scent. It is found chiefly on the slopes [*taṭa*, *upatyakā*, Raghu-v. iv. 46, 48] of the Malaya mountains, which are thence called *candanācala*, the tree being sometimes called *Malaya-ja*, 'Malaya-born.' Frequent allusion is made to this tree being infested by snakes (see Raghu-v. iv. 48; Hitop. l. 1582). *Tara*, of which the Sanskrit equivalent is probably *taṭa*, is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS. It is synonymous with *utsanga*, 'the slope of a hill,' so that *Malayasya utsangāt* exactly answers to *tātasya-ankāt* [*anka*=*utsanga*, Amara-k. iv. 1, 4]. *ḍ* and *r* are certainly interchangeable in Sanskrit and Prākṛit, and the substitution of *ḍ* for *ṛ* is usual. *L*, however, is the more common substitute, and it might be supposed that *Malaya-tara* was for *Malaya-tala*=*Malayasya upatyakā*, Raghu-v. iv. 46.

² 'Stationed in the honourable post of wife to a nobly-born husband; (and) incessantly [every moment] distracted with his affairs important from his dignity; having very shortly given birth to a pure son, like as the Eastern-quarter (gives birth to) the Sun, thou wilt not take account, O daughter, of the sorrow produced by separation from me.' *Abhijana-*

काश्यपः ।

यदिच्छामि ते तदस्तु ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सख्यावुपेत्य ॥

^a हला । दुवेवि मं समं एव परिस्रजह ।

सख्यौ ॥ तथा कृत्वा ॥

^b सहि । जइ णाम सी राआ पच्चहिस्साणमन्यरो भवे ।
तदो से इमं अत्तणामहेअङ्किअं अङ्गुलीअअं दंसेहि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c इमिणा सन्देहेण वो आकम्पिदम्हि । *disturbed*

सख्यौ ।

^d मा भाआहि । अदिसिणेहो² पावसङ्की ।

शाङ्करवः ।

युगान्तरमारूढः सविता । त्वरतामत्रभवती ।

^a हला । द्वे अपि मां सममेव परिष्वजेयाम् ।^b सखि । यदि नाम स

राजा प्रत्यभिज्ञानमन्यरो भवेत् । ततोऽस्मादिदमात्मनामधेयाङ्कितमङ्गुलीयकं दर्शय ।

^c अनेन सन्देहेन वामाकम्पितास्मि ।^d मा विभीहि । अतिस्नेहः पापशङ्की ।

vato=kulīnasya, see p. 15, n. 1. *Ākulā*=*vyagrā*, 'perplexed,' 'intently occupied,' S.;= *sasambhramā*, 'bewildered,' K. *Acīrāt*=*gamanāvyavahita-samaye*, 'immediately on thy arrival.' *Prācī iva*, &c.=*yathā pūrva-dik pavitra-janākam sūryam*, S.

¹ *Ātmanāmadheyānkita*, see p. 53, notes 2 and 3, and p. 140, l. 9, with note 2.

² 'Excessive affection is apt to suspect evil.' *Ati-snehaḥ*, so reads the Taylor MS. as well as my own, supported by K. S. observes, *tathā cōktaṁ kirāte, prema paśyati bhayāni apade'pi*, 'and so it is said in the Kirāt-juniya, "Affection sees causes of alarm [or dangers], even without foundation."' (See Kirāt. ix. 70.)

³ 'The sun has ascended to another division (of the sky).' The Mackenzie MS. has *yugāntam adhirūḍhaḥ*; the Calcutta edition, *dūram adhirūḍhaḥ*; Chézy, *gagaṇāntaram adhirūḍhaḥ*. According to C., *yuga*

शकुन्तला ॥ आश्रमाभिमुखी स्थित्वा ॥

^a ताद । कदा एु भूओ तबोवणं पेक्खिस्सं ।

काश्यपः ।

श्रूयताम् ।

भूत्वा चिराय चतुरन्तमहीसपत्नी

दौघन्तिमप्रतिरथं तनयं निवेश्य ।

भर्त्रा तदर्पितकुटुम्बभरेण सार्धं

शान्ते करिष्यसि पदं पुनराश्रमेऽस्मिन् ॥ १०० ॥

^a तात । कदा नु भूयस्तपोवनं प्रेक्षिष्ये ।

is by some considered equivalent to *prahara*, 'a division of the day, comprising one-eighth of the sun's diurnal revolution, or three hours;' by others, to *hasta-ċatushtaya*, 'a space of four cubits.' Dr. Boehtlingk translates, 'The sun has already entered the afternoon-quarter of the heavens.'

¹ 'Having become for a long time the fellow-wife of the Earth bounded by the four cardinal-points, having settled-in-marriage thy matchless-warrior son Daushyanti, in-company-with thy husband (Dushyanta), who shall have (first) transferred the cares of government [the burthen of family-cares] to him, thou shalt again set foot in this tranquil hermitage.' *Ċatur-anta-mahī* seems to be equivalent to *ċatur-dig-anta-mahī*, i. e. 'the earth as far as the four quarters,' 'the entire earth.' The Beng. have a parallel phrase *sa-dig-anta-mahī*. K. explains it by *ċatvāraḥ antāḥ yasyāḥ sā*. Cf. p. 124, l. 4. *Daushyanti* is a regular patronymic, from Dushyanta, as Dākshi, 'a descendant of Daksha,' from Daksha; Aindri from Indra, &c. (see Gram. 81. X). *A-pratiratham* = *asat-paripanthinam*, 'having no antagonist,' = *a-pratirathikam*, K.; *ratha* being put for *rathika* or *rathin*, 'a warrior who fights from a chariot.' *Niveśya* = *vivāhya*, 'having caused to marry,' K.; *niviś* has this sense in Mahā-bh. i. 7 138. *Tad* refers to *Daushyanti*. *Arpita*, &c., cf. *aham api sūnau vinyasya rājyam*, Vikram., Act V; also

Verse 100. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95.

गौतमी ।

^a जादे । परिहीअदि गमणवेला । णिवत्तेहि पिदरं ।
अहवा चिरेणवि पुणो पुणो एसा एव्वं मन्तइस्सदि ।
णिवत्तदु भवं ।

काश्यपः ।

वत्से । उपरुध्यते तपोऽनुष्ठानम् ।

शकुन्तला ॥ भूयः पितरमाश्लिष्य ॥

^b तवच्चरणपीडितं तादसरीरं । ता मा अदिमेत्तं मम
किदे उक्कण्ठ ।

^a जाते । परिहीयते गमनवेला । निवर्तय पितरम् । अथवा चिरेणापि पुनः
पुनरेषैवं मन्त्रयिष्यते । निवर्ततां भवान् । ^b तपश्चरणपीडितं तातशरीरम् ।
तन्मातिमात्रं मम कृत उक्कण्ठस्व ।

Manu vi. 2, 3, 'When the father of a family perceives his own wrinkles and grey hair, committing the care of his wife to his sons, or accompanied by her, let him repair to the woods,' i. e. let him enter upon the third quarter of his life, that of a hermit (see p. 157, n. 1 at the end). *Sānte*, cf. p. 20, l. 12. *Karishyasi padam*, cf. p. 145, n. 2 at the end.

¹ 'Allow the father to return; or rather, (since) even for a long time she will go on talking again and again in this manner, let your reverence return,' i. e. return at once yourself, without asking her permission. To depart without asking leave, is contrary to all Hindū ideas of politeness. *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3.

² 'The prosecution of (my) devotions is interrupted (by this detention).' Compare in Vikram., Act V, *uparudhyate me āśrama-vāsa-dharmaḥ*.

³ 'Therefore do not beyond measure sorrow on my account.' *Ukkaṇṭha* for Sanskrit *utkaṇṭha* or *utkaṇṭhasva* is the reading of my own MS. *Mā ukkaṇṭhidum* seems questionable. K. has *Bhūyo 'pi tapaś-čaraṇa-pīḍitaṃ tātasya śarīram atimātram mama kṛite utkaṇṭhitam bhaviṣhyati*.

काश्यपः ॥ सनिःश्वासम् ॥

शममेथति मम शोकः कथं नु वत्से त्वया चरितपूर्वम् ।

उज्ज्वारविरूढं नीवारबलिं विलोकयतः ॥ १०१ ॥

गच्छ । शिवास्ते पन्थानः सन्तु ।

॥ निष्क्रान्ता शकुन्तला सहपायिनश्च ॥

¹ 'How, my child, will the grief of me, looking at the oblation of rice-grains formerly offered by thee, germinating at the door of the cottage, ever be assuaged [ever go to assuagement]?' *Ārita*, so reads the Colebrooke MS.; the others have *raṭita-pūrvam* = *purā-vihitam*, S. *Ārita* is supported by *āru*, 'an oblation of rice.' The *bali*, or *griha-bali*, is a particular kind of offering, identical with the *bhūta-yajña*, i.e. a sacrifice for all creatures, but especially in honour of those demigods and spiritual beings called *griha-devatāḥ*, 'household deities,' which are supposed to hover round and protect households (Manu iii. 80), or to whom some particular part of the house is sacred. This offering was made by throwing up into the air (Manu iii. 90), in some part of the house, generally at the door (Manu iii. 88), the remains of the morning and evening meal of rice or grain; uttering at the same time a *mantra* or prayer to some of the inferior deities, according to the place in which it was made (Manu iii. 87, &c.), whether to Indra with his followers the Maruts, or to Kuvera with his followers the Guhyakas, Kinnaras, Yakshas, &c., or to the spirits of trees, waters, &c. (Manu iii. 88, 89). According to Colebrooke it might be presented with the following Paurāṇik prayer, 'May gods, men, cattle, birds, demigods, benevolent genii, serpents, demons, departed spirits, blood-thirsty savages, trees, and all who desire food given by me—may reptiles, insects, flies, and all hungry beings or spirits concerned in this rite, obtain contentment from this food left them by me!' It was sometimes offered by the women of the house, who might assist in any sacrifice, provided they abstained from repeating the Mantras (Manu iii. 121), and as the offering was intended for all creatures, even the animals were supposed to have their share in it (Manu iii. 92). In point of fact the crows, dogs, insects, &c. in the neighbourhood of the house were the real consumers of it (whence *bali-pushta*, *bali-bhuj*, *griha-bali-bhuj*, as names

Verse 101. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | ॐ ॐ ॐ — — || ॐ — ॐ | — — | ॐ — ॐ ॐ — | —
ॐ — | — ॐ ॐ — — || — — | ॐ ॐ — | ॐ | — ॐ ॐ — | —

सख्यौ ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य ॥

^a हड्डी हड्डी । अन्तलिहिदा सउन्दला वणराईए ।

काश्यपः ॥ सनिःश्वासम् ॥

अनसूये । गतवती वां सहधर्मचारिणी । निगृह्य
शोकमनुगच्छतं मां प्रस्थितम् ।

उभे ।

^b ताद । सउन्दलाविरहिदं सुखं विअ तबोवणं कहां
पविसामो ।

काश्यपः ।

स्नेहप्रवृत्तिरेवं² दर्शिनी । ॥ सविमर्शं परिक्रम्य ॥ हन्त³ भोः । शकुन्त-

^a हा धिक् हा धिक् । अन्तर्हिता शकुन्तला वनराज्या ।

^b तात ।

शकुन्तलाविरहितं शून्यमिव तपोवनं कथं प्रविशावः ।

of a crow, crane, sparrow, &c., compare Hitop. l. 1076), and such of the grains as escaped being devoured by them would be likely to germinate about the threshold. This *bali* formed one of the five great religious rites, sometimes called sacraments, which the householder who maintained a perpetual fire (see p. 148, n. 1) had daily to perform (Manu iii. 67, iv. 21). See Indian Wisdom, pp. 203, 251. It was in honour of all creatures of every description, but particularly of those not provided for by the other four sacrifices. It might have reference, however, to the deities and beings honoured in the other sacraments. That it had especial reference to the *Gṛiha-devatāḥ* is indicated in Manu iii. 117, with commentary; and in the *Mṛicchakatikā*, where Ārūdata, after fulfilling the Deva-kārya, or second of the five rites (cf. p. 140, l. 17), is described as offering the *bali* to the household gods around the threshold. His speech, as he offers it, corresponds remarkably with that of Kāśyapa, *Yāsām baliḥ sapadi mad-griha-dehalinām, haṁsaiś ca sārasa-gaṇaiś ca vilupta-pūrvaḥ, tāsv eva samprati virūḍha-triṇāṅkurāsu, vijānjaliḥ patati kīṭa-mukhāvalīḍhaḥ*. See *Mṛicch.*, Act I, verse 1. For *śivās te panthānaḥ santu*, in the next line, see p. 163, n. 1 at the end.

¹ So read all the Deva-n. for *antarihidā*, cf. p. 140, l. 6.

² 'The course of affection views it thus.' The Beng. MSS. have *sneha-vṛttir*, and one (I. O. 1050) *evaṁ śānsinī* for *evaṁ darśinī*. *Yasmin vishaye sneho bhavati tad-asānnidhyād etādṛiṣa eva kramo bhavati*, S.

³ *Hanta*, here an exclamation of joy (*harshe*, S.)

लां पतिकुलं विसृज्य लब्धमिदानीं स्वास्थ्यम् । कुतः ।

अर्थो हि कन्या परकीय एव

तामद्य सम्प्रेष्य परियहीतुः ।

जातो ममायं विशदः प्रकामं

प्रत्यर्पितन्यास इवान्तरात्मा ॥ १०२ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ चतुर्थोऽङ्कः ॥

¹ 'My natural serenity of mind,' 'my natural good spirits.' A load of anxiety is taken off my mind.

² 'Verily a girl is another's property. Having to-day sent her to her husband, this my conscience has become quite clear, as if (after) restoring a deposit.' *Kanyā-rūpo 'rthah*, &c., 'the property consisting of a girl belongs to another,' S. and C. *Parigrahātuh=pariṇetuh*. Hence *parigraha*, 'a wife,' see p. 124, l. 3. The ceremonies of marriage are described by Colebrooke in the Asiatic Researches, vol. vii. pp. 288-311, thus:—The bridegroom goes in procession to the house of the bride's father. The bride is given to him by her father, and their hands, on which turmeric has been previously rubbed, are bound together with Kuśa grass. The bridegroom next makes oblations to the sacred household fire, and the bridegroom drops rice into it. The bridegroom solemnly takes her hand in marriage (whence he is called *pāṇi-grahītri*, and marriage *pāṇi-grahana*), and leads her round the sacred fire (whence he is called *pariṇetri*). The bride steps seven times, and the marriage is then irrevocable. *Viśadaḥ=prasannaḥ*, 'serene,' 'tranquil,' K. ;=*susthaḥ*, S. Cf. *manasaḥ prasādaḥ*, Vikram., Act V. *Prakāmaḥ=atyartham*, see p. 108, n. 3. The Beng. reading is *jāto 'smi samyag viśadāntarātmā, ċirasya nikshepam ivārpayitvā*.

Verse 102. INDRA-VAJRĀ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH), containing eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — — — — — — ॥

॥ अथ पञ्चमोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्यासनस्थो राजा विदूषकश्च ॥

विदूषकः ॥ कर्णे दत्त्वा ॥

* भो भो वञ्चस्स । सङ्गीदसालन्तरे अवधाणं देहि ।
 कलविमुद्भाए गीदीए सरसञ्जोओ सुणीञ्जिदि । जाणे ।
 तत्तहोदी हंसबदिआ वणपरिञ्जञ्जं करेदिन्ति ।

राजा ।

तूष्णीं भव । यावदाकर्णयामि ।

^a भो भो वयस्य । सङ्गीतशालान्तरेऽवधानं देहि । कलविमुद्भायां गीतां स्वरसंयोगः
 श्रूयते । जाने । तत्रभवती हंसपदिका वर्णपरिचयं करोतीति ।

¹ In the Beng. MSS. the speech of the Chamberlain at p. 186 commences the Act.

² 'Turn (thy) attention to the interior of the music-hall. In a soft and clear song harmonious sounds are heard [the union of notes is heard].' *Īśvarāṇām yatra nṛityādikam bhavati sā sangīta-śālā*, 'a music-saloon is a place where dancing &c. is performed before princes,' S. *Avadhānam*, K. has *avadhāraṇam*. *Gītyām*=*dhruvāyām*, K. *Prākṛit gīdīe* may stand for instr., gen., or loc. cases. *Svara-samyoga*, K. has *svara-yoga*. Both expressions occur in *Mṛic̥h*. (p. 33, l. 2; p. 94, l. 1; p. 222, l. 5; p. 339, l. 9), and in the *Mālavik*. (p. 67, l. 6, with note).

³ 'Is practising singing,' lit. 'is making acquaintance with the Varnas.' *Paricāya*=*abhyāsa*, C. *Varṇa*, 'the order or arrangement of a song.' It may also mean 'a musical mode.' These modes are numerous, personified either as male (*Rāga*) or female (*Rāgiṇī*). According to S. and C., the Varnas intended here are of four kinds, the first two corresponding with the division of the *Bhāvas*, or 'affections.' *Gītishu catvāra varṇā bhavanti yad āha Bharataḥ, Śthāyī tathaiva Sañcārī tathā Roha-v-rohināu. Varṇāś catvāra evaite kathitāḥ sarva-gītishu.*

॥ आकाशे गीयते ॥

^a अहिणवमहुलोलुबो तुमं
 तह परिचुम्बिञ्च चूञ्चमञ्जरिं ।
 कमलवसइमेत्तणिबुदो
 महुञ्जर विम्हरिदोसि णं कं ॥ १०३ ॥

राजा ।

अहो रागपरिवाहिणी गीतिः ।

^a अभिनवमधुलोलुपस्त्वं तथा परिचुम्ब्य चूतमञ्जरीम् ।
 कमलवसतिमात्रनिर्वृतो मधुकर विस्मृतोऽस्येनां कथम् ॥

¹ 'O Bee, how (can it be) that thou, eagerly-longing for fresh honey, after having so kissed the mango-blossom, shouldst (now) be forgetful of it, being altogether satisfied with (thy) dwelling in the lotus!' *Ūta-mañjarī*=*āmra-kalikā*, S'. Cf. in Vikram., Act II, *Īshad-baddha-rajah-kaṇāgra-kapiṣā cūte navā mañjarī*. *Kamala-vasati*=*kamalāvasthiti*, C'. The fondness of the bee (which in Sanskrit is masculine) for the lotus is so great that he will remain for a long time in the interior of the flower. Cf. *na pankajaṃ tad yad alīna-shatpadam*, 'that is not a lotus which has no bee clinging to it,' Bhaṭṭi-k. ii. 19; also *guñjad-dvirepho 'yam ambujasthaḥ*, 'the murmuring bee remaining in the lotus,' Ritu-s. vi. 15; and *idaṃ ruṇaddhi mām padmam antaḥ-kvaṇita-shatpadam*, Vikram., Act IV. *Madhu-kara*, see p. 33, n. 1. *Vismṛita*, see p. 161, n. 3. In Prākṛit, two forms *mar* and *sumar* are used for *smṛi*; the first becomes *mhar* after a preposition (as in *vimhao* for *vismayaḥ*, Vararuṇi iii. 32); but *vimarido* would be equally correct according to Vararuṇi iii. 56. K. observes that, under the figure of a bee, Haṃsapadikā covertly reproves the king for having forgotten her. S' and C' call this verse a *Praśādhaka*, and the following from Kavi-kaṇṭhabhāra is quoted, *anyāsaktam patim matvā prema-viccheda-manyunā vīṇā-puraḥsaram gānaṃ striyāḥ praśādhako mataḥ*.

² 'Oh, what an impassioned strain!' lit. a song overflowing with affection or passion. *Rāga-parivāhinī*=*anurāga-nishyandinī*, S'.;=*kāma-sampūrṇā*, K. Cf. p. 89, n. 3.

विदूषकः ।

^a किं दाव गीदीए अवगतो अक्खरंत्यो ।

राजा ॥ स्मितं कृत्वा ॥

सकृत्कृतप्रणयोऽयं जनः । तदस्या देवीं वसुमतीमन्तरेण
महदुपालम्भनं गतोऽस्मि² । सखे माठय्य । मच्चनादुच्यतां
हंसपदिका । निपुणमुपालब्धोऽस्मीति ।

विदूषकः ।

^b जं भवं आणवेदि । ॥ उत्थाय ॥ ^c भो वञ्जस्स । गहीदस्स
ताए परकीएहिं हत्थेहिं सिंहण्डए ताडीअमाणस्स अञ्छ-
राए वीदराअस्स विअ एत्थि दाणिं मे मोक्खो³ ।

^a किं तावन्नीत्या अवगतोऽद्यराष्ट्रः ।

^b यद्ववानाज्ञापयति ।

^c भो

वयस्य । गृहीतस्य तया परकीयैर्हस्तैः शिखण्डके ताड्यमानस्याप्सरसा वीतरागस्येव
नास्तीदानि मे मोक्षः ।

¹ 'The meaning of the words,' lit. 'of the letters or syllables.'

² 'This person [i.e. I] once made love (to her); therefore I am incurring her severe censure on account of the queen Vasumatī.' *Kṛita-praṇayaḥ* = *kṛita-premā*. *Ayaṃ janah*, i.e. *mad-rūpaḥ*, 'consisting of me,' S. Cf. p. 144, n. 2. *Vasumatī* is a name for the earth, cf. p. 124, n. 1. *Antareṇa*, with accusative, see p. 81, n. 2. After *kṛita-praṇayo 'yaṃ janah*, the Calcutta edition adds *ity aksharārthaḥ*, 'such is the meaning of the words.'

³ 'There is not now any liberation for me (suffered to be) seized by her with the hands of others by-the-hair-on-the-crown-of-my-head (and) beaten, any more than for a sage-with-suppressed-passions (if taken un-awares) by a lovely-nymph.' *Śikhāṇḍaka* is 'the lock of hair left on the crown of the head at tonsure.' This was the only portion of hair suffered to remain on the head of a Brāhman; but in the case of the military class, three or five locks, called *kāka-pakshāḥ*, were left on each side. The two ceremonies of tonsure are included by Manu among the twelve *Saṃskāras* or rites which every Brāhman had to undergo. The first, or *cūdā-karaṇa*, took place from one to three years old, generally after teething (Manu ii. 35); the second, or final tonsure *keśānta*, in the sixteenth year from conception (ii. 65). *Moksha* has here a double sense, 'liberation of the body

गच्छ । नागरिकवृत्त्या सञ्ज्ञापयैनाम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^a का गई । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

किं नु खलु गीतार्थमाकर्ण्येष्टजनविरहादृतेऽपि बल-
वदुत्कण्ठितोऽस्मि । अथवा ।

रम्याणि वीक्ष्य मधुरांश्च निशम्य शब्दा-

न्पर्युत्सुकीभवति यत्सुखितोऽपि जन्तुः ।

तच्चेतसा स्मरति नूनमबोधपूर्वं

भावस्थिराणि जननान्तरसौहृदानि ॥ १०४ ॥

॥ इति पर्याकुलस्तिष्ठति ॥

^a का गतिः ।

from danger,' and 'liberation of the soul from further transmigration;' see n. 3 below. The last was the great object of sages and devotees in their bodily mortifications, but was often obstructed by the seductive artifices of Indra's nymphs (see p. 45, n. 1).

¹ 'In the courtly [fashionable] style.' *Pravīnasya rityā*, K. *Nāgarika* here means more than 'polite.' It implies 'insincerity,' as when a man shews exaggerated attention to his first mistress, while he is courting some one else.

² *Kā gatih*, see p. 62, l. 2, with note 2.

³ 'When a being (in other respects) happy becomes conscious-of-an ardent-longing on seeing charming objects and hearing sweet sounds, then in all probability, without being aware of it, he remembers with his mind the friendships of former births, firmly-rooted in his heart.' *Ramyāni*, i. e. *vastūni*, S'. For *ramyāni* K. has *rūpāni* and *sthītāni* for *sthirāni*. *A-bodha-pūrvam*, 'without any previous intimation or suggestion,' 'unconsciously.' Compare the similar expressions, *a-mati-pūrvam*, *a-buddhi-pūrvam*, 'without any previous idea.' The doctrine of transmigration is an essential dogma

Verse 104. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100.

॥ ततः प्रविशति कञ्चुकी ॥

कञ्चुकी ।

अहो नु खल्वीदृशीमवस्थां प्रतिपन्नोऽस्मि ।

आचार इत्यवहितेन मया गृहीता *adhikṛitena*

या वेत्तयष्टिरवरोधगृहेषु राज्ञः ।

काले गते बहुतिथे मम सैव जाता

प्रस्थानविक्रवगतेरवलम्बनार्थम् ॥ १०५ ॥

of the Hindū religion; see Indian Wisdom, p. 67. Dim recollections of occurrences in a former life are supposed occasionally to cross the mind, and the present condition of every person is supposed to derive its character of happiness or misery, elevation or degradation, from the virtues or vices of a previous state of being. The consequences of actions in a former birth are called *vipāka*.

¹ The Kañcūkin or Chamberlain was the attendant on the women's apartments. S. and C. quote the following from Bharata: *Antahpura-čaro vṛiddho vipro guṇa-gaṇānviṭaḥ sarva-kāryārtha-kuśalaḥ kañcūkīti abhidhīyate. Jarā-vaiklavya-yuktena viśeḍ gātreṇa kañcūkī*, 'the character styled Kañcūkin is an attendant in the inner apartments, an old man, a Brāhman, endowed with numerous good qualities, and a clever man of business. The Kañcūkin should enter with a body decrepit and tottering from age.' Compare this scene, and the speeches of the Chamberlain, with the opening scene of Act III. of Vikram.

² 'The wand [staff of office] which was assumed by me, having to watch over the royal female apartments, thinking, "It is a matter of form," much time having elapsed since then, that same (wand) has become (indispensable, or a useful crutch) for the support of me whose step falters in walking.' *Vetra-yashṭi*, properly 'a cane-stick,' used as a badge of office, like the gold stick or black rod in European courts. *Avahitena*, lit. 'attentive,' 'careful,' 'watchful,' i. e. appointed to a careful superintendence or watch. So read all the Deva-n.; the Beng., with S., have *adhikṛitena*, i. e. 'by me set over,' &c. *Avarodha-griheshu*, see p. 21, n. 3. *Bahutiṭhe* = *bahu-sankhye*, Chézy. K. observes that *bahu* is here treated as a numeral, *titha* being a kind of ordinal suffix (Gram. p. 66. LXIII).

Verse 105. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104.

भोः । कामं धर्मकार्यमनतिपात्यं देवस्य । तथापीदानीमेव
धर्मासनादुत्थितस्य पुनरुपरोधकारि कखशिष्यागमन-
मस्मै नोत्सहे निवेदयितुम् । अथवा । अविश्रामोऽयं
लोकतन्त्राधिकारः । कुतः । *office of governing*

भानुः सकृद्युक्ततुरङ्ग एव

रात्रिन्दिवं गन्धवहः प्रयाति ।

शेषः सदैवाहितभूमिभारः

षष्ठांशवृत्तेरपि धर्म एषः ॥ १०६ ॥

यावन्नियोगमनुतिष्ठामि । ॥ परिक्रम्यावलोक्य च ॥ एष देवः ।

प्रजाः प्रजाः स्वा इव तन्त्रयित्वा

निषेवते श्रान्तमना विविक्तम् ।

¹ 'But (why should I hesitate?) this office of supporting the world does not (admit of) repose.' *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3. *Loka-tantra*, one meaning of *tantra* is 'supporting a family.'

² 'Because the Sun having but once (and once) only yoked his steeds travels onwards; night and day the wind (also travels); Śeṣha has the burden of the earth always resting (on his head). This also is the duty of him whose subsistence is on the sixth part (of the produce of the soil).' *Kutaḥ*, see p. 55, n. 2. *Bhānu*, 'the Sun'; see p. 142, n. 3. 'In other chariots the horses are yoked again after an interval of rest, but the horses of the Sun are allowed no repose,' S. *Sūrya evambhūtaḥ san prayāti*, S. *Gandha-vaha*, lit. 'the scent-bearer,' = *vāyu*, S. *Śeṣha* = *Ananta*, a mythological serpent, the personification of eternity (*ananta-tā*) and king of the Nāgas or snakes who inhabit the lowermost of the seven Pātālas or infernal regions. His body formed the couch of Viṣṇu, reposing on the waters of Chaos, whilst his thousand heads were the god's canopy. He is also said to uphold the world on one of his heads. He has become incarnate at various times, especially in the god Bala-rāma, the elder brother of Kṛiṣṇa. *Āhita*, see p. 149, n. 1. *Shashṭhāṅśa-vṛtiter*, see p. 84, n. 1.

Verse 106. INDRA-VAJRĀ (a variety of TRIṢṬUBH), containing eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — ||

यूथानि सञ्चार्य रविप्रतप्तः

शीतं दिवा स्थानमिव द्विपेन्द्रः ॥१०७॥

॥ उपगम्य ॥ जयतु जयतु देवः । एते खलु हिमवतो
गिरेरुपत्यकारण्यवासिनः काश्यपसन्देशमादाय सस्त्रीका-
स्तपस्विनः सम्प्राप्ताः । श्रुत्वा देवः प्रमाणम् ।

राजा ॥ सादरम् ॥

किं काश्यपसन्देशहारिणः ।

कञ्चुकी ।

अथ किम् ।

राजा ।

तेन हि मद्बचनाद्विज्ञायतामुपाध्यायः सोमरातः ।
अमूनाश्रमवासिनः श्रौतेन विधिना सत्कृत्य स्वयमेव
प्रवेशयितुमर्हतीति । अहमप्यत्र तपस्विदर्शनोचिते प्रदेशे
स्थितः प्रतिपालयामि ।

¹ 'Having supported his subjects as his own children, wearied in mind he seeks seclusion, as the chief of the elephants scorched by the sun, after conducting the herds to their pastures, in the (heat of the) day (seeks) a cool spot.' *Tantrayitvā*, from a nominal verb *tantraya* (see p. 187, n. 1), is the reading of all the Beng. MSS., supported by K.; two of the Deva-n., *śānt-rayitvā*; the Mackenzie, *harshayitvā*. *Śrānta-manāḥ* is the reading of the Mackenzie, supported by K.; the other Deva-n., *śānta-manāḥ*, 'composed in mind.' *Saṁcārya*, lit. 'having caused to move about or graze,' = *bhramayitvā*, *S.* *Vivikta* = *vijana-pradeśa*. *Divā* = *madhyāhne*, 'in the middle of the day.' *Dvipendraḥ* = *hasti-rājaḥ* = *yūtha-nāthaḥ*, 'a large elephant, the leader of a wild herd.'

² 'Having heard, your Majesty must decide (what is to be done).' K. supplies *yat kartavyam*. *Pramāṇam*, see p. 31, n. 1 at the end.

³ *Atha kim* is used *svikāre*, *S.* (see p. 46, n. 3).

⁴ 'In the form enjoined by the scriptures' (= *śruti-bodhitena prakāreṇa*, *S.*)

कञ्चुकी ।

यदाज्ञापयति देवः । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ॥ उत्थाय ॥

वेचवति । अग्निशरणमार्गमादेशय ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^a इदो इदो देवो ।

राजा ॥ परिक्रामति । अधिकारखेदं निरूप्य ॥

सर्वः प्रार्थितमर्थमधिगम्य सुखी सम्पद्यते जन्तुः । राज्ञां
तु चरितार्थता दुःखोत्तरेव² ।

औत्सुक्यमात्रमवसादयति प्रतिष्ठा

क्लिश्नाति लब्धपरिपालनवृत्तिरेव ।

नातिश्रमापनयनाय न च श्रमाय

राज्यं स्वहस्तधृतदण्डमिवातपत्रम् ॥ १०८ ॥

^a इत इतो देवः ।

¹ *Agni-śaraṇa*, see p. 148, n. 1. *Mārga*, see p. 161, l. 4, with note.

² 'The attainment of the object (of their ambition) is followed by pain.' *Āritārthatā*=*rājya-prāptih*, 'the attainment of the throne,' *S*. *Duḥkhottarā*=*kheda-saṃvalitā*, 'encompassed with trouble,' *S*.

³ 'The-attainment-of-the-object-of-ambition satisfies anxious longing merely; the very business of guarding what has been obtained, harasses. Royalty [the office of king], like a parasol, the handle of which is held in the hand, is not for the removal of great fatigue without leading to fatigue.' *Autsukyam*=*utkaṇṭhā*, 'longing,' 'eager desire,' such as *kadā rājā bhaviṣyāmītyādi*, 'when shall I become king, &c.?' *tam eva duḥkha-dāyiniṁ pratishṭhā avasādayati*, 'that (desire) certainly the harassing attainment-of-the-highest-rank allays,' *Ā*. *S*. reads *pratishṭhām*, and places it in opposition to *autsukya-mātram*, making *rājyam* nom. to *avasādayati*. The Beng. MS. [I. O. 1060] gives *pratishṭhām* in the margin, and this reading is certainly supported by a parallel passage (*sādayanti pratishṭhām*, &c.) in the beginning of Act III. of *Vikram*. *Ā*. also notices

॥ नेपथ्ये ॥

वैतालिकौ ।

विजयतां देवः ।

प्रथमः ।

स्वमुखनिरभिलाषः खिद्यसे लोकहेतोः
प्रतिदिनमथवा ते वृत्तिरेवंविधैव ।

this reading, but adopts the one in the text and censures the interpretation of S'. *Pratishṭhā* may have the sense I have given, which agrees with the *prārthitārthādhigamaḥ* and *śarītārthatā* of the preceding lines. *Ati-śrama* may either refer to the trouble which the king has undergone in arriving at the object of his ambition, or to the troubles of his subjects which it is his office to remove. In the latter case *na ēa śramāya* will mean 'without leading to personal trouble or weariness.' The Indian *chattra*, or parasol, from the shelter it affords has been chosen as one of the insignia of royalty. It is very heavy, and being fixed on a long pole greatly fatigues the person holding it. It is always borne by a servant; but here the king is figuratively made to bear it himself, so that he cannot give shelter to himself and others, without undergoing great personal fatigue. *Na ēa śramāya* is found in all the Deva-n. MSS.; the Beng. have *yathā śramāya*, i. e. 'royalty does not so much lead to the removal of fatigue as to fatigue.' According to K., who repeats the first negative before *na ēa śramāya*, the two negatives are here employed affirmatively, i. e. to affirm that royalty does lead to personal fatigue. 'It is not for the removal of great fatigue and not not for fatigue.' Cf. a similar use of two negatives on p. 24, l. 10, with note.

¹ *Vaitālika* = *vandin*, 'a herald,' Ū.; = *stuti-pāṭhaka*, 'a panegyrist,' S'. He was a kind of herald or crier, whose duty was to announce, in measured verse, the fixed periods into which the king's day was divided. The strain which he poured forth usually contained allusions to incidental circumstances. In *Vikram.* and *Ratn.*, only one *Vaitālika* appears, but here and in the *Mālavik.* there are two. In *Vikram.*, Act II, he announces the sixth hour or watch of the day, about two or three o'clock, at which period alone the king is allowed to amuse himself. From the *Daśakumāra* it appears that a king's day and night were supposed to be divided into eight portions of one hour and a half, reckoned from sunrise, for distributing which strict directions are given, thus: Day—1. The king being dressed, is to audit accounts; 2. He is to pronounce judgment in appeals; 3. He is to breakfast; 4. He is to receive and make presents;

अनुभवति हि मूर्धा पादपस्तोत्रमुष्णं

शमयति परितापं छायाया संश्रितानाम् ॥१०९॥

द्वितीयः ।

नियमयसि विमार्गप्रस्थितानात्तदण्डः *hold down*

प्रशमयसि विवादं कल्पसे रक्षणाय । *are competent*

अतनुषु विभवेषु ज्ञातयः सन्तु नाम *may be, forsooth*

त्वयि तु परिसमाप्तं बन्धुकृत्यं प्रजानाम् ॥११०॥

5. He is to discuss political questions with his ministers; 6. He is to amuse himself; 7. He is to review his troops; 8. He is to hold a military council. Night—1. He is to receive the reports of his spies and envoys; 2. He is to sup or dine; 3. He is to retire to rest, after the perusal of some sacred work; 4 and 5. He is to sleep; 6. He is to rise and purify himself; 7. He is to hold a private consultation with his ministers, and instruct his officers; 8. He is to attend upon the *Purohita*, or family priest, for the performance of religious ceremonies. See Wilson's *Hindū Theatre*, vol. i. p. 209.

¹ 'Indifferent to thine own ease, thou endurest toil every day for the sake of (thy) people. But thy regular-business is of this very kind. For the tree suffers intense heat with its head (while) it allays by (its) shade the heat of those seeking (its) shelter.' *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3. *Vṛittir*, some of the Beng., supported by K. and S., have *sṛisṭir*.

² 'Having assumed the mace [sceptre] thou restrainest those who advance on the wrong road [set out on bad courses]; thou composest differences; thou art adequate to the protection (of thy people). Let kinsmen make their appearance forsooth in affluent circumstances [when there is abundant property], but in thee the whole duty of a kinsman is comprehended towards thy subjects.' *Ātta-daṇḍa* = *grihita-daṇḍa*; *daṇḍa*, 'a magistrate's staff,' taken as a symbol of punishment and justice; it is sometimes 'the sceptre of a king;' hence *daṇḍa-dhara*, *daṇḍin*, 'staff-bearer,' &c., are names for Yama, the god of justice and lord of punishment. *Vimārga*, some have *kumārga*, 'bad ways.' *Kalpase* = *sampadyase*, K. Manu furnishes several examples of *klrip* in the sense of 'to be sufficient,' 'to be fit' (see ii. 151, ii. 266, vi. 20; also *Raghu*-v. viii. 40).

Verses 109 and 110. *MĀLINĪ* or *MĀNINĪ* (a variety of *ĀTI-ŚAKVABĪ*). See verses 10, 19, 20, 38, 55.

राजा ।

एते क्लान्तमनसः पुनर्नवीकृताः स्मः । ॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^a अहिणवसम्मज्जणससिरीओ सखिहिदहोमधेणू अग्गि-
सरणालिन्दो । आरुहदु देवो ।

राजा ॥ आरुह्य परिजनांसावलम्बी तिष्ठति ॥

वेचवति । किमुद्दिश्य भगवता काश्यपेन मत्सकाशमृषयः
प्रेरिताः स्युः ।

किं तावद्भूतिनामुपोढतपसां विघ्नैस्तपो दूषितं
धर्मारण्यचरेषु केनचिदुत प्राणिष्वसच्चेष्टितम् ।
आहो स्वित्प्रसवो ममापचरितैर्विष्टम्भितो वीरुधा-
मित्यारूढबहुप्रतर्कमपरिच्छेदाकुलं मे मनः ॥१११॥

^a अभिनवसम्मार्जनसश्रीकः सन्निहितहोमधेनुरग्निशरणालिन्दः । आरोहदु देवः ।

Atanushu vibhaveshu=utsaveshu, 'at times of festivity.' *Kukshim-bharibhis taih kim prayojanam*, 'what is the use of these parasitical gluttons as relations?' K. The Calcutta ed. and S. have *saṃvibhaktāh* for *santu nāma*. The meaning may certainly be, 'let kinsmen make their appearance (i. e. start up they will on all sides) when there is plenty of property to divide.' K. refers to verse 155, towards the end of Act VI. of this play, *yena yena viyuṇṇante prajāh*, &c., 'let it be publicly announced that of whatever dear kinsman his subjects are deprived, Dushyanta will be (in the place of) that (kinsman) to them, the wicked excepted.'

¹ The use of *ete* with 1st pers. pl. of the verb is noticeable, see p. 133, n. 2.

² 'The terrace of the fire-sanctuary, with the cow (that yields the ghee) for the oblations close by, is beautiful after its recent purification.' *Sa-śrika*, lit. 'possessed of the goddess of beauty;' a bold metaphor, used elsewhere by Kālidāsa. *Homa-dhenu*, *agni-saraṇa*, see p. 148, n. 1.

³ 'Has the devotion [penance] of the ascetics, who have collected a store of penitential merit, been frustrated by impediments? or else has any harm been inflicted by any one on the animals grazing in the sacred

प्रतीहारी ।

^a सुअरिदण्दिणो इसीओ देवं सभाजइदुं आअदेत्ति तक्केमि ।

॥ ततः प्रविशन्ति गौतमीसहिताः शकुन्तलां पुरस्कृत्य मुनयः । पुरश्चैषां कचुकी पुरोहितश्च ॥
कचुकी ।

इत इतो भवन्तः ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

शारद्वत ।

महाभागः कामं नरपतिरभिन्नस्थितिरसौ

न कश्चिद्वर्णानामपथमपकृष्टोऽपि भजते ।

तथापीदं शश्वत्परिचितविविक्तेन मनसा

जनाकीर्णं मन्ये हुतवहपरीतं गृहमिव ॥ ११२ ॥

^a सुचरितनन्दिन ऋषयो देवं सभाजयितुमागता इति तर्कयामि ।

grove? Or is it that the flowering of the creeping plants has been checked [stopped, stunted] through my misdeeds? Thus my mind, in which so many doubtful-conjectures have arisen, is perplexed with an inability to decide.' *Upodha*=*samprāpta*, K. *Vighnais*, see p. 40, n. 5. *Dharmāraṇya-āreṣhu prāṇishu*, cf. p. 13, l. 3. *Āho svit*, used as particles of doubt, see Gram. 717. h. *Prasavaḥ*, i.e. *pushpa-phalādi*, 'the flower; fruit, &c.', K. *Āpa-āritaiḥ*=*dur-ācāraiḥ*.

¹ 'To pay homage to.' *Sabhāj* is one of the few dissyllabic roots.

² 'Granted that this king eminent-in-virtues [of high parts] swerves not from rectitude; (and that) not one of the classes, (not) even the lowest, addicts itself to evil courses; nevertheless with my mind perpetually familiarized to seclusion I regard this thronged (palace) as a house enveloped in flames.' *Kāmam* occurs frequently in this sense (cf. p. 24, l. 10; p. 55, n. 3). *Abhinna-sthitiḥ*=*avihata-maryādaḥ*, K.;=*sa-maryādaḥ*, S'. *Asau*, so read the Beng. and the Mackenzie MSS.; the others have *aho*. *Varṇānām*, i.e. *brāhmaṇādīnām*. *Apakṛiṣṭo* 'pi', 'even the lowest (class)'. The castes were originally four in number: 1. Brāhmins or priests; 2. Kshatriyas or soldiers; 3. Vaiśyas or merchants and husbandmen; 4. Sūdras or slaves; see p. 84, n. 3. *A-patha*, 'a wrong road,' 'a bad

Verse 112. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHTĪ). See verses 9, 24, 44, 62.

शारद्वतः ।

स्थाने भवान्पुरप्रवेशादित्यम्भूतः संवृत्तः । अहमपि
अभ्यक्तमिव स्नातः शुचिरशुचिमिव प्रबुद्ध इव सुप्तम् ।
बद्धमिव स्वैरगतिर्जनमिह सुखसङ्गिनमवैमि ॥ ११३ ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ निमित्तं सूचयित्वा ॥

^a अम्महे । किं मे वामेदरं णअणं विप्फुरदि ।

गौतमी ।

^b जादे । पडिहदं अमङ्गलं । सुहाइं दे भत्तुकुलदेवदाओ
वितरन्दु । ॥ इति परिक्रामति ॥

पुरोहितः ॥ राजानं निर्दिश्य ॥

भो भोस्तपस्विनः । असावचभवान्वर्णाश्रमाणां रक्षिता
प्रागेव मुक्तासनो वः प्रतिपालयति । पश्यतैनम् ।

^a अहो । किं मे वामेतरं नयनं विस्फुरति ।

^b जाते । प्रतिहतममङ्गलम् ।

शुभानि ते भर्तृकुलदेवता वितरन्तु ।

road ;' a common metaphor, like *a-mārga*, *un-mārga*, *vi-mārga*, to express wicked courses. *Idam janākīrṇam*, i. e. *idam puro-vartī nṛipāṅgaṇam*, 'this royal court before my eyes,' S. ; *janākīrṇam* may perhaps be used, as in Vikram., Act II, l. 2, for a substantive, meaning 'a crowded thoroughfare.' *Hutavaha-parīta* = *lagnāgni*, S.

¹ 'I also regard (these) people here devoted to pleasure, as one-who-has-performed-his-ablutions (regards) one-smeared (with dirt), as the pure the impure, as the waking the sleeping, as he-whose-motion-is-free the bound.'

² See p. 20, n. 4. One MS. has *durnimittam*, 'a bad omen.'

³ *Vāmetara*, 'other than left,' 'right.'

⁴ 'The protector of the (four) classes and (four) orders;' see p. 193, n. 2, and p. 157, n. 1 at the end.

⁵ 'Having but just quitted the seat (of justice);' see p. 190, n. 1.

Verse 113. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ — — | — — || उ उ उ उ | उ उ — | उ — उ | उ उ — | —
— उ उ | — — | उ उ — || उ उ उ उ | उ उ — | उ | उ उ — | उ

शाङ्गेरवः ।

भो महाब्राह्मण । काममेतदभिनन्दनीयम् । तथापि
वयमत्र मध्यस्थाः । कुतः ।

भवन्ति नम्रास्तरवः फलागमै-

नैवाम्बुभिर्भूरिविलम्बिनो घनाः ।

अनुद्धताः सत्पुरुषाः समृद्धिभिः

स्वभाव एवैष परोपकारिणाम् ॥ ११४ ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^a देव । पसस्त्रमुहवशा दीसन्ति । जाणामि । विस्सङ्कज्जा
इसीओ ।

^a देव । प्रसन्नमुखवर्णा दृश्यन्ते । जानामि । विश्रम्भकार्या क्षुषयः ।

¹ 'This is certainly a subject of rejoicing [to be rejoiced at]; nevertheless we here are indifferent parties [have nothing to do with it], i.e. our merits and interests have nothing to do with his conduct. This favour and protection is only what might be expected from his benevolent nature. It is possible that by *vayam madhyasthāḥ* may be meant, 'we are indifferent persons,' 'we have no suit to urge nor petition to present.'

² 'Because trees become bent down by the growing-weight of fruit; clouds hang down the more (when charged) with fresh rain; good men are not made arrogant by abundant riches; this is the very nature of the benefactors of others.' *Kutaḥ*, see p. 55, n. 2. *Bhūri*, generally found in composition, but not always; see Mahā-bh. xii. 1410. Most of the Beng. MSS. have *dūra*. This verse occurs in Bharṭṛi-h. (ii. 62, ed. Bohnen), where *udgamaiḥ* is adopted for *āgamaiḥ*, and another reading *bhūmi* for *bhūri* is noticed. Oriental poets are fond of adducing trees and clouds as examples of disinterested liberality. 'The tree does not remove its shade from him who cuts it down,' Hitop. l. 353.

³ 'The Rishis appear to have serene complexions. (Hence) I conclude they have some business that inspires confidence,' or 'some quiet and easy business.' *Prasanna-mukha-varṇāḥ*, so read two of the Deva-n. MSS., supported by a similar compound in Mālavik. p. 55, l. 20. The Colebrooke MS. has *maṇḍana*, and my own *pankāḥ* for *varṇā*.

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां दृष्ट्वा ॥

अथात्रभवती ।

का स्विदवगुण्ठनवती नातिपरिस्फुटशरीरलावण्या ।
मध्ये तपोधनानां किसलयमिव पारुष्यपञ्चाणाम् ॥११५॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^a देव । कुतूहलगर्भो पडिहिदो ए मे तक्को पसरदि । एं
दंसणोआ उए से आकिदी लक्खीअदि ।

राजा ।

भवतु । अनिर्वर्णनीयं परकलत्रम् ।

शकुन्तला ॥ हस्तमुरसि कृत्वा । आत्मगतम् ॥

^b हिअअ । किं एव्वं वेवसि । अज्जउत्तस्स भावं ओधारिअ
धीरं दाव होहि ।

पुरोहितः ॥ पुरो गत्वा ॥

एते विधिवदर्चितास्तपस्विनः । कश्चिदेषामुपाध्यायसन्देशः ।

^a देव । कुतूहलगर्भः प्रतिहितो न मे तर्कः प्रसरति । ननु दर्शनीया पुनरस्या
आकृतिर्लक्ष्यते । ^b हृदय । किमेवं वेपसे । आर्यपुत्रस्य भावमवधार्य धीरं तावद्भव ।

¹ 'Who is this veiled-one, the loveliness of whose person is not fully displayed?' *Svid* is a particle of question and doubt. *Avagunḥhana* = *mastakācchādana-vastra*, C. The second half of this verse is clear.

² 'My conjecture full of curiosity being hindered (by the veil) does not succeed.' The Mackenzie MS., supported by K., has *paḍihādi* for *prati-bhāti* (in place of *pasaradi* for *prasarati*, the reading of the other Deva-n.) and *paḍihado* for *pahido*, the reading of the others.

³ 'Ought not to be gazed at.' *A-nirvarṇanīya* = *a-darśanīya*.

⁴ 'Having reflected on [called to mind] the affection of thy lord, be firm.' *Bhāva* = *sneha* (cf. p. 112, n. 2). The Beng. have *smṛitvā* for *avadhārya*. *Ārya-putra*, 'son of a venerable parent,' is the regular dramatic mode of addressing a husband.

⁵ 'They have some message from the preceptor.'

Verse 115. ĀRYA or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — — | — — — | — — —
— — — | — — — | — — — || — — — | — — — | — — — | — — —

तं देवः श्रोतुमर्हति ।

राजा ।

अवहितोऽस्मि ।

ऋषयः ॥ हस्तानुद्यम्य ॥

विजयस्व राजन् ।

राजा ।

सर्वानभिवादये ।

ऋषयः ।

इष्टेन युज्यस्व ।

राजा ।

अपि निर्विघ्नतपसो मुनयः ।

ऋषयः ।

कुतो धर्मक्रियाविघ्नः सतां रक्षितरि त्वयि ।

तमस्तपति घर्मांशौ कथमाविर्भविष्यति ॥ ११६ ॥

राजा ।

अर्थवान्खलु मे राजशब्दः । अथ भगवाँल्लोकानुग्रहाय
कुशली काश्यपः ।

¹ *Nirvighna-tapasah*, cf. p. 35, n. 3. *Api*, see p. 89, n. 2.

² 'Whence (can there be) obstruction to the religious rites of the good, thou being (their) defender? How should darkness appear, the Sun emitting light [when the Sun shines]?' *Tapati*, loc. of the pres. part., here used absolutely. *Gharmāṅśau = sūrye*, *S*.

³ 'My title of *Rāja* has indeed significancy.' The *Rishis* had, in the preceding verse, compared the king to the Sun, and *rājan* is derived from *rāj*, 'to shine.' It is, however, probable that the play is on the words *rājan* and *rakshitrī*. Cf. *Manu* vii. 3, *rakshārtham asya sarvasya rājānam asṛijāt prabhuh*, 'the Supreme Being created a king for the protection of this universe.' Dr. Boehtlingk remarks that in these cases it little signifies whether the derivation be true or false. In *Mahā-bh.* xii. 1032, *rājan* is derived from *rañj*, 'to conciliate.'

⁴ 'Is his reverence *Kāśyapa* prosperous for the welfare of the world?'

ऋषयः ।

स्वाधीनकुशलाः सिद्धिमन्तः । स भवन्तमनामयप्रश्न-
पूर्वकमिदमाह ।

राजा ।

किमाज्ञापयति भगवान् ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

यन्मिथःसमयादिमां मदीयां दुहितरं भवानुपायंस्तं ।
तन्मया प्रीतिमता युवयोरनुज्ञातम् । कुतः ।

त्वमर्हतां प्रायसरः स्मृतोऽसि नः

शकुन्तला मूर्तीमती च सत्क्रिया ।

समानयंस्तुल्यगुणं वधूवरं

चिरस्य वाच्यं न गतः प्रजापतिः ॥११७॥

Kuśalin, see p. 35, n. 3. *Bhagavāl*, &c., when the letter *l* is preceded by *t*, *d*, or *n* dental, it requires the assimilation of the letters to itself, and in the case of dental *n*, the mark called Candra-vindu is written over, to shew that the *l* substituted for it has a nasal sound, Laghu-k. No. 79, see Gram. 56.

¹ 'Saints have prosperity in their power. He with inquiries about your safety says this to your Highness.' It will be readily remarked that the character of these Rishis is evidently that of plain, honest, independent men. *Siddhimantaḥ*, lit. 'men endowed with or capable of perfection,' 'saints,' Vishṇu-p. p. 45. *Anāmaya*, see Manu ii. 127, 'Let a man ask a Brāhman, on meeting him, as to his *kuśala*; a Kshatriya, as to his *anāmaya*; a Vaiśya, as to his *kshema*; and a Sūdra, as to his *ārogya*.' The king was of course a Kshatriya, see p. 31, n. 1.

² The third sing. aor. Ātm. of *upa-yam*, 'to marry,' is either *upāyata* or *upāyansta*, Pāṇ. i. 2, 16. The Beng. have *upayeme*, perf.

³ 'Thou art esteemed by us the chief of the worthy, and Śakuntalā, incarnate virtue. Brahmā [Fate], bringing together a bride and bridegroom of equal merit, has after a long time (now first) incurred no censure.' *Nāḥ*, the Colebrooke MS. reads *yat*. *Vadhū-varam*, a Dvandva comp. in the neuter gender. *Vācyaṃ na gataḥ*, probably this refers to the blame popularly laid on Fate for preventing the smooth course of true love.

तदिदानीमापन्नसत्त्वा प्रतिगृह्यतां सहधर्मचरणायेति ।

गौतमी ।

^a अज्ज । किम्पि वत्तुकामहि । ए मे वज्जणावसरो
अत्थि । कहन्ति ।

णावेक्खिदो गुरुअणो इमिणा ए तुएवि पुच्छिदो बन्धू ।

एक्कं एव चरिए किं भण्णदु एक्क एक्कस्स ॥ ११६ ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^b किं णुक्खु अज्जउत्तो भणादि ।

^a आर्ये । किमपि वत्तुकामास्मि । न मे वचनावसरोऽस्ति । कथमिति ।

नार्षेक्षितो गुरुजनोऽनया न त्वयापि पृष्टो बन्धुः ।

एकैकमेवं चरिते किं भणत्वेक एकस्य ॥ ११६ ॥ *Uparāmi kim ekam*

^b किं नु खल्वार्यपुत्रो भणति ।

¹ 'Therefore now let her, being quick with child, be received, for the joint discharge of religious-rites,' i. e. those Saṅskāras or rites, which were performed for the child before and after birth, probably by the parents conjointly (*saha*); see Manu ii. 27, &c.

² 'Her elder-relatives were not referred to by her; nor by you was any kinsman asked; (the affair) having been transacted quite privately [lit. one with the other], what has each one to say to the other?' *Guru-jana*, see p. 173, n. 3 in the middle. The Deva-n. MSS. have *imāe* for *imiṇā*. The latter, which is the reading of the oldest Beng., I have retained on account of the metre. There is no reason why in Prākṛit *imiṇa* should not be used for the fem. instr., since *imassim* is admissible for the fem. loc.; see p. 37, l. 2. *Ekaiḥkam* = *anyonyam*, 'mutually,' S. and C. *Bhaṇṇadu* is the reading of some of the Beng. MSS. followed by the Calcutta edition; I have written *bhaṇṇadu* for *bhaṇādu*, on account of the metre, and on the authority of Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 277. The Deva-n. have *kim bhaṇāmi*, which reading violates the metre and makes the construction of the sentence very obscure. They also read *ekkam ekkassa*. *Eka* may be for *eka-janaḥ*, applicable to either gender. The commentary of C. is in favour of the above interpretation.

Verse 118. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | ॐ - ॐ | ॐ ॐ - || ॐ ॐ - | ॐ ॐ - | ॐ - ॐ | -- | -
-- | ॐ - ॐ | ॐ ॐ - || -- | ॐ ॐ - | ॐ | -- | ॐ

राजा ।

किमिदमुपन्यस्तम् । *roughly proposed*

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

पावओक्खु एसो वञ्जणोबणासो ।

शाङ्गरवः ।

कथमिदं नाम । भवन्त एव सुतरां लोकवृत्तान्तनिष्णाताः ।

सतीमपि ज्ञातिकुलैकसंश्रयां

जनोऽन्यथा भर्तृमतीं विशङ्कते ।

अतः समीपे परिणेतुरिष्यते

तदप्रियापि प्रमदा स्वबन्धुभिः ॥ ११९ ॥

राजा ।

किं चात्रभवती मया परिणीतपूर्वा ।

शकुन्तला ॥ सविपादम् । आत्मगतम् ॥

हिअअ । सम्पदं दे आसङ्का ।

a पावकः खल्वेव वचनोपन्यासः ।

b हृदय । साम्प्रतं त आशङ्का ।

¹ 'Truly, the import of this speech [that which is proposed by this speech] is (like) fire.' The Mackenzie MS. inserts *eso* after *kkhu*.

² 'Such-persons-as-your-Majesty are certainly full well acquainted with the ways of the world.' *Loka-vṛttānta-nishṇātāḥ* = *loka-vyavahāra-jñātāḥ*, S. *Ni-shṇāta* (= *abhiñja*, C.), lit. 'bathed in ;' hence 'conversant with.' The Sāhit.-d. (p. 193) reads *bhavān loka-vṛttānte nishṇātāḥ*.

³ 'People suspect a married woman [woman who has a husband] residing wholly in her kinsmen's family, although chaste, (to be) the reverse. Hence a young woman is preferred by her own relatives (to be) near her husband, even though she be disliked by him.' *Jñāti-ku°* = *nija-griha-vāsinīm*, S. *Anyathā*, i. e. *vyabhiṭṭarīṇīm*, 'unchaste,' S. *Ishyate* = *ākāṅkshyate*, S. *Tad-apriyāpi*, the Beng., my own MS., and the Sāhit.-d. read *priyāpriyā vā*, 'liked or disliked ;' but K. supports the other reading.

शाङ्गेरवः ।

किं कृतकार्यद्वेषाद्धर्मं प्रति विमुखतोचिता राज्ञः ।

राजा ।

कुतोऽयमसत्कल्पनाप्रश्नः ।

शाङ्गेरवः ।

मूर्खन्त्यमी विकाराः प्रायेणैश्वर्यमत्तेषु ।

राजा ।

विशेषेणाधिक्षिप्तोऽस्मि । *seriously insulted*

गौतमी ।

^a जादे । मुहुत्तञ्च मा लज्ज । अबणइस्सं दाव दे ओउण्णं ।
तदो तुमं भट्टा अहिजाणस्सदि । ॥ इति यथोक्तं करोति ॥

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां निर्वर्ष्य । आत्मगतम् ॥

इदमुपनतमेवं रूपमक्लिष्टकान्ति

प्रथमपरिगृहीतं स्यान्न वेत्यव्यवस्यन् ।

^a जाते । मुहूर्ते मा लज्जस्व । अपनेप्यामि तावत्तेऽवगुण्णनम् । ततस्त्वां भर्ताभिज्ञा-
स्यति ।

¹ 'On account of dislike to a deed done, is opposition to justice becoming in a king?' This is the reading of the oldest Bengālī, and I have adopted it as preferable to that of the Deva-n., *kiṃ kṛita-kārya-dvesho dharmam prati vimukhatā kṛitāvajiā*. Dr. Boehtlingk suggests that *kṛitāvajiā* is probably an interpolation from the margin.

² 'Whence is this inquiry (accompanied) by the fabrication of a falsehood?' *Avidyamānārthasya kalpanayā kṛitaḥ praśnaḥ*, K. According to Dr. Burkhard, 'inquiry about a crime which has not been committed.'

³ 'These changes-of-purpose [fickleness of disposition] mostly take effect [wax strong] in those who are intoxicated with sovereign-power.' *Mūr-chanti*=*vardhante*, S.;=*vyāpnuvanti*, K. (cf. Raghu-v. xii. 57, vi. 9, x. 80). Root *mūrch* has generally the opposite sense, 'to lose strength,' 'faint away.' It is applied to the thickening of darkness, in Vikram., Act III, *tamasām niśi mūrchatām*.

⁴ 'I am especially aimed-at-by-this censure,' i.e. I am the especial object of this censorious remark about 'persons intoxicated with power.'

भ्रमर इव विभाते कुन्दमन्तस्तुषारं

न खलु च परिभोक्तुं नैव शक्नोमि हातुम् ॥१२०॥

॥ इति विचारयन्स्थितः ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^a अहो धम्मावेक्खिदा भट्टिणो । ईदिसं णाम सुहोबणदं
रूढं देक्खिअ को अस्सो विअारेदि ।

शाङ्करवः ।

भो राजन् । किमिति जोषमास्यते ।

राजा ।

भोस्तपोधनाः । चिन्तयन्नपि न खलु स्वीकरणमत्रभवत्याः
स्मरामि । तत्कथमिमामभिव्यक्तसत्त्वलक्षणां प्रत्यात्मानं
क्षेत्रिणमाशङ्कमानः प्रतिपत्स्ये ।

^a अहो धर्मावेक्खिता भर्तुः । ईदृशं नाम सुखोपनतं रूपं दृष्ट्वा कोऽन्यो विचारयति ।

¹ 'Not settling-in-my-mind [not deciding or determining] whether this form of unblemished beauty thus presented (to me) [brought near to me] may or may not have been formerly married [by me]; verily I am neither able to enjoy nor to abandon (it), like a bee at the break of day, the jasmine-blossom filled with dew.' *Aklīṣṭa-kānti* = *anavadya-saundaryam*, K. *Parigrihitam*, see p. 181, n. 2. *A-vyavasyan* (= *a-niścīnvan*), so reads K.; I have ventured to follow him, although nearly all the Deva-n. MSS. have *vyavasyan* (cf. p. 146, l. 2, n. 1; and p. 161, l. 9). If *vyavasyan* is retained, it must be translated 'deliberating,' 'striving to discover.' *Antas-tushāra*, lit. 'having dew in the interior.'

² 'Why do you sit [is it sat] so silent?' *Kimartham maunaṃ kṛitam asti*, S. Cf. *kiṃ tūṣhṇīm evāste*, Vikram., Act IV.

³ *Svīkaraṇam* (= *vivāham*, S.), 'making one's own,' i.e. 'taking in marriage.'

⁴ 'How, then, shall I act towards her, bearing evident signs of pregnancy, doubting myself to be her husband.' *Katham pratipatsye* may mean 'how shall I make any reply?' referring to *kiṃ josham āsyate* in the previous speech; or, 'how shall I receive her?' see p. 135, n. 1.

Verse 120. MĀLINĪ or MĀNINĪ (a variety of ATĪ-ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 10, 19, 20, 38, 55, 109, 110.

शकुन्तला ॥ अपवार्य ॥

^a अज्जस्स परिणए एव सन्देहो । कुदो दाणिं मे
दूराहिरोहिणी आसा ।

शाङ्गैरवः ।

मा तावत्

कृताभिमर्शमनुमन्यमानः

सुतां त्वया नाम मुनिर्विमान्यः ।

मुष्टं प्रतिग्राहयता स्वमर्थे *allowing you to take*पात्रीकृतो दस्युरिवासि येन ॥ १२९ ॥ *thief**judged worthy of gift*

शारद्वतः ।

शाङ्गैरव । विरम त्वमिदानीम् । शकुन्तले । वक्तव्यमुक्त-
मस्माभिः । सोऽयमत्रभवानेवमाह । दीयतामस्मै प्रत्यय-
प्रतिवचनम् ।

^a आर्यस्य परिणय एव सन्देहः । कुत इदानीं मे दूराधिरोहिण्याशा ।

¹ 'Is the sage after-consenting to his daughter, who had been seduced [carnally-embraced] by thee, to be (thus) insulted forsooth? (he) by whom allowing his stolen property [i. e. Sakuntalā] to be kept [taken], thou hast been made as it were a justified ravisher [robber].' *Kṛitābhi-marśām* = *kṛita-saṃsparśām* = *kṛita-saṅgrahaṇām*, K. The first sense of *abhi-mṛś* is 'to touch,' 'to handle.' Here, as in *parā-mṛś* (Bhaṭṭi-k. xvii. 38), there is an implication of carnal connexion. *Mushtam*, the Taylor MS. has *ishtam*, and the Beng. *dushtam*. It must be borne in mind that Sakuntalā was married to Dushyanta, according to the Gāndharva form (p. 127, n. 3), during the absence of her foster-father (see pp. 134, 135, with notes). *Pratigrāhayatā*, the causal may sometimes give the sense of 'allowing' or 'permitting,' as in *nāśayati*, 'he suffers to perish.' *Pātrī-kṛita*, is a Cvi compound, formed from *pātra*, neut. 'a receptacle,' applied to express any deserving or worthy person (see Manu iv. 227).

Verse 121. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNĀKĪ (a variety of TRISHTUBH). See verses 41, 107.

शकुन्तला ॥ अपवार्य ॥

^a इमं अवस्थान्तरं गदे तारिसे अणुराए किं वा
सुमराविदेण । अत्ता दाणिं मे सोअणीओत्ति ववसिदं ।
॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b अज्जउत्त । ॥ इत्यर्थोक्ते ॥ ^c संसइदे दाणिं परिणए
ए एसो समुदाआरो । पोरव । ए जुत्तं णाम दे तह
पुरा अस्समपदे सहावुत्ताणहिअअं इमं जणं समअपुव्वं
पतारिअ ईदिसेहिं अक्खरेहिं पच्चाचक्खिदुं ।

राजा ॥ कण्ठौ पिधाय ॥

शान्तम् । पापम् ।

^a इदमवस्थान्तरं गते तादृशेऽनुरागे किं वा स्मारितेन । आत्मेदानं मे शोचनीय
इति व्यवसितम् । ^b आर्यपुत्र । ^c संशयित इदानीं परिणये नैव समुदाचारः ।
पौरव । न युक्तं नाम ते तथा पुराश्रमपदे स्वभावोत्तानहृदयमिमं जनं समयपूर्वं प्रतार्य-
दृशैरक्षरैः प्रत्याचष्टुम् ।

¹ K., S., and the old Beng. MS. interpret *soaṇṇo* by *soṇṇāya*, 'to be sorrowed for;' but C. has *śodhanīya*, and is followed by Chézy and the Calcutta edition. The meaning will then be, 'I myself am now to be cleared [justified] by myself.' All the MSS., except one, insert *me*.

² 'Now that my marriage is called-in-question, this is not the (proper) form-of-address;' see p. 196, n. 4. All the MSS. agree in reading *samudāāro* for *samudācāro*; otherwise it might be suspected that *samudāhāro* was the correct word, to which *samudācāro* must be here equivalent.

³ 'It is not becoming in thee, having awhile since in the hermitage so seduced, after-a-formal-agreement, this person [myself] naturally open-hearted, to repudiate her with such words.' *Uttāna*, 'shallow,' 'unreserved,' is the opposite of *gambhīra*, 'deep,' 'reserved;' see p. 39, n. 1. *Samaya-pūrvam*, cf. p. 198, l. 3; and p. 172, l. 4, with note.

⁴ 'Peace! a sin!' i. e. Silence! let me not listen to such sinful words; or, if no stop is placed after *śāntam*, 'May the sin be palliated!' This seems to be the usual formula in the plays for averting the ill effects of blasphemous, malevolent, or lying words. Sometimes the stage-direction *karnaupidhāya* is omitted, compare Acts vii. 57; Mṛicchak. p. 36, l. 5; p. 230, l. 6; p. 306, l. 9; p. 329, l. 1; Mālavik. p. 69, l. 10; Mudrā-r. p. 24, l. 5.

व्यपदेशमाविलयितुं किमीहसे जनमिमं च पातयितुम् ।
कूलङ्क्षेव सिन्धुः प्रसन्नमम्भस्तटतरुं च ॥१२२॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a होदु । जइ परमत्यदो परपरिग्रहसङ्किणा तुए एवं पउत्तं ।
ता अहिष्णाणेण इमिणा तुह आसङ्गं अबणइस्सं ।

राजा ।

उदारः कल्पः ।

शकुन्तला ॥ मुद्रास्थानं परामृश्य ॥

^b हड्डी । हड्डी । अङ्गुलीअअमुणा मे अङ्गुली ।

॥ इति सविपादं गौतमीमवेक्षते ॥

गौतमी ।

^c एणं दे सक्कावदारम्भन्तरे सचीतित्यसलिलं वन्दमाणाए
पम्भटुं अङ्गुलीअअं ।

^a भवतु । यदि परमार्थतः परपरिग्रहसङ्किना त्वयैवं प्रवृत्तम् । तदभिज्ञानेनानेन
तवाशङ्कामपनेष्यामि । ^b हाधिक । हाधिक । अङ्गुलीयकशून्या मेऽङ्गुलिः ।

^c नूनं ते शक्कावताराभ्यन्तरे शचीतीर्थसलिलं वन्दमानायाः प्रप्रष्टमङ्गुलीयकम् ।

¹ 'Why seekest thou to sully the royal-title [race, family] and to ruin this person [myself]; as a stream that-carries-away-its-own-banks (disturbs) the clear water (and overturns) the tree on its margin?' *Vyapadeśam*, i. e. *kulam nāma vā*, 'either family or name,' C.; *vyapadiśyate anena iti vyapadeśaḥ kulam*, S. *Āvilayitum*, infin. of a nom. verb from *āvila*, 'turbid.' *Sindhuḥ*, 'a river,' in classical Sanskrit is generally fem., in the older language generally masc.; when *Sindhu* means 'the district Scinde' it is usually masc.

² 'In all probability the ring slipped from (the finger of) thee as thou wert offering homage to the water at Śaśi's holy-pool, within Śakrāvātāra.' Śakra is a name of Indra, and Śakrāvātāra some sacred place of pilgrimage where he descended upon earth. Śaśi is his wife, to whom there was probably a Tirtha, or holy bathing-place (see p. 17, n. 1), consecrated at this place, where Śakuntalā had performed her ablutions.

Verse 122. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — || ॐ — ॐ | — ॐ — ॐ — ॐ | —
— | ॐ — ॐ | — || ॐ — ॐ | — — | ॐ | ॐ — | ॐ

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

इदं तत्प्रत्युत्पन्नमिति स्त्रैणमिति यदुच्यते ।

शकुन्तला ।

^a एतद्य दाव विहिणा दंसिदं प^२हुत्तणं । अबरं दे कहिस्सं ।

राजा ।

ओतव्यमिदानीं संवृ^३त्तम् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b णं एक्कदिअहे णोमालिआमण्डवे णलिणीपत्तभा-
अणंगअं उअअं तुह हत्थे ससिहि^५दं आसि ।

राजा ।

शृणुमस्तावत् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^c तक्खणं सो मे पुत्तकिदओ दीहापङ्गो णाम मिअपोदओ

^a अत्र तावद्विधिना दर्शितं प्रभुत्वम् । अपरं ते कथयिष्यामि । ^b नन्वेकदिवसे
नवमालिकामण्डपे नलिनीपत्रभाजनगतमुदकं तव हस्ते सन्निहितमासीत् । ^c तत्स्थणं
स मे पुत्रकृतको दीर्घपाङ्गो नाम मृगपोतक

¹ 'This is that which is said [thus is proved the truth of the proverb],
"Woman-kind is ready-witted." *Straiṇam* = *strī-jātiḥ*, 'the female sex,'
K. The Beng. have *idaṃ tat pratyutpanna-matitvaṃ strīṇām*; cf. Hitop.
l. 2320, where *pratyutpanna-matiḥ* is the name given to the ready-witted
fish. See also Hitop. l. 2338, 'The food of women is said to be two-fold,
their wit four-fold, their cunning six-fold, and their passion eight-fold.'

² 'Here, however, sovereignty has been shewn by destiny.' A similar
sentiment occurs further on in this play, and at the beginning of Act IV. of
Vikram., *bhavitavya-tā atra balavatī*, 'here destiny has shewn its power.'

³ Dr. Boehtlingk considers that *śrotavyam* is here taken as a sub-
stantive, and construes, 'The moment-for-hearing (what else you have to
say) has now arrived' (cf. p. 110, l. 9). As the pass. part. is often used sub-
stantively the translation may be, 'what took place is now to be heard.'

⁴ 'Lying in a lotus-leaf-cup.' As to *gatam*, see p. 38, n. 1.

⁵ *Sannihitam*, see p. 150, l. 10, with note 3.

⁶ 'Having eyes with long outer corners.' This was the fawn mentioned
in verse 94.

^a उवट्टिदो । तुए अञ्चं दाव पढमं पिअउत्ति अणुअम्पिणा
उवच्छन्दिदो उअएण । ए उण दे अपरिचआदो हत्थब्भासं
उवगदो । पच्छा तस्सिं एव मए गहिदे सलिले रोण
किदो पणञ्चो । तदा तुमं इत्थं पहसिदोसि । सब्बो सगन्धेसु
विस्ससदि । दुवेवि एत्थ आरख्खआत्ति ।

राजा ।

एवमादिभिरात्मकार्यनिवर्तिनीनामनृतमयवाङ्मधुभिरा-
कृष्यन्ते विषयिणः ।

गौतमी ।

^b महाभाअ । ए अरुहसि एवमं मन्तिदुं । तबोवणसंवड्ढिदो
अणभिखो अञ्चं जणो कइदवस्स ।

^a उपस्थितः । त्वयायं तावत्प्रथमं पिवत्वित्यनुकम्पिनोपच्छन्दित उदकेन । न
पुनस्तेऽपरिचयाद् हस्ताभ्यासमुपगतः । पश्चात्तस्मिन्नेव मया गृहीते सलिलेऽनेन कृतः
प्रणयः । तदा त्वमित्थं प्रहसितोऽसि । सर्वैः सगन्धेषु विश्रसिति । द्वावप्यत्रारण्यका-
विति । ^b महाभाग । नार्हस्येवं मन्त्रयितुम् । तपोवनसंवर्धितोऽनभिज्ञोऽयं जनः
कैतवस्य ।

¹ *Upaśchanditaḥ* = *jala-pānāya preritaḥ*, 'was coaxed to drink the water,'
S.; = *pralobhitaḥ*, 'enticed,' 'coaxed,' Chézy. According to Pāṇ. i. 3, 47,
upa-śchand means 'to conciliate privately by flattering or coaxing language.'
Cf. Raghu-v. v. 58, where Stenzler translates it by *obsecro*, 'supplicate,' 'beg.'

² *Hastābhyāsa*, lit. 'use of the hand,' i. e. 'stroking with the hand,'
'caressing;' with *upa-gam*, 'to approach for fondling,' 'to allow to be
caressed,' 'to entrust one's self into any one's hands' (cf. p. 209, l. 10).

³ *Pranayaḥ* here, 'trust,' 'confidence' (= *viśvāsaḥ*, S.) *Sagandheshu*, 'in
relatives.' *Sagandha* = *sadṛiṣa* = *sannihita*. *Gandha* = *sambandha*, S.

⁴ So reads my own MS. K. has *āraṇṇaa* (Lassen's Instit. Prāk. p. 187),
and interprets it by *āraṇyakau*. Some read *āraṇṇao*, which seems to be
an error for *araṇṇaāo* nom. pl. fem. The feminine is admissible on the
principle of the superiority of the human species over animals.

⁵ 'Voluptuaries are allured by such false honied words as these of
women turning (them) away from their own duty.' The Taylor and my
own MS. have *nirvartininām*, which has been adopted in B. and R.'s
dictionary and by Dr. Burkhard; if this reading be preferred, translate

राजा ।

तापसंवृद्धे ।

स्त्रीणामशिक्षितपटुत्वममानुषीषु

सन्दृश्यते किमुत याः प्रतिबोधवत्यः ।

प्रागन्तरिक्षगमनात्स्वमपत्यजात-

मन्यैर्द्विजैः परभृताः खलु पोषयन्ति ॥१२३॥

शकुन्तला ॥ सरोषम् ॥

^a अणज्ज । अत्तणो हिअआणुमाणेण पेक्खसि । को दाणिं असो धम्मकच्चुअप्पवेसिणो तिणच्छणकूबोवमस्स तव अणुकिदं पडिबज्जिस्संदि ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

सन्दिग्धबुद्धिं मां कुर्वन्नकैतव इवास्याः कोपो लक्ष्यते ।
तथा ह्यनया

^a अनार्ये । आत्मनो हृदयानुमानेन प्रेक्षसे । क इदानीमन्यो धर्मेकच्चुकप्रवेशिनस्तृ-
णच्छन्नकूपोपमस्य तवानुकृतं प्रतिपत्स्यते ।

‘of women seeking to accomplish their own ends.’ The Mackenzie has *yoshitām madhura-gīrbhiḥ* for *anṛitamaya-vān-madhubhiḥ*.

¹ According to Pāṇ. ii. 2, 38, *tāpasa-vṛiddhā* is a legitimate compound, although *vṛiddha-tāpasī* would be more usual.

² ‘The untaught cunning is observed of females (even) in-those-that-are-not-of-the-human-race [i. e. even in animals]; how much more (of those) who are endowed with reason [i. e. of women]! The female cuckoos, as-is-well-known [*khalu*] allow their own offspring to be reared by other birds, before soaring in the sky.’ *A-mānushishu*, i. e. *mānusha-jāti-vyatiriktāsu tiryag-jātishu*, K. *Pratibodhavatyah = jñāninyah = caitanya-bhājah*, S.; the most obvious sense, if the context would allow it, would be, ‘those women who have received instruction.’ *Para-bhṛitāḥ*, see p. 162, n. 2.

³ ‘What other (person) now would act like [in imitation of] thee, that putting on the garb of virtue resembllest a grass-concealed well?’ *Pratipatsyate*, see p. 135, l. 4, with note 1.

मय्येव विस्मरणदारुणचित्तवृत्तौ

वृत्तं रहःप्रणयमप्रतिपद्यमाने ।

भेदाद्भुवोः कुटिलयोरतिलोहिताश्या

भग्नं शरासनमिवातिरूषा स्मरस्य ॥ १२४ ॥

॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ भद्रे । प्रथितं दुष्यन्तस्य चरितम् । तथापीदं न लक्षये ।

शकुन्तला ।

^a मुट्टु दाव अत्त सच्छन्दचारिणी किदम्हि । जा अहं
इमस्स पुरुवंसप्पच्चएण मुहमहुणो हिअअट्ठिअविसस्स
हत्यब्भासं उवगदा । ॥ इति पटान्नेन मुखमावृत्य रोदिति ॥

शाङ्गेरवः ।

इत्थमात्मकृतमप्रतिहतं चापलं दहति ।

^a मुट्टु तावदत्र स्वच्छन्दचारिणी कृतास्मि । याहमस्य पुरुवंशप्रत्ययेन मुखमधोर्द्धदय-
स्थितविषस्य हस्ताभ्यासमुपगता ।

¹ 'For (when) I, whose state of feeling was dreadfully-severe from the absence of (all) recollection, (persisted in) not admitting that affection had privately existed (between us); it (seemed) as if (the god) Smara's bow was snapped asunder by that very-red-eyed one with excessive anger, on the parting of her curved eyebrows.' The double-entendre in the word *Smara*, which means 'recollection' as well as 'the god of Love,' is noticeable (see the notes on Kāma-deva, p. 99, n. 1, and p. 100, n. 1). The figure by which the eyebrows of a beautiful woman are compared to Cupid's bow is common, and the glances from the eye are by a similar metaphor often likened to arrows discharged from it. Śakuntalā is said to break the bow by the parting of her eyebrows, which were contracted in anger. Possibly one effect of anger might be to wrinkle the brow, which would appear to separate the eyebrows.

² Lit. 'a wilful, self-willed woman,' 'one who acts on the impulse of the moment.' It may have this sense here, but S. interprets it by *ganikā*, 'a wanton, unchaste woman.'

³ 'Thus a self-committed hasty action, when not counteracted, leads-to-

Verse 124. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123.

अतः परीक्ष्य कर्तव्यं विशेषात्सङ्गतं रहः ।

अज्ञातहृदयेष्वेवं वैरीभवति सौहृदम् ॥ १२५ ॥

राजा ।

अयि भोः । किमत्रभवतीप्रत्ययादेवास्मान्सम्भृतदोषैरधिक्षिप्य ।

शाङ्करवः ॥ सासूयम् ॥

श्रुतं भवद्भिरधरोत्तरम् ।

keen-remorse [burns].’ Most of the Deva-n. MSS. have *parihatam* for *apratihatam*; the Mackenzie has *pratihatam*; the oldest Beng. *apratihatam*. *Āpalam* is ‘any action proceeding from thoughtlessness or over-precipitation.’ *Dahati*, the Hindūs connect a burning or smarting sensation with the idea of remorse of conscience (cf. *manas-tāpa*, *paścāt-tāpa*, *anu-tāpa*, &c.)

¹ ‘Therefore a union, especially (when) in private, ought to be formed with-great-circumspection [after having made proper inquiry or experiment, i. e. after investigating each other’s character and circumstances]. Thus (is it that) between those who know not (each other’s) hearts, friendship becomes enmity.’ *Parīkshya*, the Beng. have *samīkshya*. *Sangataṃ rahaḥ* = *rahasi sangamaḥ*, K.

² ‘Do you reproach us with accumulated accusations [faults]?’ Most of the Deva-n. MSS. have *saṃyuta-doshākshareṇa kshinutha*. The above is the reading of the oldest Beng., supported by K., who has *sambhṛita-doshakarshaṇena*.

³ *Sāsūyam*, ‘scornfully,’ ‘sarcastically;’ lit. ‘with detraction.’

⁴ *Adharottaram* = *nikṛishṭa-prādhānyam*, ‘ascendancy of the low,’ ‘placing that at the top which ought to be at the bottom,’ C. In Manu viii. 53, the word occurs in the sense of ‘confused and contradictory statement;’ and again in vii. 21, it is applied to express the confusion of ranks [*adharam* = *śūdrādi*; *uttaram* = *pradhānam*] which would ensue, if justice were not duly administered by the king. It may be translated here ‘confusion of principles,’ ‘inversion of the proper order of things,’ and probably refers to the ironical statement in the succeeding verse. Hence the meaning may be, ‘You have been taught upside down or backwards.’ In other words, ‘The usual definition of the fourth Pramāṇa (*śabda*) is *āpta-vākya*, you would make it *anāpta-vākya*, the words of an improper person.’ See Indian Wisdom, pp. 72, 92. *Adharottara* may mean ‘reply to a statement’ or ‘question and answer.’

आ जन्मनः शाठ्यमशिक्षितो य-

स्तस्याप्रमाणं वचनं जनस्य ।

परातिसन्धानमधीयते यै-

र्विद्येति ते सन्तु किलाप्तवाचः ॥१२६॥

राजा ।

भोः सत्यवादिन् । अभ्युपगतं तावदस्माभिरेवम् । किं
पुनरिमामतिसन्धाय लभ्यते ।

शार्ङ्गरवः ।

विनिपातः ।

राजा ।

विनिपातः पौरवैः प्रार्थ्यत इति न श्रद्धेयमेतत् ।

शारङ्गतः ।

शार्ङ्गरव । किमुत्तरेण । अनुष्ठितो गुरोः सन्देशः ।
प्रतिनिवर्तामहे वयम् । ॥ राजानं प्रति ॥

तदेषा भवतः कान्ता त्यज वैनां गृहाण वा ।

उपपन्ना हि दारेषु प्रभुता सर्वतोमुखी ॥१२७॥

¹ 'The declaration of that person who from birth is untrained to guile (is) without authority. Let those persons, forsooth, by whom the deceiving of others is studied, calling it a science, be (alone considered) worthy of belief.' *Ā janmanaḥ*, see p. 155, n. 3 at the end. *Ā-pramāṇam* = *a-yathārtham*, *S.* *Ati-sandhānam*, cf. p. 99, l. 2. *Āpta-vācāḥ* = *ya-thārtha-vācānāḥ*, *S.*; = *pramāṇa-vācāḥ*, *K.*

² *Vinipāta*, 'ruin,' 'destruction,' = *pratyavāya*, *K.*; = *nāraka-ga-mana*, *S.*

³ 'She is, then, your wife; either abandon her or take her; for the authority over wives is admitted to be unlimited [reaching everywhere, unbounded].' *Kāntā*, the Beng. MSS. have *patnī*. *Sarvato-mukhī*, lit. 'looking or facing in every direction,' = *sarva-karaṇa-samarthā*, 'omni-potent,' 'able to do everything,' *C.*; = *sarva-prakāreṇa*, 'of every kind,' *S.*

Verse 126. *UPAJĀTI* or *ĀKHYĀNAKĪ* (a variety of *TRISHṬUBH*). See verses 41, 107, 121.

Verse 127. *SLOKA* or *ANUSṬUBH*. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, &c., 125.

गौतमी ।

गच्छायतः । ॥ इति प्रस्थिताः ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a कहां इमिणा किदवेण विप्पलद्धमिह । तुम्हेवि मं
परिदेविणिं परिच्छअह । ॥ इत्यनुप्रतिष्ठते ॥

गौतमी ॥ स्थित्वा ॥

^b वच्छ सङ्गरव । अणुगच्छदि इअंक्खु णो करुणपरि-
देविणी सउन्दला । पच्चादेसपरुसे भत्तुणि किं वा मे
पुत्तिआ करिस्सदि ।

शाङ्गेरवः ॥ सरोपं निवृत्य ॥

किं पुरोभागिनि स्वातन्त्र्यमवलम्बसे । ॥ शकुन्तला भीता वेपते ॥

शाङ्गेरवः ।

शकुन्तले ।

यदि यथा वदति क्षितिपस्तथा

त्वमसि किं पितुरुत्कुलया त्वया ।

अथ तु वेत्ति शुचि व्रतमात्मनः

पतिकुले तव दास्यमपि क्षमम् ॥१२८॥

^a कथमनेन कितवेन विप्रलम्भास्मि । यूयमपि मां परिदेविनीं परित्यज्य । ^b वत्स
शाङ्गेरव । अनुगच्छतीयं खलु नः करुणपरिदेविनी शकुन्तला । प्रत्यादेशपरुषे भर्तारि
किं वा मे पुत्री करिष्यति ।

¹ 'O naughty one, dost thou affect independence [art thou determined to have thy own way]?' *Puro-bhāgini* = *dushtē*, K.; = *doshaikadarśini*, *doshaika-drik*, S. and C'. *Puro-bhāgin* first means 'one who takes the first share or more than his proper share,' i. e. 'a grasping character' (cf. Vikram., end of Act III, *mā mām puro-bhāginī iti samarthayasi*); then, 'malevolent,' 'censorious'; lastly, as here, 'a wilful, perverse person.' Most of the Deva-n., unsupported by the commentators, have *purobhāge*. *Svātantrya*, cf. Manu ix. 3, *na strī svātantryam arhati*; and see p. 49, n. 1.

² 'If thou art so, as the king asserts, what (connexion will remain) to

तिष्ठ । साधयामो वयम् ।

राजा ।

भोस्तपस्विन् । किमत्रभवतीं विप्रलभसे । कुतः ।

कुमुदान्येव शशाङ्कः सविता बोधयति पङ्कजान्येव ।

वशिनां हि परपरिग्रहसंश्लेषपराङ्मुखी वृत्तिः ॥ १२९ ॥

शाङ्करवः ।

यदा तु पूर्ववृत्तमन्यसङ्गाद्विस्मृतो भवान् । तदा कथम-
धर्मभीरुः ।

राजा ।

भवन्तमेवात्र गुरुलघवं पृच्छामि ।

the father with thee fallen from thy family [an outcast from thy family]? but if thou art conscious that thy own marriage-vow [conduct] is free-from-taint [pure], even slavery will be supportable in thy husband's household.' *Kim pitur*, some Beng. MSS. have *kim punar utkulayā*, i. e. *kula-vyava-hārātīkrameṇa vidyamānayā*, S. *Vrata*=*caritra*, K.;=*pati-vrata*, S.

¹ 'We must set off on our return,' lit. 'we must finish our business.'

² 'The moon awakes [expands] the night-lotuses only, the sun the day-lotuses only; for the character [feelings] of those who control their passions recoils [turns away with abhorrence] from embracing the wife of another.' *Kumuda* is a kind of lotus, which blossoms in the night (see p. 120, n. 1); the *panka-ja*, or mud-born lotus, opens its petals only in the day. *Bodhayati*=*prakāśayati*. *Parigraha*, see p. 181, n. 4.

³ *Anyā-sangāt*, i. e. *anyasyāḥ kāntāyāḥ sangāt*, 'on account of union with another wife.' *Vismṛita*, see p. 161, n. 3 at the end; Gram. 896.

⁴ *Guru-lāghava* is properly a kind of abstract noun formed from the Dvandva *guru-laghu*, the Vṛiddhi taking place in the second member of the compound instead of the first. The sense will then be, 'I ask your reverence as to the greater and the less [i. e. the heavier and the lighter] sin.' This is addressed to the Brāhman who acts as the Purohita, whose duty it would be to advise the king as to which was the more or less sinful course. This sense of *guru-lāghava* is supported by several other passages (Mahā-bh. xii. 1273, iii. 10572; Manu ix. 299). The more obvious sense would be, 'the alleviation [solution] of a grave matter.'

Verse 129. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ - | - ॐ | - - || ॐ - | - ॐ | ॐ - | - - | ॐ
ॐ - | ॐ ॐ ॐ | - ॐ || - - | ॐ - | ॐ | - - | -

मूढः स्यामहमेषा वा वदेन्मित्येति संशये ।

दारत्यागी भवाम्याहो परस्त्रीस्पर्शपांशुलः ॥१३०॥

पुरोहितः ॥ विचार्य ॥

यदि तावदेवं क्रियताम् ।

राजा ।

अनुशास्तु मां भवान् ।

पुरोहितः ।

अत्रभवती तावदा प्रसवादस्मद्गृहे तिष्ठतु । कुत इदमुच्यत
इति चेत् । त्वं साधुभिरुद्दिष्टः । प्रथममेव चक्रवर्तिनं पुत्रं
जनयिष्यसीति । स चेन्मुनिदौहित्रस्तत्पुत्रो भवि-
ष्यति । अभिनन्द्य शुद्धान्तमेनां प्रवेशयिष्यसि । विपर्यये तु
पितुरस्याः समीपनयनमवस्थितमेव ।

राजा ।

यथा गुरुभ्यो रोचते ।

पुरोहितः ।

वत्से । अनुगच्छ माम् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^a भवद्वि वसुहे । देहि मे विवरं ।

^a भगवति वसुधे । देहि मे विवरम् ।

¹ 'In a doubt as to whether I may be infatuated or she may speak falsely, shall I become a repudiator of my wife, or defiled by contact with another's wife?' *Aho*, see p. 49, n. 1 at the end.

² 'A son who has the mark of the Cakra [or discus] in his hand.' When the lines of the right hand formed themselves into a circle, this was the mark of a future hero and emperor. *Cakra-vartin*, 'one whose empire extends to the horizon (*cakra*) or from sea to sea' (see p. 15, n. 2).

³ 'If the Muni's daughter's-son shall be endowed with this mark, having congratulated her thou shalt introduce her to the female-apartments.' *Dauhitra*, from *duhitri*, is like *pautra*, from *putra*. *Suddhānta*, see p. 21, n. 3.

⁴ 'Grant me admission or entrance,' 'open to receive me,' i.e. let me

॥ इति रुदन्ती प्रस्थिता । निष्क्रान्ता सह पुरोधसा सह तपस्विभिश्च । राजा
 शापव्यवहितस्मृतिः शकुन्तलागतमेव चिन्तयति ॥
distinct नेपथ्ये ।

आश्चर्यम् ।

राजा ॥ आकर्ण्य ॥

किं नु खलु स्यात् ।

पुरोहितः ॥ प्रविश्य । सविस्मयम् ॥

देव । अद्भुतं खलु संवृत्तम् ।

राजा ।

किमेवम् ।

पुरोहितः ।

देव । परावृत्तेषु कण्वशिष्येषु

सा निन्दन्ती स्वानि भाग्यानि बाला

बाहूक्षेपं क्रन्दितुं च प्रवृत्ता ।

राजा ।

किं च ।

पुरोहितः ।

स्त्रीसंस्थानं चाप्सरस्तीर्थमारा-

दुत्क्षिप्यैनां ज्योतिरेकं जगाम ॥ १३१ ॥

॥ सर्वे विस्मयं रूपयन्ति ॥

remain no longer in the land of the living. *Mama praveśāya dvidhā bhava*, S. The Beng. MSS. have *antaram* = *avakāśam* instead of *vivaram*.

¹ 'That young-creature upbraiding her own fortunes, throwing up her arms, and beginning to weep,' or 'and beginning to weep with repeated uplifting of her arms.' *Bāhūtkshepam* (so read all the MSS.) = *bāhū utkshipya*; this is an instance of an adverbial indecl. part. of repetition compounded with a noun (*bhujocālunaṃ yathā bhavāti evaṃ krandiditum pravṛittā*, S.) Examples of this participle are numerous in Bhaṭṭi-k., as in ii. 11, *Latānupātaṃ kusumāni agraḥṇāt*, &c.; see Gram. 567.

² 'A single flash-of-light in female shape having snatched her up near

Verse 131. ŚĀLINĪ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH), consisting of eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — | — ७ — — ७ — — ॥

राजा ।

भगवन् । प्रागपि सोऽस्माभिरर्थः प्रत्यादिष्ट एव । किं
वृथा तर्केणान्विध्यते । विश्राम्यतु भवान् ।

पुरोहितः ॥ विलोक्य ॥

विजयस्व । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

राजा ।

वेत्रवति । पर्याकुलोऽस्मि । शयनभूमिमार्गमादेशय ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^a इदो इदो देवो । ॥ इति प्रस्थिता ॥

राजा ।

कामं प्रत्यादिष्टां स्मरामि न परियहं मुनेस्तनयाम् ।

बलवत्तु दूयमानं प्रत्याययतीव मां हृदयम् ॥ १३२ ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ पञ्चमोऽङ्कः ॥

^a इत इतो देवः ॥

Apsaras-tirtha went off (with her).’ *Strī-samsthānam*, i. e. *striyā iva ākṛitir yasya*, S. *Ārāt=antike, nikāṭe*, K. and S. *Jyotiḥ=tejah*. *Jagāma*, the Beng. and the Mackenzie MSS. have *tiro-bhūt*, ‘disappeared.’

¹ ‘Granted, I remember not the repudiated Muni’s daughter (to be my) wife; nevertheless (my) heart being powerfully agitated forces me as it were to believe (her).’ *Kāmaṁ=atyartham*, K. *Kāmaṁ kāmānumatau*, S. (cf. p. 24, l. 10; p. 55, n. 3). *Pratyāyayati*, i. e. *tutparigrahe*, S.

Verse 132. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | — — | — — || उ — उ | उ — | उ — उ | — उ — | —
उ — | उ — उ | — — || — — | उ — | उ — | — उ — | —

॥ अथ पञ्चमषष्ठाङ्कमध्ये प्रवेशकः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति नागरिकः श्यालः पञ्चाङ्गद्वयपुष्पादाय रक्षिणौ च ॥

रक्षिणौ ॥ ताडयित्वा ॥

^१ अले कुम्भिल^३आ । कहेहि । कहिं तुए एशे मणिवन्ध-
णुक्खिणामहेए लाअकीए अङ्गुलीअए शमाशादिए ।

^२ अरे कुम्भिलक । कथय । कुत्र त्वयैतन्मणिवन्धनोत्कीर्णनामधेयं राजकीयमङ्गु-
लीयकं समासादितम् ।

^१ *Praveśaka*, see p. 97, n. 3.

^२ 'Then enters the king's-brother-in-law (as) superintendent of the city-police, and two policemen [guards] bringing a man (with his hands) bound behind.' *Nāgarikaḥ* = *nagarādhikārī*, 'superintendent of the city,' S.; = *nagare niyuktaḥ*, 'one set over the city,' K.; here 'the chief of the police.' *Syāla* (also written *syāla*) = *rāshṭriya* or *rāshṭriya* (Amara-k.) The king's brother-in-law, who here acts as superintendent of police, is a character not unfrequently introduced in the plays (cf. *Mṛicchak.* p. 224, l. 4; p. 227, l. 12; p. 230, l. 1, in which passages he is called *rāja-syālaḥ* and *rāshṭriya-syālaḥ*). K. observes that the policemen and the fishermen in this scene speak the Māgadhī form of Prākṛit (see Lassen's *Instit. Prāk.* p. 391), but S. affirms that the fisherman speaks the Śākāra dialect (*śāura-pātras tu śākāra-nāmadheyaḥ śākāra-prāya-bhāṣaṇāt*), see Lassen's *Instit. Prāk.* p. 422. Both S. and K. have omitted to make mention of the dialect spoken by the *Syāla* or *Nāgarika*. According to Viśvanātha (*Sāhit.-d.* p. 180, l. 12) he ought to speak the Dākṣiṇātyā form of Prākṛit. In the Beng. MSS., and some of the Deva-n., he is certainly made to speak a dialect distinct from the other characters of this scene, but in the best MSS. pure Prākṛit forms are found in the speeches attributed to him. Indeed, as brother-in-law of the king, he must have been a Kshatriya, or one of the military caste.

^३ 'O thief!' *Kumbhila* or *kumbhilaka* seems to be identical with *kumbhila*, *kumbhilaka*, *kumbhira*, *kumbhīraka*, &c. Compare in the beginning of Act V. of *Vikram.*, *maṇi-kumbhīraka*, 'gem-stealer' (applied to the bird who swallowed the crest-jewel); and at the end of Act II, *loptreṇa sūcitasya kumbhīrakasya*; and in *Mālavik.*, *aho kumbhīlakaiḥ parihara-nyā cāndrikā*.

^४ 'The setting of which is engraven with his name.' *Maṇi-bandhana*, which usually signifies 'the wrist,' is here the place of the setting

पुरुषः ॥ भीतिनाटितकेन ॥

^a पशीदन्ते भावमिश्रे । अहके ए ईदिशकम्मकाली ।

प्रथमः ।

^b किं खु शोहणे बम्हणेत्ति कलिअ लखा पडिग्गहे दिखे ।

पुरुषः ।

^c शुणुह दाणिं । अहके शक्कावदालम्भनलवाशी धीवले ।

द्वितीयः ।

^d पाडच्चला । किं अम्हेहिं जादी पुच्छिदा ।

श्यालः ।

^e सूअअ । कहेदु सव्वं अणुक्कमेण । मा एं अन्तरा पडिवन्धह ।

^a प्रसीदन्तु भावमिश्राः । अहं नेदृशकर्मकारी ।

^b किं खलु शोभनो ब्राह्मण

इति कृत्वा राज्ञा प्रतिग्रहो दत्तः ।

^c शृणुतेदानम् । अहं शक्रावताराभ्यन्तरवासी

धीवरः ।

^d पाटच्चर । किमस्माभिर्जातिं पृष्टः ।

^e सूचक । कथयतु सर्वम-

नुक्रमेण । नैनमन्तरा प्रतिवर्धितम् ।

[technically, the collet, نگین *nigīn dān*] of the jewel which formed the *mudrā* or seal of the ring, mentioned p. 53, n. 3. *Maṇiḥ khaṇḍyate yasmīnn iti maṇi-bandhanaḥ*, K. The name might have been engraven on the stone itself, or on the gold in which it was set. *Utkṛi* is used in the sense of 'excavating,' in Mahā-bh. i. 5813; and *samulūkīrṇa* with the meaning 'perforated,' in Raghu-v. i. 4.

¹ 'With a gesticulation of fear.' The *ka* added to *nāṭita* may possibly signify a poor, sorry, or ludicrous gesture. It is often pleonastic, but in the plays it will sometimes be found affixed to the past passive participle, to which it gives the sense of a verbal noun. Thus *udbhrāntaka* and *apavāritaka* (Mṛicchak. p. 171) for *udbhrānti* and *apavāraṇa*.

² 'Your honour.' *Bhāva* = *mānya*, S., 'venerable,' 'respectable,' to which *miśra* may be added (see p. 7, n. 3).

³ 'Was it forsooth a present given by the king (to thee), imagining (thee to be) an illustrious Brāhman?' *Pratigraha* (see p. 54, l. 2, with note) is especially 'a donation to a Brāhman at suitable periods.' *Kṛitvā*, 'thinking,' see p. 170, n. 3 in the middle; and cf. *Mālavik.* p. 23, l. 9, *parakāryam iti kṛitvā*; also Mṛicchak. p. 147, l. 5.

⁴ Verbs of 'asking' in Sanskrit govern a double accusative case, one of which is retained after the past passive participle.

⁵ *Sūcaka*, 'informer,' is the name of one of the *rakṣiṇaḥ*, or 'policemen.'

उभौ ।

^a जं आबुत्ते आणवेदि । कहेहि ।

पुरुषः ।

^b अहके जालुग्गालादीहिं मच्छबन्धणोवाएहिं कुटुम्भ-
लणं कलेमि ।

श्यालः ॥ विहस्य ॥

^c विसुद्धो दाणिं आजीवो ।

पुरुषः ।

^d भट्टा । मा एवं भण ।शहजे किल जे विणिन्दिए ण हु दे कम्म विवज्जणीअए ।
पशुमालणकम्मदालुणे अणुकम्पामिदु एव शोत्ति^eए ॥१३३॥^a यदाबुत्त आज्ञापयति । कथय ।^b अहं जालोद्वारादिभिर्मत्स्यबन्धनोपायैः

कुटुम्भभरणं करोमि ।

^c विशुद्ध इदानीमाजीवः ।^d भर्तः । मैवं भण ।

सहजं किल यद्विनिन्दितं न खलु तत्कर्म विवर्जनीयम् ।

पशुमारणकर्मदारुणोऽनुकम्पामुदरेव श्रोत्रियः ॥

¹ *Ābutta*, 'a sister's husband,' or 'brother-in-law,' according to Amara-k. vii. 12. In *Mṛicchhak.* p. 339, l. 12, this word is applied as a title of respect by a son to his father; but Dr. Boehtlingk conjectures that this may be an error for *āvuka*, the regular theatrical term for 'father.' According to Dr. Burkhard, *ābutta*=Sanskṛit *bhāva*, 'an honourable sir,' 'gentleman.'

² 'I make the support of my family by nets, hooks, and the other contrivances for catching fish.' *Udgāla* or *udgāra*=*valiṣa* or *vaḍiṣa*, 'a fish-hook,' K. *Jāla-valiṣa-ppahudihim*=*jāla-vaḍiṣa-prabhritibhiḥ* is the reading of the Bengālī Recension. *Jālodgāra* may mean 'the casting of nets.'

³ This is spoken ironically, as, according to Manu (x. 46-48), the *nishāda*, or fisherman caste, was one of the lowest. 'Those who are considered as low-born shall subsist only by such employments as the twice-born despise. Nishādas (must subsist) by catching fish,' &c. Any occupation which involved the sin of slaughtering animals (excepting in the case of sacrificing to the god Śiva) was considered despicable. Butchers and leather-sellers were as great, or even greater, objects of scorn.

⁴ 'That occupation in which one was born, as-the-saying-is (*kila*),

श्यालः ।

^a तदो तदो ।

पुरुषः ।

^b एकक्षिशं दिअशे खरडशो लोहिअमच्छे मए कप्पिदे जाव ।^a ततस्ततः ।^b एकस्मिन्दिवसे खरडशो रोहितमस्यो मया कल्पितो यावत् ।

though in-bad-repute, verily must not be abandoned. The same Brāhman, who is savage in the act of slaughtering animals, may be (of a disposition) tender with compassion.' *Saha-ja = kula-kramānugata*, 'inherited from one's forefathers.' See Indian Wisdom, p. 140 and note. Manu is very peremptory in restricting special occupations to the different castes, especially to the mixed and lowest castes, formed by intermarriage with the others. 'A man of the lowest class, who, through covetousness, lives by the acts of the highest, let the king strip of all his wealth and banish. His own office, though badly performed, is preferable to that of another, though well performed; for he who lives by the duties of another class, immediately falls from his own' (Manu x. 96, 97). Hence we find the employments of fishing, slaughtering animals for food, leather-selling, basket-making, burning the dead, &c. &c., assigned to men born in certain impure castes, and confined perpetually to their descendants. To the higher and purer castes a greater variety of employment was allowed. S. observes that the Brāhman is called *Shaṭ-karman*, from the precept of Manu (i. 88), which enjoins upon him six occupations, viz. reading, teaching, sacrificing, assisting others to sacrifice, giving, and receiving. See Indian Wisdom, p. 244. Under certain circumstances he was allowed by Manu to engage even in trade, and other employments. The sacrifice of animals was enjoined only on the priests of the god Śiva. The Brāhman, in the worship of this god, might have to kill animals; but this was as much a necessary part of his business, as killing fish, of the fisherman, and was no proof of any natural cruelty of disposition. S. defines a Śrotriya Brāhman thus: *Janmanā Brāhmaṇo jñeyah, saṁskārair dvija ucyate, vidyayā yāti vipratvaṁ, tribhiḥ śrotriya ucyate*, 'birth constitutes the title Brāhman; sacramental rites (especially that of investiture with the sacred thread), the title Dvija, or twice-born; knowledge, the title Vipra; and all three Śrotriya.' The usual definition of this word is, a Brāhman conversant with *śruti*, or scripture.

¹ The *Rohita* or *Rohi* fish (Cyprinus Rohita), lit. 'red-fish,' is a kind of carp, found in lakes and ponds in the neighbourhood of the Ganges. It grows to the length of three feet, is very voracious, and its flesh, though

^a तश्च उदलम्भन्तले एदं लदणभाशुलं अङ्गुलीअअं
देक्खिअं। पच्छा अहके शे विक्कआअ दंशअन्ते गहिदे भाव-
मिस्सेहिं। मालेह वा। मुच्चेह वा। अअं शे आअमवुत्तन्ते।

श्यालः ।

^b जाणुअ। विस्सगन्धी गोहादी मच्छबन्धी एव णिस्संसंअं।
अङ्गुलीअअदंसणं से विमरिसिदं²। राउलं एव गच्छामो।

रक्षिणौ ।

^c तह । गच्छ अरे गरिभेदं³अ । ॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

श्यालः ।

^d सूअअ । इमं पुरदुवारे अप्पमत्ता पडिबालह । जाव इमं

^a तस्योदराभ्यन्तर एतद्रत्नभासुरमङ्गुलीयकं दृष्टम् । पश्चादहमस्य विक्रयाय दर्शयन्नु-
हीतो भावमिश्रैः । मारयत वा । मुञ्चत वा । अयमस्यागमवृत्तान्तः । ^b जानुक ।
विस्त्रगन्धिर्गोघाती मत्स्यबन्ध एव निःसंशयम् । अङ्गुलीयकदर्शनमस्य विमर्श्यम् ।
राजकुलमेव गच्छामः । ^c तथा । गच्छ अरे ग्रन्थिभेदक । ^d सूचक । इमं
पुरद्वारेऽप्रमत्तौ प्रतिपालयतम् । यावदिदम्

coarse, is eaten. Its back is olive-coloured, its belly of a beautiful golden hue, its fins and eyes red.

¹ 'O Jānuka, the villain stinking (as he does) of raw flesh (is) doubtless a fisherman.' Jānuka is the name of the other policeman, who is supposed to have detected the thief (*jānuka itī ċora-jñātur apara-padāter nāma*, S.) Some Beng. MSS. have *jāluka* (= *jāluka*). *Visra-gandhī* = *āmisha-gandhī*, C. *Go-ghātī*, the killing of a cow (*go-hatyā*), is reckoned by the Hindūs a most heinous crime (cf. Hitop. l. 162). Hence *go-ghātīn*, 'cow-killer,' is applied as a reproachful epithet to any rogue or low person. Thus in the Mṛicchak. p. 299, l. 4; p. 317, l. 2, the Cāṇḍāla is called *go-ha* or *go-ghna*.

² '(But) the finding [seeing, shewing] of the ring by him must be (more closely) inquired into.' *Vimarshṭavyam* = *jijñāsītavyam*, S. Root *mṛiś* with *vi* has usually the sense of 'to consider,' 'investigate;' but if the root be *mṛij*, the sense would be 'must be pardoned,' 'overlooked.' K. has *vimārshṭavyam*, from *mṛij*.

³ *Granthi-bhedaka*, 'cut-purse,' lit. 'knot-breaker' or 'knot-cutter.' The Hindūs generally carry their money tied up in a knot in one end of a cloth, which is bound round the waist.

^a अङ्गुलीञ्चञ्चं जहागमणं भट्टिणी णिवेदिञ्च तदो सासणं
पडिच्छिञ्च णिक्कमामि ।

उभौ ।

^b पविशदु आबुत्ते शमिपशादश्श ।

॥ निष्क्रान्तः श्यालः ॥

प्रथमः ।

^c जाणुञ्च । चिलाञ्चदि खु आबुत्ते ।

द्वितीयः ।

^d णं अवशलोबशप्पणीआ लाआणी ।

प्रथमः ।

^e जाणुञ्च । फुलन्ति मे हत्था इमश्श वज्झश्श शुमणी
पिण्डुं । ॥ इति पुरुषं निर्दिशति ॥

पुरुषः ।

^f ण अलुहदि भावे अकालणमालणे भविदुं ।

द्वितीयः ॥ विलोक्य ॥

^g एशे अम्हाणं शामी पत्तहत्ये लाञ्चशशणं पडिच्छिञ्च
इदोमुहे देक्खीञ्चदि । गिद्धवली भविश्शशि शुणी मुहं

^a अङ्गुलीयकं यथागमनं भर्तुर्निवेद्य ततः शासनं प्रतीप्य निष्क्रमामि । ^b प्रवि-
शत्वाबुत्तः स्वामिप्रसादाय । ^c जानुक । चिरायति खत्वाबुत्तः । ^d नन्वव-

सरोपसर्पणीया राजानः । ^e जानुक । स्फुरतो मे हस्तावस्य बध्यस्य सुमनः पिण्डुम् ।

^f नार्हेति भावोऽकारणमारणो भवितुम् । ^g एष नौ स्वामी पत्तहस्तो राजशासनं
प्रतीप्येतोमुखो दृश्यते । गृध्रबलिर्भविष्यसि शुनो मुखं

¹ 'My hands tingle [my fingers itch] to bind a flower (about the head) of this victim [criminal about to be executed].' All the Deva-n. MSS. have *sumanaḥ pinaddhum*, excepting the Mackenzie, which has *sumaha-ṇam* for *śumano*. The Beng. have got rid of the difficulty by substituting *vyāpādayitum*, 'to kill.' It is clear from what follows that the two policemen expected that their master would return with the king's order for putting the fisherman to death. From the *Mālati-m.* and other plays, it is evident that a person about to be offered as a victim to Śiva or Durgā had a wreath of flowers bound round the head. This was also the case with common criminals, previous to their execution.

^a वा देक्खि^१शशि ।

श्यालः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^b सूअअ । मुच्चेदु एसो जालोअजीवी । उबवसो किल
अअं अङ्गुलीअअस्स आअमो ।

सूचकः ।

^c जह आबुत्ते भणादि ।

द्वितीयः ।

^d एशे जमशदणं पविशिअ पडिणिवुत्ते ।

॥ इति पुरुषं परिमुक्तबन्धनं करोति ॥

पुरुषः ॥ श्यालं प्रणम्य ॥

^e भट्टा । अह कीलिशे मे आजीवे ।

श्यालः ।

^f एस भट्टिणा अङ्गुलीअअमुल्लसम्मिदो पसादोबि दाबिदो ।

॥ इति पुरुषायार्थं प्रयच्छति ॥

^a वा द्रक्ष्यसि । ^b सूचक । मुच्यतामेव जालोपजीवी । उपपन्नः किलायमङ्गुलीय-
कस्यागमः । ^c यथाबुद्धो भणति । ^d एष यमसदनं प्रविश्य प्रतिनिवृत्तः । ^e भर्तः ।
अथ कीदृशो न आजीवः । ^f एष भर्त्राङ्गुलीयकमूल्यसम्मितः प्रसादोऽपि दापितः ।

¹ 'Thou wilt be food for [an offering to] the vultures, or wilt see the face of a dog.' *Gridhra-bali*, see p. 179, n. 1. *Suno mukham*, so read all the Deva-n. MSS., excepting the Mackenzie, which omits the clause entirely. Dr. Boehtlingk has adopted as an emendation, *śisūno muham*, i. e. *śiśor* [not *śiśuno*] *mukham*, and translated 'or thou wilt see the face of (thy) child (once more).' He has supported this interpretation by a reference to two other passages, one in Act VII. of this play (*putra-mukha-darśanena*), another in *Mriécchak*. p. 303, l. 4. Doubtless *putra-mukham dṛś* is a common phrase, but the whole point of this passage seems to me to lie in the ludicrous substitution of *śunaḥ* for *putrasya*.

² *Yama-sadana*, 'the abode of Yama,' i. e. the infernal city, Yama-pur, whither the Hindūs believe a departed soul immediately repairs, and receives a just sentence from Yama, the Hindū Pluto or Minos. The name Yama, i. e. Restrainer or Punisher (from *yam*, 'to restrain'), is given to him as judge of departed spirits and god of punishment.

³ This is said ironically, in reference to p. 219, l. 7, n. 3. ?

⁴ *Prasāda*, properly 'a favour,' here 'a present,' 'a gift.'

पुरुषः ॥ सप्रणामं प्रतिगृह्य ॥

^a भट्टकेण अणुगगहिदग्निह ।

सूचकः ।

^b एषे णाम अणुगगहिदे जे शूलादो अवदालिअ हत्थिक्कन्थे पडिट्ठाबिदे ।

जानुकः ।

^c आवुत्त । पालिदोशिअं कहेदि तेण अङ्गुलीअएण भट्टिणी शम्मदेण होद्वं ।

श्यालः ।

^d ए तस्सं महारुहं रदणं भट्टिणी बहुमदंति तक्केमि । तस्स दंसणेण भट्टिणी अभिमदो जणो सुमरिदो । मुहुत्तअं पकिदिगम्भीरोबि पज्जुस्सुअमणो आसिं ।

सूचकः ।

^e शेविदं णाम आवुत्तेण ।

^a भट्टानुगृहीतोऽस्मि ।

प्रतिष्ठापितः ।

^b एष नामानुगृहीतो यः शूलादवतार्य हस्तिस्कन्धे

^c आवुत्त । पारितोषिकं कथयति तेनाङ्गुलीयकेन भर्तुः सम्मतेन भवितव्यम् ।

^d न तस्मिन्महार्हं रत्नं भर्तुर्बहुमतमिति तर्कयामि । तस्य दर्शनेन भर्तुरभिमतो जनः स्मृतः । मुहूर्तं प्रकृतिगम्भीरोऽपि पर्युत्सुकमना आसीत् ।

^e शेवितं नामावुत्तेन ।

¹ 'This (fellow) forsooth (may well say he) has been favoured, who, after being made to descend from the stake, has been mounted on the withers of an elephant.' *Sūla*, 'a stake for impaling criminals.' The act of impaling was called *śūlāropana*, and one who deserved it *śūlya*. 'Mounting on an elephant' denotes elevation to high dignity, elephants being used in triumphal processions.

² This is the reading of K. Most of the Deva-n. have *palidoṣam kahehi* (= *paritoṣaṃ kathaya*). Translate: 'The present proves [betokens, bespeaks] that this ring must be highly prized by the king.'

³ 'Though naturally reserved [unruffled, deep, profound] he became for a moment agitated in mind.' *Gambhīra*, see p. 39, n. 1, and p. 204, n. 3. K. reads *pajjassu-ṇaṇo* (= *paryāśru-nayanāḥ*). All Asiatics are skilful in concealing emotion.

जानुकः ।

^a एणं भणहि । इमश्श कए मच्छिआभत्तुणोत्ति ।

॥ इति पुरुषमसूयया पश्यति ॥

पुरुषः ।

^b भट्टालके । इदो अच्चं तुम्हाणं शुमणोमुल्लं होदुं ।

जानुकः ।

^c एत्तके जुज्जइ ।

श्यालः ।

^d धीवर । महत्तरो तुमं पिअवअस्सको दाणिं मे संवुत्तो ।
कादम्बरीसक्खिअं अम्हाणं पढमसोहिदं इच्छीअदि । ता
सोहिदआपणं एव गच्छामो ।

सर्वे ।

^e तह ।

॥ इति निष्क्रान्ताः सर्वे ॥

॥ प्रवेशकः ॥

^a ननु भण । अस्य कृते मत्स्यिकाभर्तुरिति । ^b भट्टारकाः । इतोऽर्थं युष्माकं सुमनोमूल्यं
भवतु । ^c एतावद्युज्यते । ^d धीवर । महत्तरस्त्वं प्रियवयस्यक इदानीं मे संवृत्तः ।
कादम्बरीसाक्षिकमस्माकं प्रथमसौहृदमिष्यते । तच्छौहिडकापणमेव गच्छामः । ^e तथा ।

¹ So read most of the Deva-n. MSS. *Matsyikā* is not given in the Dictionary. Dr. Boehtlingk translates it by *Fisch-brut*, 'the fry of fish,' and observes that it is also the name for a kind of fish called in German *Schaar*. Had the word been *matsyika* or *mātsyika*, 'a fisherman,' there would have been no difficulty. May it not mean 'a fish-woman,' and *matsyikā-bhartri*, 'this husband of a fish-woman?' K. and the Bengālī have *matsya-śatroh*, 'enemy of fishes.' Burkhard follows this, and reads *mac̐c̐ha-ṣattuṇotti*, but in the Vocabulary prefers *maśchīā* = *matsyikā*, 'a fish' (?).

² 'Let the half of this be the price of your flower (for binding about my head).' The fisherman is again ironical. The allusion of course is to the flower mentioned at p. 222, l. 111. There is probably a double-entendre in *sumanaḥ*, which may signify 'good-will,' as well as 'flower.'

³ 'Our first friendship requires to be attested over (some) wine,' i. e. we must pledge ourselves over our cups or in drinking each other's health. *Kādambārī*, 'an intoxicating liquor distilled from the Kadamba flower.' *Sākshikam*, compare *Mālavik*. p. 53, l. 7; *Raghu-v*. xi. 48; *Hitop*. l. 842.

॥ अथ षष्ठोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्याकाशयानेन सानुमती नामाप्सराः ॥

सानुमती ।

^a णिवृत्तिदं मए पज्जाअणिवृत्तणिज्जं अच्छरातित्थ-
सस्सिज्झं । जाव साहुजणस्स अभिसेअकालोत्ति सम्पदं
इमस्स राएसिणो उदत्तं पच्चक्खीकरिस्सं । णं मेणआ-
सम्बन्धेण सरीरभूदा दाणिं मे सउन्दला । ताएअ

^a निर्वर्तितं मया पर्यायनिर्वर्तनीयमप्सरस्तीर्यसान्निध्यम् । यावत्साधुजनस्याभिषेक-
काल इति साम्प्रतमस्य राजर्षेरुदत्तं प्रत्यक्षीकरिष्यामि । ननु मेनकासम्बन्धेन शरीर-
भूतेदानीं मे शकुन्तला । तथा च

¹ 'Attendance at Apsaras-tīrtha (which is wont) to be performed (by us) in regular-rotation has been performed by me. Now, whilst (it is) the bathing-time of the good people [i. e. of Śakuntalā and the nymphs], I will with my own eyes ascertain the circumstances [news] of this Rājārshi.' *Sānnidhyam* (from *san-nidha*), lit. 'proximity,' here it denotes 'close attendance or waiting,' as in Hitop. l. 1112, *anujivina sānnidhyam avasyam karanīyam*. In the interlude before Act IV. of Vikram., *upasthāna* occurs with the same sense in a parallel passage: *Apsaro-vyāpāra-paryāyeṇa sūryasya upasthāne vartamānayā priya-sakhyā vinā vasanta-samaya āgata iti balavad utkaṇṭhitāsmi*, 'I am mightily troubled that the spring season has arrived during the absence of my dear friend, who is in attendance upon Sūrya, according to the regular cycle of nymph's duty.' *Ud-anta* (lit. 'reaching to the end'), 'telling to the end,' 'full tidings,' 'news.'

² 'Verily by (my) connexion with Menakā, Śakuntalā has now become part of myself,' lit. 'my own body,' i. e. 'part of my own flesh and blood,' 'identified with myself.' As to the nymph Menakā, the mother of Śakuntalā, see p. 44, l. 11 with n. 2, and p. 45, n. 1. *Śarīra-bhūtā*, this is the same sort of compound as *pūga-kṛita* or *pūga-bhūta*; see Pāṇ. ii. 1, 59, and p. 167, n. 2 at the end. Cf. *śarīram asi me*, 'thou art my body,' Mālavik. p. 33, l. 12.

^a दुहिदुणिमित्तं आदिदृपुबुम्हि । ॥ समन्तादवलोक्य ॥ ^b किं
 गुक्खु उदुस्सवेवि णिरुस्सवारम्भं विञ्च एदं राञ्जउलं
 दीसइ । अत्थि मे विहवो पणिधाणेण सव्वं परिखादुं ।
 किन्दु सहीए आदरो मए माणइदव्वो । होदु । इमाणं एव
 उज्जाणपालिआणं तिरक्खरिणीपरिच्छन्ना पस्सपरि-
 वत्तिणी भविञ्च उवलम्भिस्सं । ॥ इति नाट्येनावतीर्थे स्थिता ॥

^a दुहितृनिमित्तमादिष्टपूर्वास्मि । ^b किं नु खलु ऋतूत्सवेऽपि निरुत्सवारम्भमि-
 वैतद्राजकुलं दृश्यते । अस्ति मे विभवः प्रणिधानेन सर्वं परिज्ञातुम् । किन्तु सख्या
 आदरो मया मानयितव्यः । भवतु । अनयोरेवोद्यानपालिकयोस्तिरस्करिणीपरिच्छन्ना
 पार्श्वपरिवर्तिनी भूत्वोपलप्स्ये ।

¹ *Ritūtsava*, lit. 'the festival of the season,' i. e. the *Vasantotsava*, or 'great vernal festival,' in celebration of the return of spring, and said to be in honour of the god Kṛishṇa. Originally his son Kāma-deva, the god of love, must have been the object of worship in this festival. It is identified with the Holi or Dolā-yātra, the Saturnalia, or rather, Carnival of the Hindūs, when people of all conditions take liberties with each other, especially by scattering red powder and coloured water on the clothes of persons passing in the street, as described in *Ratnāvali*, pp. 5, 6, 7, where syringes and waterpipes are used by the crowd. Flowers, and especially the opening blossoms of the mango, would naturally be much used for decoration at this festival, and as offerings to the god of love. It was formerly held on the full moon of the month Caitra, or about the beginning of April, but now on the full moon of Phālguna, or about the beginning of March. The other great Hindū festival, held in the autumn, about October, is called *Durgotsava* or *Durgā-pūjā*, being in honour of the goddess Durgā.

² *Praṇidhāna*, 'profound meditation,' or that mental faculty by which divine beings were supposed to be able to ascertain future events. The verb *pra-ṇi-dhā* (sometimes with *manas*) is primarily 'to fix in;' hence 'to fix the mind on,' 'be intent on.' Compare *mayā praṇidhāna-sthitayā atyāhitam upalabdhām*, Vikram. (interlude before Act IV).

³ *Tiraṣ-kariṇī*, a kind of magical veil, rendering the wearer invisible.

॥ ततः प्रविशति चूताङ्कुरमवलोकयन्ती चेटी । अपरा च पृष्ठतस्तस्याः ॥

प्रथमा ।

^a आअम्बहरिअपाण्डुर वसन्तमासस्स जीअसव्वस्स ।

दिट्ठोसि चूदकोरअ उंदुमङ्गलं तुमं पसाएमि ॥१३४॥

द्वितीया ।

^b परहुदिए । किं एआइणी मन्तेसि ।

प्रथमा ।

^c महुअरिए । चूदकलिअं देक्खिअ उम्मत्तिआ परहुदिआ होदि ।

^a आताम्बहरितपाण्डुर वसन्तमासस्य जीवसर्वस्व ।

दृष्टोऽसि चूतकोरक चतुमङ्गलं त्वां प्रसादयामि ॥१३४॥

^b परभृतिके । किमेकाकिनी मन्तयसे ।

^c मधुकरिके । चूतकलिकां दृष्टोन्मत्ता

परभृतिका भवति ।

¹ 'O reddish pale-green mango-blossom, the very essence of the life of the vernal month, thou art seen (by me, and) I bid thee hail, auspicious-harbinger of the season.' *Ā-tāmra-harita-pāṇḍura*, this kind of Dvandva Bahuvrīhi compound, expressing varieties of colour, is noticed by Pāṇ. ii. 1, 69 (cf. *krishṇa-śukla*, *lohita-śavala*, &c.) *Ā* prefixed, implies diminution, and is equivalent to *īshat*. So *ā-pāṇḍu*, 'yellowish,' or 'slightly yellow,' Vikram., Act II. *Jīva-sarvasva*, lit. 'whose whole substance is constituted of life,' see p. 33, n. 1 in the middle. Some MSS. have *jīva-sarvasvam*, agreeing with *tvām*. *Mangalam*, 'anything auspicious,' 'any symbol or sign of happiness;' in this latter sense it seems to be used here. The goddess Durgā is called in the same way *sarva-mangalā*, 'presiding over the happiness of the whole world.' *Rītu* is evidently here the season *par excellence*, the season of all others. *Prasādayāmi*, lit. 'I ask thee to be favourable,' 'I entreat thee to be propitious.'

² *Para-bhṛitīkā*, 'the female of the Indian cuckoo,' see p. 162, n. 2.

Verse 134. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | उ उ उ उ | — उ उ || उ — उ | — — | उ — उ | — — | उ
— — | उ — उ | — उ उ || उ उ — | उ — उ | उ | उ — उ | —

In the last Pāda the syllables *mam* and *e* are considered short by a license peculiar to Prākṛit prosody.

द्वितीया ॥ सहर्षं त्वरयोपगम्य ॥

^a कहां उबट्टिदो महुमासो ।

प्रथमा ।

^b महुअरिए । तव दाणिं कालो एसो मदविब्भमगीदाणं ।

द्वितीया ।

^c सहि । अवलम्ब मं । जाव अग्गपादट्टिआ भविअ
चूदकलिअं गेण्हअ कामदेवच्चणं करेमि ।

प्रथमा ।

^d जइ ममबिक्खु अइं अच्चणफलस्स ।

द्वितीया ।

^e अकहिदेवि एदं सम्पज्जइ । जदो एकं एव णो जीविदं ।
दुधाठिदं सरीरं । ॥ सखीमवलम्ब्य स्थिता चूताङ्कुरं गृह्णाति ॥ ^f अए ।
अप्पडिबुद्धोवि चूदप्पसवो एत्थ बन्धणभङ्गसुरभी होदि ।

॥ कपोतहस्तकं कृत्वा ॥

^a कथमुपस्थितो मधुमासः ।

^b मधुकरिके । तवेदानीं काल एष मदविभ्र-

मगीतानाम् । ^c सखि । अवलम्बस्व माम् । यावदग्रपादस्थिता भूत्वा चूतकलिकां

गृहीत्वा कामदेवार्चनं करोमि । ^d यदि ममापि खल्वर्धमर्चनफलस्य । ^e अक-

थितेऽपि एतत्सम्पद्यते । यत एकमेव नौ जीवितम् । द्विधास्थितं शरीरम् । ^f अये ।

अप्रतिबुद्धोऽपि चूतप्रसवोऽत्र बन्धनभङ्गसुरभिर्भवति ।

¹ *Bandhana*, i. e. *prasava-bandhana*, 'the foot-stalk of the flower,' see p. 103, l. 3, n. 1.

² 'Having joined the hands together,' or 'having placed them one over another.' *Kapota* is properly 'a dove or pigeon,' but K. informs us that it is also the name for a mode of joining the hands. Probably the hands and fingers were brought into a position bearing some fancied resemblance to a pigeon. S. and C. quote the following verse, which seems to intimate that this position was significant of humble entreaty, respectful representation, or fear : *Sarva-pārśva-samāśleshāt kapotaḥ sarva-śirshakaḥ [sarpa-śirshakaḥ, S.], bhītau vijñāpane cāiva vinaye cā prayujyate.*

^a तुंसि मए चूदङ्कुर दिखो कामस्स गहिदधणुअस्स ।

पहिअजणजुवइलक्खो पञ्चअहिओ सरो होहि ॥१३५॥

॥ इति चूताङ्कुरं क्षिपति ॥

कञ्चुकी ॥ प्रविश्य पटाक्षेपेण कुपितः ॥

मा तावदनात्मज्ञे । देवेन प्रतिषिद्धे वसन्तोत्सवे त्वमाम्र-
कलिकाभङ्गं किमारभसे ।

उभे ॥ भीते ॥

^b पसीददु अज्जो । अग्गहीदत्थाओ वअं ।

कञ्चुकी ।

न किल श्रुतं युवाभ्याम् । यद्वासन्निकैस्तरुभिरपि देवस्य
शासनं प्रमाणीकृतं तदाश्रयिभिः पत्त्रिभिश्च । तथा हि

^a त्वमसि मया चूताङ्कुर दत्तः कामस्य गृहीतधनोः ।

पथिकजनयुवतिलक्ष्यः पञ्चाभ्यधिकः शरो भव ॥१३५॥

^b प्रसीदत्वार्यः । अगृहीतार्थे आवाम् ।

¹ 'O mango-sprout, thou art offered by me to Kāma-deva (now in the act of) taking-up-his-bow. Become the most excellent arrow of the five, having-for-thy-mark maidens whose lovers are journeying (to some distant land).' As to Kāma and the epithet *pañcābhyadhika* (= *śreshṭha*, K. ; = *śhashṭha*, S.), see p. 99, n. 1. *Pathika-jana-yuvati*, cf. Megha-d. ver. 8, *pathika-vanitāḥ*. With reference to the offering of flowers to Kāma-deva, cf. Ratn. pp. 14, 17.

² 'With a hurried toss of the curtain,' see p. 144, n. 1.

³ 'Do not so, thou thoughtless woman!' *An-ātmajña* (= *ātma-pariṇaya-rahita*), lit. 'one who does not know his own nature.' It denotes here, 'one who is thoughtless about orders.' As to the Kañcūkin or Chamberlain, see p. 186, n. 1.

⁴ 'When even by the vernal shrubs, and by the feathered tribes [birds] their inhabitants, the commands of the king are made the rule [obeyed].' *Pramāṇa* is 'a rule or standard of action,' and *pramāṇī-kṛi*, 'to receive as a rule,' 'to admit as authority' (cf. p. 188, l. 5).

Verse 135. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — — | — — | — — — || — — | — — | — — — | — — — | — — —
— — — — | — — — — | — — || — — | — — — | — — — | — — — | — — —

चूतानां चिरनिर्गतापि कलिका बध्नाति न स्वं रजः
 सन्नद्धं यदपि स्थितं कुरुवकं तत्कोरकावस्थया ।
 कण्ठेषु खलितं गतेऽपि शिशिरे पुंस्कोकिलानां रुतं
 शङ्के संहरति स्मरोऽपि चकितस्तूणार्धकृष्टं शरम् ॥१३६॥

उभे ।

^a एत्थि सन्देहो । महप्पहावो राएसी ।

प्रथमा ।

^b अज्ज । कदि दिअहाइं अम्हाणं मित्तावसुणा रट्टिएण
 भट्टिणो पाअमूलं पेसिदाणं । इत्थं च णो पमदवणस्स

^a नास्ति सन्देहः । महाप्रभावो राजर्षिः । ^b आर्य । कति दिवसान्यावयोर्मित्ता-
 वसुना राष्ट्रियेण भर्तुः पादमूलं प्रेषितयोः । इत्थं च नौ प्रमदवनस्य

¹ 'The bud of the mangoes, though long since protruded, does not form [gather] its own pollen [dust]. The Kuruvaka flower, though all ready to blossom, remains in its budding state. The note falters in the throats of the male-cuckoos, though the cold-dews are passed. I suspect even Smara, being daunted, arrests [replaces] the shaft half-drawn from (his) quiver.' *Badhnāti*, see p. 29, n. 1 in the middle; and compare *īshad-baddha-rajah-kaṇāgra-kapiśā cūte navā maijari*, Vikram., Act II. *Sannaddham* = *pushpitum udyatam*, S.; = *vikāsonmukham*, K. (cf. p. 27, l. 6, n. 2). *Sthitam*, cf. p. 1, l. 2. *Kuruvaka* is either the crimson amaranth, or a purple species of *Barleria*. *Tat-korakāvasthayā* = *kalikā-daśayā*, S.; i. e. *na vikāsitam*, C. *Skhalitam* = *gadgaditam*, K. *Sīśira*, properly 'the dewy season,' or 'season of hoar-frost.' The Hindūs divide the year into six seasons of two months each, viz. 1. Spring, *Vasanta*, beginning about the middle of March, or according to some, February; 2. Summer, *Grishma*; 3. Rains, *Varshā*; 4. Autumn, *Sarad*; 5. Winter, *Hemanta*; 6. Dews, *Sīśira*. *Puṇs-kokilānām rutam*, cf. *parabhṛita-virutam*, p. 162, l. 4, with note. *Samharati*, cf. p. 14, l. 3. It is clear that *saṃ-hṛi* and *prati-saṃ-hṛi* may have the sense of 'replace,' in reference to a quiver, as in *Mahā-bh.* iii. 772, we have *saṃharasva punar vānam*. See also *Raghu-v.* iii. 64. *Smara*, see p. 209, n. 1.

² '(But) few days (have elapsed) to us sent to the feet of his Majesty

Verse 136. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of *ATIDHRITI*). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, 86, 89, 97, 98, 111.

^a पालणकम्म समप्पिदं । ता आञ्जन्तुअदाए अस्सुदपुब्बो
अम्हेहिं एसो वुत्तन्तो ।

कञ्चुकी ।

भवतु । न पुनरेवं प्रवर्तितव्यम् ।

उभे ।

^b अज्ज । कीदूहलं णो । जइ इमिणा जणेण सोदवं । कहेदु
भञ्जं । किण्णिमित्तं भट्टिणा वसन्तूसवो पडिसिद्धो ।

सानुमती ।

^c उत्सवप्पिआ खु मणुस्सा । गरुणा कारणेण होदवं ।

कञ्चुकी ।

बहुलीभूतमेतत्किं न कथ्यते । किमत्रभवत्योः कर्णपथं
नायातं शकुन्तलाप्रत्यादेशकौलीनम् ।

^a पालनकर्म समर्पितम् । तदागनुकतयाश्रुतपूर्वं आवाभ्यामेव वृत्तान्तः । ^b आर्ये ।

कौतूहलं नौ । यद्यनेन जनेन श्रोतव्यम् । कथयतु भवान् । किन्निमित्तं भर्त्रा वसन्तोत्सवः
प्रतिषिद्धः । ^c उत्सवप्रियाः खलु मनुष्याः । गुरुणा कारणेन भवितव्यम् ।

by Mitrā-vasu, the king's brother-in-law.' *Kati*, like *kiyat*, may be either interrogative or indefinite. So *kati padāni gatvā*, Ratn. p. 14, l. 6. After *divasāni*, K. supplies *gatāni*, 'have passed.' This construction of the genitive after *gata*, expressing the lapse of time, is not uncommon. Cf. *ashṭa-pañcāsatam rātryaḥ śayānasya adya me gatāḥ*, Mahā-bh. xiii. 7732; *adya daśamo māsaḥ tātasya uparatasya*, Mudrā-r. p. 80, l. 11. *Māso jātasya*, Pāṇ. ii. 2, 5. *Pāda-mūlam*, lit. 'the root of the feet,' 'the heel.' The phrase *pāda-mūlam preshītaḥ*, expressive of the most humble servitude, occurs elsewhere; see Mudrā-r. p. 16, l. 8; and p. 64, l. 16. *Rāshṭriyeṇa*, see p. 217, n. 2; the king's brother-in-law probably acted as a kind of viceroy.

¹ *Āgantukatayā*, 'since we are but just arrived,' or 'by reason of our being strangers;' see note on *baddha-pallavatayā*, p. 29, l. 1.

² 'By us;' see note to *ayam janah*, p. 144, l. 2, and cf. p. 109, l. 8.

³ *Utsava-priyāḥ*, 'fond of festivals,' see p. 161, n. 3 at the end.

⁴ *Bahulī-bhūtam* = *sakala-viditam*, 'generally known,' 'notorious,' S.

⁵ 'Has not the scandal about the repudiation of Śakuntalā reached your ladyships' ears?' *Karṇa-patha*, lit. 'the path or range of the ears,' cf.

उभे ।

^a सुदं रट्टिणी मुहादो जाव अङ्गुलीअअदंसणं ।

कञ्चुकी ।

तेन ह्यल्पं कथयितव्यम् । यदैव खलु स्वाङ्गुलीयकदर्श-
नादनुस्मृतं देवेन सत्यमूढपूर्वा मया तत्रभवती रहसि
शकुन्तला मोहात्प्रत्यादिष्टेति । तदा प्रभृत्येव पश्चात्तापमु-
पगतो देवः । तथा हि

रम्यं द्वेष्टि यथा पुरा प्रकृतिभिर्न प्रत्यहं सेव्यते

शय्याप्रान्तविवर्तनैर्विगमयत्युन्निद्र एव क्षपाः ।

दाक्षिण्येन ददाति वाचमुचितामन्तःपुरेभ्यो यदा

गोत्रेषु खलितस्तदा भवति च व्रीडाविलक्षश्चिरम् ॥१३७॥

^a श्रुतं राष्ट्रियस्य मुखाद्यावदङ्गुलीयकदर्शनम् ।

darśana-patha, p. 110, l. 2; and *locāna-patham yāntyā*, Ratn. l. 2. *Kaulīna*=*loka-vāda*, 'report,' K.;= *parivāda* or *apavāda*, 'evil report,' C'. It is derived from *kula*, 'a family,' and may signify 'report relating to family or private matters,' 'family scandal.' It is so used in *Vikram*., Act II, *etat kaulīnam vijrimbhate*.

¹ This supposes a Sanskrit stem *rāshṭri* or *rāshṭrin* instead of the more usual *rāshṭriya*.

² 'He abhors (everything) pleasurable. He is not, as formerly, respectfully-waited-on every day by (his) courtiers [counsellors, ministers]. He spends his nights, without even closing his eyes, in tossing [rolling] about on the edge of his couch. When, out of politeness, he addresses the usual-civil speeches to the women of the palace, then he blunders in (their) names and becomes for a long while disconcerted [abashed] with shame.' *Ramya*, i. e. *śrak-śāndana-vanītādi*, 'garlands, sandal, women, &c.,' K.; in fact, 'the pleasures of sense.' *Prakṛitibhiḥ*=*śacivaiḥ*, C'. ;= *śiṣṭaiḥ*, S'. *Ucītām*=*arhām*=*tatkāla-yogyām*, K.; see p. 145, l. 5. *Antaḥpurebhyo*, see p. 123, n. 1. *Gotreshu*=*nāmasu*, S'. and C'. ;= *nāmadheyeshu*, K'. *Skhalitāḥ*=*viparyastāḥ*, K., i. e. 'by mistake he utters the name of Sakuntalā,' K. and S'. To indicate a lover's absence of mind or rather

Verse 137. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHRĪTI). See verse 136.

सानुमती ।

^a पिञ्चं मे ।

कञ्चुकी ।

अस्मात्प्रभवतो वैमनस्यादुत्सवः प्रत्याख्यातः ।

उभे ।

^b जुज्जइ ।

नेपथ्ये ।

^c एदु एदु भवं ।

कञ्चुकी ॥ कर्णं दत्त्वा ॥

अये । इत एवाभिवर्तते देवः । स्वकर्मानुष्ठीयताम् ।

उभे ।

^d तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ते ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशति पञ्चाज्ञापसदृशवेशो राजा विदूषकः प्रतीहारी च ॥

कञ्चुकी ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

अहो सर्वास्ववस्थासु रमणीयत्वमाकृतिविशेषाणाम् ।
एवमुत्सुकोऽपि प्रियदर्शनो देवः । तथा हि^a प्रियं मे ।^b युज्यते ।^c एदु एदु भवान् ।^d तथा ।

the one engrossing object of his thoughts, Hindū poets are fond of making him fall into the trap of calling others by the name of his mistress (cf. Kumāra-s. iv. 8; also Raghu-v. xix. 24, *nāma vallabha-janasya te mayā prāpya bhāgyam api tasya kāṅkṣhyate iti taṃ gotra-viṣkhalitam ūcūr anganāḥ*, 'the women thus addressed him, making mistakes in their names [calling them by the name of his beloved], since I have received the name of thy beloved I desire also her lot;'; also Praveśaka to Act II. of Vikram., *yan-nimittam bhartā utkaṇṭhitas tasyāḥ striyā nāmnā bhartrā devī ālapitā*; and another passage in the Vishkambha at the opening of the next Act, *tayā purushottama iti vaktavye purūravasīti nirgatā vāñi*).

¹ 'In consequence of this mental derangement of his Majesty.' *Vaimanasya*, abstract noun from *vi-manas*, 'disordered or changed in mind,' 'absent in mind' (Gram. p. 67, LXXVII). *Prabhavato* (= *rājiah*, Chézy; = *prabhoḥ*, K.), gen. of *prabhavat*, 'ruling,' 'one who rules;'; it seems to be used like *prabhu* and *prabhavishnu* in addressing or speaking of kings (cf. *nāsti prabhavato 'parādhah*, Vikram., Act II. at the end).

प्रत्यादिष्टविशेषमण्डनविधिर्वामप्रकोष्ठार्पितं

विभ्रत्काञ्चनमेकमेव वलयं श्वासापरक्ताधरः ।

चिन्ताजागरणप्रताम्रनयनस्तेजोगुणादात्मनः

संस्कारोल्लिखितो महामणिरिव क्षीणोऽपि नालंक्ष्यते ॥१३८॥

सानुमती ॥ राजानं दृष्ट्वा ॥

^a ठाणेकषु पञ्चादेसविमाणिदावि इमस्स किदे सउन्दला
किलम्मदि । *pine for*

राजा ॥ ध्यानमन्दं परिक्रम्य ॥

प्रथमं सारङ्गाक्ष्या प्रियया प्रतिबोध्यमानमपि सुप्तम् ।

अनुशयदुःखायेदं हतहृदयं सम्प्रति विबुधम् ॥ १३९ ॥

^a स्थाने खलु प्रत्यादेशविमानिताप्यस्य कृते शकुन्तला क्लाम्यति ।

1 'Scorning distinguished [superior] forms of decoration; wearing but a single golden bracelet fastened [placed] on the left fore-arm; with lips bloodless from sighing; with eyes very red from sleeplessness (caused) by thought (upon Śakuntalā); through the excellence of his own (inherent) lustre, though he be attenuated he is not observed (to be so), like a magnificent gem (whose surface is) ground away by the polishing-stone.' *Pratyādishṭa-viśeṣha-maṇḍana-vidhiḥ* = *nirākṛita-viśiṣṭāṅkāra-vidhānaḥ*, S. (cf. Megha-d. ver. 92, and *prasādhana-vidheḥ prasādhana-viśeṣhaḥ*, Vikram., Act II). *Prakosṭhā* (see p. 53, n. 1) = *kūrpara-maṇi-bandhana-madhyabhāga*, K. (cf. p. 114, n. 2). *Bibhrat* = *dadhat*; in the pres. part. Par. of verbs of cl. 3, the nom. is identical with the stem (Gram. 141. a). *Apa-rakta* = *nī-rakta*, *rakta-hīna*, 'bloodless,' 'pale.' The effect of long and deep sighs would be to draw the blood away from the lips (cf. Megha-d. verses 83, 89). *Āntā-jāgarāṇa*, i. e. *Śakuntalā-vishayinīyā āntayā*, S. *Guṇāt* = *utkarshāt*, K. *Sanṣkāra* = *śāṇa*, K.; = *prastara-viśeṣha*; (*sanṣkāra* has the sense 'polishing'; cf. Hitop. 1. 15); *śāṇollikhitāḥ* = *śāṇodghṛiṣṭāḥ*, K. *Nālakshyate* (i. e. *na āl°*), see p. 70, n. 3 at the end.

² 'Previously this paralysed [blighted] heart slumbered even whilst-it-was-being-roused-from-sleep by my fawn-eyed beloved. Now it is broad-

Verse 138. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, &c., 137.

Verse 139. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

00- | -- | -- || 00- | 00- | 0-0 | 00- | --
 0000 | -- | -- || 00'00 | -- | 0 | 00- | --

सानुमती ।

^a एं ईदिसाणि तवस्मिणीए भाअहेआणि ।

विदूषकः ॥ अपवार्थे ॥

^b लङ्घिदो एसो भूओवि सउन्दलावाहिणा । ए आणे ।
कहं चिकिच्छिदवो भविस्सदित्ति ।

कञ्चुकी ॥ उपगम्य ॥

जयतु जयतु देवः । महाराज । प्रत्यवेक्षिताः प्रमदवन-
भूमयः । यथाकाममध्यास्तां विनोदस्थानानि महाराजः ।

राजा ।

वेचवति । मइचनादमात्यमार्यपिशुनं ब्रूहि । चिरप्रबोधान्न
सम्भावितमस्माभिरद्य धर्मासनमध्यासितुम् । यत्प्रत्यवेक्षितं
पौरकार्यमार्येण । तत्पत्रमारोप्य दीयतामिति ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^c जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

राजा ।

वातायन । त्वमपि स्वं नियोगमशून्यं कुरु ।

कञ्चुकी ।

यदाज्ञापयति देवः । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

^a नन्वीदृशानि तपस्विन्या भागधेयानि । ^b लङ्घित एष भूयोऽपि शकुन्तला-
व्याधिना । न जाने । कथं चिकित्सितव्यो भविष्यतीति । ^c यदेव आज्ञापयति ।

awake to the anguish of remorse.' *Anuśaya-duḥkḥāya* = *paścāttāpa-khe-*
dāya. *Samprati*, i. e. *tad-virahe*, S. *Vibuddham* = *jāgritam*, S.

¹ 'He is again attacked [seized, afflicted] by a Sakuntalā-fever,' i. e. he
is again love-sick for Sakuntalā. *Langhita*, see p. 97, n. 1.

² 'Having committed that to writing [to a letter], let it be sent to me,'
or, 'having written that in a letter, let it be given (to some messenger).'
Diyaṭām = *prahīyatām*, S.

³ *Sva-niyogam antahpurāveکشā-rūpam*, 'thy stated business consisting
of superintendence of the female apartments,' S. *Vātāyana*, this is the
name of the Kañcukin, see p. 186, n. 1.

विदूषकः ।

^a किदं भवदा णिम्मच्छिञ्चं । सम्पदं सिसिरातवच्छेञ्च-
रमणीए इमस्सिं पमदवणुद्देसे अत्ताणं रमइस्ससि ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । रन्ध्रोपनिपातिनोऽनर्थो इति यदुच्यते । तदव्य-
भिचारि वचः । कुतः ।

मुनिसुताप्रणयस्मृतिरोधिना

मम च मुक्तमिदं तमसा मनः ।

मनसिजेन सखे प्रहरिष्यता

धनुषि चूतशरश्च निवेशितः³ ॥ १४० ॥

^a कुतं भवता निर्मेक्षिकम् । साम्प्रतं शिशिरातपच्छेदरमणीयेऽस्मिन्पमदवनोद्देश-
आत्मानं रमयिष्यसि ।

¹ *Nirmakshikam*, see p. 76, l. 2, n. 1. *Makshikāyā apy abhāvān nirjanam*, S.

² 'Misfortunes rush in through the (first) hole (they can find),' i. e. misfortunes are continually on the watch for an opening or vulnerable point by which to assail us; they seize the first opportunity that offers for attacking us; they quickly succeed each other before we have time to stand on our guard. This must have been a common proverb, something like our 'Misfortunes never come alone.' The king observes that 'this which is a saying commonly current among men is quite consistent and true [*a-vyabhićāri*] in his own case,' and he then proceeds to explain why [*kutas*, see p. 55, n. 2] in the subsequent verse. *Randhra*=*ćhidra*, K. *Upanipātino*=*samāpatanti*, K. *Anarthāḥ*=*āpadaḥ*, K. *Yad ućyate*, i. e. *lokena*, K.; *avyabhićāri*=*aviparyāsi* (i. e. *nānyathā bhavati*), K.; =*avaśyam-bhāvi* or *yathārtham*, S. Dr. Boehtlingk translates, 'The unfortunate fall into a hole [grave],' which seems supportable by a reading *randhroparipātino* 'narthā', noticed by K., although not adopted by him. Cf. Bharṭṛi-h. ii. 86, *prāyo gacćhati yatra bhāgya-rahitas tatraiva yānty āpadaḥ*.

³ 'No sooner is this my soul freed from the darkness that obstructed the remembrance of my love for the sage's daughter, than a mango-blossom-shaft, O my friend, is fixed on (his) bow by the heart-born (god)

विदूषकः ।

^a चिट्ठ दाव । जाव इमिणा दगडकट्टेण कन्दप्पवाणं
णासइस्सामि । ॥ इति दगडकाष्ठमुद्यम्य चूताङ्कुरं पातयितुमिच्छति ॥

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

भवतु । दृष्टं ब्रह्मवर्चसम् । सखे । क्लोपविष्टः प्रियायाः
किञ्चिदनुकारिणीषु लतासु दृष्टिं विलोभयामि ।

विदूषकः ।

^b एणं आसस्सपरिआरिआ चदुरिआ भवदा सन्दिट्ठा ।
माहवीमण्डबे इमं वेलं अदिवाहिस्सं । तहिं मे
चित्तफलअगदं सहत्थलिहिदं तत्तहोदीए सउन्दलाए
पडिकिदिं आणेहित्ति ।

^a तिष्ठ तावत् । यावदनेन दगडकाष्ठेन कन्दर्पवाणं नाशयिष्यामि । ^b नन्वा-
सन्नपरिचारिका चतुरिका भवता सन्दिष्टा । माधवीमण्डप इमां वेलामतिवाहयिष्यामि ।
तस्मिन्ने चित्रफलकगतां स्वहस्तलिखितां तत्रभवत्याः शकुन्तलायाः प्रतिकृतिमानयेति ।

now-about-to-shoot-at-me.' The occurrence of *éa* in each clause denotes immediate connexion or succession, expressed in English by 'no sooner—than,' 'so soon as,' 'scarcely—when,' &c. (cf. verse 131 and Kumāra-s. iii. 58). *Manasi-ja*, 'born in the mind or heart,' a name of Kāma-deva (see p. 100, n. 1). *Praharishyat*, 'about to strike,' participle of the 2nd future. *Īta-sara*, see p. 99, n. 1 in the middle. The verse which follows this in the Beng. and Mackenzie MSS. is probably spurious.

¹ I have adopted *vāṇam* from the oldest Beng. MSS. S. and C. have *vāṇān*. The Deva-n. *vāḥim* (= *vyādhim*). K. reads *vvāham* (= *vyāddham*), 'a hunter,' 'shooter.' May not *vyādhi*, like *vyādha*, signify 'hunting,' 'shooting,' 'sport?' in which case the Deva-n. reading might be retained.

² 'The mighty power of a Brāhman is seen (by me).' This is said ironically in reference to the Vidūshaka's ridiculous attempt to destroy the arrows of Kāma-deva.

³ Lit. 'a near attendant,' i. e. an attendant about one's person.

⁴ *Ati-vah*, in causal, has the sense 'to pass time.' Cf. Raghu-v. xix. 47, ix. 70.

⁵ *Ītra-phalaka*, 'a picture-tablet,' 'a tablet for painting.' The same expression occurs in Ratn. p. 21, l. 8, and p. 22, l. 1, and Vikram., Act II. As to *gatām*, here meaning 'committed to,' see p. 206, n. 4.

राजा ।

ईदृशं हृदयविनोदस्थानम् । तत्तमेव मार्गमादेशय ।

विदूषकः ।

^a इदो इदो भवं । ॥ उभौ परिक्रामतः । सानुमत्यनुगच्छति ॥

विदूषकः ।

^b एसो मणिसिलापट्ट¹असणाहो माहवीमण्डबो उबहार-
रमणिज्ज²दाए णिस्संसञ्जं साञ्जदेण विञ्ज णो पडिच्छदि ।
ता पविसिञ्ज णिसीददु भवं ।

॥ उभौ प्रवेशं कृत्वोपविष्टौ ॥

सानुमती ।

^c लदासंस्सिदा देक्खिस्सं दाव सहीए पडिक्किदिं । तदो से
भत्तुणो बहुमुं³हं अणुराञ्जं णिवेदइस्सं । ॥ इति तथा कृत्वा स्थिता ॥
— *expressed in many ways*
राजा ।

सखे । सर्वमिदानीं स्मरामि शकुन्तलायाः प्रथमवृत्तान्तम् ।
कथितवानस्मि भवते । स भवान्प्रत्यादेशवेलायां मत्समी-
पमुपगतो नासीत् । पूर्वमपि न त्वया कदाचित्सङ्कीर्तितं
तत्रभवत्या नाम । कच्चिदहमिव विस्मृतवानसि त्वम् ।

^a इत इतो भवान् । ^b एष मणिशिलापट्टकसनाथो माधवीमण्डप उपहाररमणीय-
तया निःसंशयं स्वागतेनेव नौ प्रतीच्छति । तत्प्रविश्य निषीदतु भवान् । ^c लतासंश्रिता
द्रष्टामि तावत्सख्याः प्रतिकृतिम् । ततोऽस्या भर्तुर्वहुमुखमनुरागं निवेदयिष्यामि ।

¹ *Maṇi-śilāpaṭṭaka-sanātha*, 'furnished with a marble seat,' see p. 26, n. 3.

² 'With the agreeableness of its flowery offerings,' 'with its charming flowery gifts.' *Upahāra*, or according to the commentators *upacāra* = *kusumādi-vistāra*, S. Flowers were used as complimentary presents or offerings, especially to the god of love.

³ *Bahu-mukha* (lit. 'having many faces'), 'manifold,' 'excessive.' *Bahu-madam* (= *bahu-matam*) is another reading.

⁴ So read all the MSS. except my own, which omits *sa*. *Sa* may be used to emphasize other pronouns, and *sa bhavān* therefore = *ille tu*, i. e. 'your honour, that same person to whom alone I mentioned the circumstances.'

विदूषकः ।

^a एण विमुमरामि । किन्दु सव्वं कहिअ अवसाणे उण तुए परिहासविअप्पओ एसो एण भूदत्थोत्ति आचक्खिदं । मएवि मिप्पिरण्डबुद्धिणा तह एव्व गहीदं । अहवा भविदव्वदा बलवदी ।

सानुमती ।

^b एव्वंणेदं ।

राजा ॥ ध्यात्वा ॥

सखे । त्रायस्व माम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^c भो । किं एदं । अणुबबखंखु ईदिसं तुइ । कदाचि सप्पुरिसा सोअपत्तप्पाणो ए होन्ति । एणं पवादेवि णिक्कम्पा गिरीओ ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । निराकरणविक्कवायाः प्रियायाः समवस्थाम-
नुस्मृत्य बलवदशरणोऽस्मि । सा हि

^a न विस्मरामि । किन्तु सर्वं कथयित्वावसाने पुनस्त्वया परिहासविजल्प एष न भूतार्थ इत्याचक्षितम् । मयापि मृत्पिण्डबुद्धिना तथैव गृहीतम् । अथवा भवितव्यता बलवती । ^b एवं न्वेतत् । ^c भोः । किमेतत् । अनुपपन्नं खल्वीदृशं त्वयि । कदाचित्सत्पुरुषा शोकपात्रात्मानो न भवन्ति । ननु प्रवातेऽपि निष्कम्पा गिरयः ।

¹ *Parihāsa-vijalpa*, see p. 94, l. 5. As to *bhūtārtha*, see p. 5, n. 2.

² 'Whose brains [intellect] are like a lump of clay,' 'whose understanding is dense as a clod of earth.' (Cf. the expressions 'clod-pated,' 'clod-poll,' 'blockhead,' &c.) Some MSS. have *manda-buddhinā*. As to *bharitavya-tā balavatī*, see p. 206, n. 2.

³ 'Have not hearts that give place to sorrow,' 'do not give themselves up to uncontrolled grief.' *Pātra*, 'a receptacle,' see p. 203, n. 1 at the end. I have followed Kāṭavema's reading. That of the other Deva-n. MSS., *soa-vattarvā*, is hardly intelligible.

⁴ *Sam-avasthā*, with the sense of *avasthā*, 'state,' 'condition,' occurs not unfrequently in the plays. Cf. *Mālavik.* p. 66, l. 1; p. 68, l. 15. See also p. 164, l. 6 of this play, where it has the sense of *samāvasthā*.

इतः प्रत्यादेशात्स्वजनमनुगन्तुं व्यवसिता

मुहुस्तिष्ठेत्युच्चैर्वदति गुरुशिष्ये गुरुसमे ।

पुनर्दृष्टिं वाष्पप्रकरकलुषामर्पितवती

मयि क्रूरे यत्तत्सविषमिव शल्यं दहति माम् ॥१४१॥

सानुमती ।

^a अम्हहे । ईदिसी सकज्जपरदा । इमस्स सन्दावेण अहं रमामि ।

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । अत्थि मे तक्को । केणवि तत्तहोदी आआसचारिणा
णीदेत्ति ।

राजा ।

कः पतिदेवतामन्यः परिमार्ष्टुमुत्सहेत³ । मेनका किल

^a अहो । ईदृशी स्वकार्यपरता । अस्य सन्नापेनाहं रमे । ^b भोः । अस्ति मे
तर्कः । केनापि तत्रभवत्याकाशचारिणा नीतेति ।

¹ ' (The thought) that after her repudiation from hence, (when) she attempted to follow her attendants, the Guru's pupil, (who claimed obedience) like-the-Guru-himself, repeatedly saying to her in a loud voice, "Stay," she cast on me inexorable [cruel, hard-hearted] a second look bedimmed with gushing tears; that (it is which) torments me like an envenomed shaft.' *Itaḥ*, i.e. *mattaḥ*, 'by me,' S'. *Vyavasitā*=*yat-naṃ kṛitavatī*, S'. *Muhus tishṭha*, &c., see p. 213, l. 1. *Guru-same*, i.e. *alan-ghyādeśatayā*.

² 'Alas! such is the force of absorption in one's own object that I am actually pleased by his distress (instead of compassionating it).' *Paratā* means here 'the being addicted to.' Some Beng. MSS. have *a-kajja-paradā*. *Sva-kārya*, i.e. 'relating to Śakuntalā,' S'. Cf. p. 207, l. 7.

³ 'Who else could presume [would have the power] to-lay-a-finger-on [touch, bear off] the idol of (her) husband?' *Kaḥ anya*, cf. p. 208, ll. 8, 9. *Pati-devatā*, 'the goddess of her husband,' or as we should say, 'a wife idolized by her husband.' This is probably the sense of this expression, which is found in all the Deva-n. MSS. The Beng. have *pati-vratām*, 'a wife devoted to her husband.' *Pari-mārṣṭum* (so read all the Deva-n.) must come from *pari-mṛij*, 'to wipe off,' 'remove.' It may be used like

Verse 141. ŚIKHARINĪ (a variety of ATYASHṬĪ). See verses 9, 24, 44, 62, 112.

सख्यास्ते जन्मप्रतिष्ठेति श्रुतवानस्मि । तत्सहचारिणीभिः
सखी ते हतेति मे हृदयमाशङ्कते ।

सानुमती ।

^a सम्मोहोक्खु विम्हअणिज्जो ण पडिबोहो ।

विदूषकः ।

^b जइ एवम् । अत्थिक्खु समाअमो कालेण तत्तहोदीए ।

राजा ।

कथमिव ।

विदूषकः ।

^c णक्खु मादापिदरा भत्तुविओअदुक्खिदं दुहिदरं देक्खिदं
पारेन्ति ।

राजा ।

वयस्य ।

स्वप्नो नु माया नु मतिभ्रमो नु
क्लिष्टं नु तावत्फलमेव पुण्यम् ।

^a सम्मोहः खलु विस्मयनीयो न प्रतिबोधः । ^b यद्येवम् । अस्ति खलु समागमः
कालेन तत्रभवत्या । ^c न खलु मातापितरौ भर्तृवियोगदुःखितां दुहितरं द्रष्टुं पारयतः ।

pari-mṛś, 'to lay hold of;' cf. p. 203, n. 1. One MS. (I. O. 1060) has *parā-marṣṭum* (from *parā-mṛś*), 'to seize,' 'lay violent hands on,' and this reading is adopted by the St. Petersburg dictionary and by Dr. Burkhard.

¹ *Jānma-pratishṭhā* = *janma-sthānam*, 'place of birth;' = *mātā*, 'mother,' Chézy. *Janma-pratishṭhā* = *jananī*, S. Dushyanta speaks of Śakuntalā to the Vidūshaka as, 'thy friend.' So the Yaksha speaks of his wife to the Cloud, in Megha-d. 87, 93.

² 'Truly the state-of-mental-delusion [delirium, hallucination] is to be wondered at, not the recovery-from-it [the awakening from it].' S. explains *sammoha* by 'forgetfulness,' and *pratibodha* by 'recollection.'

³ *Pārayataḥ*, 'are able,' from the causal of root *pri*, meaning properly 'to carry over,' 'conduct,' 'achieve,' &c.; cf. p. 146, l. 2. In Prākṛit and more modern Sanskrit (as also in Bengālī) it has, as here, the sense 'to be able.' It may come from a nominal verb from *pāra*, 'the other side.' (Cf. *πέρα*, *πέρας*, *περάω*, *περαίνω*.)

असन्निवृत्तै तदतीतमेव

मनोरथानामतटप्रपातः ॥ १४२ ॥

विदूषकः ।

^a मा एवं । एं अङ्गुलीअञ्चं एव णिदंसणं । अवस्सम्भा-
विणो अचिन्तणिज्जो समाअमो होदित्ति² ।

राजा ॥ अङ्गुलीयकं विलोक्य ॥

अये । इदं तावदसुलभस्थानभ्रंशि शेचनीयम् । *laennentable*

^a मैवम् । नन्वङ्गुलीयकमेव निदर्शनम् । अवश्यम्भाविनोऽचिन्तनीयः समागमो भवतीति ।

¹ 'Was it a dream? or an illusion-of-magic? or a mental-delusion? or (the result of my) good-works so far indeed rewarded (and then) marred? It has certainly passed away, never to return; (and so has become) the steep precipice of my heart's-fondest-hopes.' Such is the reading of all the Deva-n. MSS., and doubtless the true one. In the third and fourth Pādas I have adopted *eva* and *prapātaḥ* (in place of *ete* and *prapātāḥ*) from the Mackenzie, the former supported by K. *Māyā*, i. e. *indra-jālādi-kriyā*, S'. *Bhrama*, one so affected imagines that to be present which does not really exist (*asad api sākshāt-karoti*, S' and C') *Puṇyam*, i. e. *svakīyaṃ sukrītam*, K. *Tāvat-phalam eva*, i. e. *darśana-phalam eva*, K.; *darśana-mātra-phalam*, C', 'fruitful so far only as the sight of Śakuntalā,' K. *Klišṭam* (cf. p. 201, l. 13); the best explanation of this idea will be found in p. 80, l. 7, with n. 2, and in n. 2 below. *Asannivṛittyai*, cf. Raghu-v. viii. 48, *para-lokam asannivṛittaye gatāsi*, 'thou art gone to the other world never to return.' S' thus explains the second half of the verse, 'As a man after ascending the peak of a mountain falls headlong, so my hopes after ascending to the sight of Śakuntalā are precipitated.' As to *tata*, see p. 175, n. 1. Amara-k. (ii. 3, 4) gives *ataṭa* as a synonym of *prapāta* and *bhṛigu*, each of these words signifying 'a precipice,' but there is no reason why *ataṭa* should not be used as an epithet of *prapāta*, to denote a very precipitous declivity. The Beng. MSS. read *klīptam nu tāvat phalam eva puṇyairiḥ, asannivṛittau tad* [*asannivṛittyai tad*] *atīva manye manorathānām ataṭa-prapātam*.

² 'Is not the very ring a proof that there may be an unexpected meeting with that which must necessarily come?' *Nanu* often = Latin *nonne*.

Verse 142. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH). See verses 41, 107, 121, 126.

तव सुचरितमङ्गुलीय नूनं
प्रतनु ममेव विभाव्यते फलेन ।

अरुणनखमनोरमासु तस्या-

श्रुतमसि लब्धपदं यदङ्गुलीषु ॥ १४३ ॥

सानुमती ।

^a जइ अरुणहत्थगदं भवे । सच्चं एव सोअणिज्जं भवे ।

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । इअं णाम मुद्दा केण उद्देसेण तत्तहोदीए हत्थसंसग्गं
पाबिदा ।

सानुमती ।

^c ममवि कोदूहलेण आआरिदो एसो ।

राजा ।

श्रूयताम् । तदा स्वनगराय प्रस्थितं मां प्रिया सवाष्पमाह ।
कियच्चिरेणार्यपुत्रः प्रतिपत्तिं दास्यतीति ।

विदूषकः ।

^d तदो तदो ।

^a यद्यन्यहस्तगतं भवेत् । सत्यमेव शोचनीयं भवेत् । ^b भोः । इयं नाम मुद्दा केनोद्देशेन
तत्रभवत्या हस्तसंसर्गं प्रापिता । ^c ममापि कोदूहलेनाकारित एषः । ^d ततस्ततः ।

¹ 'Verily, O ring, the-merit-of-thy-good-works like mine is judged [proved] to be insignificant [slender] by the reward [result]; since after-gaining-a-station on the charming-rosy-nailed fingers of that-lady thou hast fallen (from it).' The doctrine of laying up a store of merit by good deeds performed in the present and former births is an essential part of the Hindū creed (see last verse, and cf. p. 185, n. 3). *Aruṇa-nakha*, see p. 125, n. 2 at the end. *Aruṇa* may imply 'ruddy as the dawn,' see p. 142, n. 3.

² 'By my curiosity also he (would be) incited (to tell the reason).' *Kautūhala* = *śravaṇotkanṭhā*, 'desire of hearing,' S'. *Ākārita* = *āhata*, *prerita*, K. Cf. *taṃ vara-dānāya ākārayāmāsa*, Rāmāy. ii. 13, 2. S'. reads *vādita*, 'made to speak,' for *ākārita*. The Beng. MSS. have *vyāpārta*.

³ *Pratipatti*, cf. p. 172, l. 4, with note thereon.

राजा ।

पञ्चादिमां मुद्रां तदङ्गुलौ निवेशयता मया प्रत्यभिहिता ।

एकैकमत्र दिवसे दिवसे मदीयं

नामाक्षरं गणय गच्छसि यावदन्तम् ।

तावत्प्रिये मदवरोधगृहप्रवेशं

नेता जनस्तव समीपमुपैष्यतीति ॥ १४४ ॥

तच्च दारुणात्मना मया मोहान्नानुष्ठितम् ।

cruel

सानुमती ।

^a रमणीश्लोकेषु अवही विहिणा विसंवादि²दो ।

चिदूषकः ।

^b कहं धीवलकप्पिअस्स लोहिअमच्छस्स उदलब्भन्तले
आसि ।

^a रमणीयः खल्ववधिविधिना विसंवादितः ।
मत्स्यस्योदराभ्यन्तर आसीत् ।

^b कथं धीवरकल्पितस्य रोहित-

¹ 'Count [spell] hereon [i.e. on this ring] one by one each day the letters of my name until thou reachest the end. So soon, O loved one, (as thou hast spelt the whole name) a messenger will come into thy presence who-will-conduct thee to the entrance of my private-apartments.' *Nāmāksharam*, cf. p. 53, l. 6. *Gacchasi*, so reads the Taylor MS. as well as my own, supported by the Calcutta ed.; the others, *gacchati*. *Netā*, the noun of agency has sometimes the sense of a future participle, and may govern the case of the verb. So *vaktā vākyaṃ*, 'one who is about to speak a speech,' *Draupadī-h.* 32. Indeed the nom. masc. of this form of noun is identical with the 3rd pers. of the 1st future.

² 'Verily (this) charming period (of expectation) was by Destiny made (to pass away) without-the-appointment-being-kept,' or 'Destiny caused that the delightful appointment-of-a-period (for the reunion of these lovers) should fail of being kept.' *Vi-saṃ-vad* is 'to fail in keeping a promise or agreement.' Cf. *phale viṣaṃvadati*, *Vikram.*, Act II.

³ The *Vidūshaka* designedly uses the dialect of the fisherman; see p. 220, l. 4 sq.; p. 217, n. 2.

Verse 144. *VASANTA-TILAKĀ* (a variety of *ŚAKVARĪ*). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124.

राजा ।

शचीतीर्थं वन्दमानायाः सख्यास्ते हस्ताद्गङ्गास्रोतसि
परिभ्रष्टम् ।

विदूषकः ।

^a जुज्जइ ।

सानुमती ।

^b अदो एव तवस्सिणीए सउन्दलाए अधम्मभीरुणो
इमस्स राएसिणी परिणए सन्देहो आसि । अहवा ।
ईदिसो अणुराओ अहिस्साणं अबेक्खदि । कहां विअ एदं ।

राजा ।

उपालप्स्ये तावदिदमङ्गुलीयकम् ।

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^c गहीदो णेण पन्था उम्मत्तआणं ।

राजा ।

कथं नु तं बन्धुरकोमलाङ्गुलिं *beautiful*
करं विहायासि निमग्नमम्भसि ।

अथवा । अचेतनं नाम गुणं न लक्षये-

न्मयैव कस्मादवधीरिता प्रिया ॥ १४५ ॥

^a युज्यते ।

^b अत एव तपस्विन्याः शकुन्तलाया अधर्मभीरोरस्य राजर्षेः परिणये
सन्देह आसीत् । अथवा । ईदृशोऽनुरागोऽभिज्ञानमपेक्षते । कथमिवैतत् । ^c गृही-
तोऽनेन पन्था उन्मत्तानाम् ।

¹ Compare p. 205, ll. 12, 13, n. 2.

² 'How (couldst) thou (allow thyself) to be immersed in the water, having abandoned that hand with (its) slender delicate fingers? But (where is the wonder? for) an inanimate-object may well not distinguish excellence. How (was it that) even by me (my) beloved was rejected?' *Bandhura*=*unnatānata*, 'undulating';=*ramya*, 'beautiful,' C. *Athavā*, see p. 30, n. 3.

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a कहां बुभुक्ष्याए खादिदबोम्हि ।

राजा ।

अकारणपरित्यक्ते । अनुशयतप्रहृदयस्तावदनुकम्प्यतामयं
जनः पुनर्दर्शनेन ।

॥ प्रविश्य पटाक्षेपेण चित्रफलकहस्ता ॥

चतुरिका ।

^b इञ्चं चित्तगदा भट्टिणी । ॥ इति चित्रफलकं दर्शयति ॥

विदूषकः ।

^c साहु वअस्स । महुरावत्थाणदंसणिज्जो भावाणुप्पवेसो ।
खलदि विञ्च मे दिट्ठी णिणुणअप्पदेसेसु ।

सानुमती ।

^d अम्मो एसा राएसिणो णिउणदा । जाणे । सही अग्गदो
मे वट्टदित्ति ।

राजा ।

यद्यत्साधु न चित्रे स्यात्क्रियते तत्तदन्यथा ।

तथापि तस्या लावण्यं रेखया किञ्चिदन्वितम् ॥ १४६ ॥

^a कयं बुभुक्षया खादितव्योऽस्मि । ^b इयं चित्रगता भर्त्री । ^c साधु वयस्य ।
मधुरावस्थानदर्शनीयो भावानुप्रवेशः । खलतीव मे दृष्टिर्निम्नोन्नतप्रदेशेषु । ^d अहो
एषा राजर्षेर्निपुणता । जाने । सख्यग्रतो मे वर्तते इति ।

¹ 'Why am I to be devoured by hunger (while he is apostrophizing his ring)?' A very characteristic remark, see p. 59, n. 1 in the middle.

² 'The presence of the prevailing sentiment (love, *rati*) is delightful by its sweet abiding in every part. My sight stumbles as it were amidst the depressions and prominences;' i. e. the relief or appearance of projection and depression in the picture is so well managed that my eye is deceived, and seems to follow the inequalities of surface. For *anu-praveśa*, cf. Raghu-v. iii. 22; and for *avasthāna*, Sāhit.-d. p. 75, l. 2. It may mean 'by the sweet position of the figures,' but *bhāva* means here *rati*.

³ 'Whatever is not well (executed) in the picture [whatever falls short

Verse 146. ŚLOKA OF ANUSHTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 130.

सानुमती ।

^a सरिसं एव पच्छादावगरुणो सिणेहस्स अणवलेबस्सअ ।

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । दाणिं तिस्सि तत्तहोदीओ दीसन्ति । सवाओअ दंसणीआओ । कदमा एत्थ तत्तहोदी सउन्दला ।

सानुमती ।

^c अणभिखोक्खु ईदिसस्स रूवस्स मोहदिट्ठी अअं जणो ।

राजा ।

त्वं तावत्कतमां तर्कयसि ।

विदूषकः ।

^d तक्केमि । जा एसा सिढिलकेसबन्धणुव्वन्तकुमुमेण केसन्तेण उब्भिस्सस्सेअविन्दुणा वअणेण विसेसदो ओसरिआहिं बाहाहिं अवसेअसिणिडतरुणपल्लवस्स चूअपाअवस्स पासे इसिपरिस्सन्ता विअ आलिहिदा । एसा सउन्दला । इदराओ सहीओत्ति ।

^a सदृशमेवं पश्चात्तापगुरोः स्नेहस्यानवलेपस्य च । ^b भोः । इदानीं तिस्रस्तत्र-
भवत्यो दृश्यन्ते । सर्वाश्च दर्शनीयाः । कतमात्र तत्रभवती शकुन्तला । ^c अनभिज्ञः
खल्वीदृशस्य रूपस्य मोघदृष्टिरयं जनः । ^d तर्कयामि । यैषा शिथिलकेशवन्ध-
नोद्धान्तकुमुमेन केशान्तेनोद्भिन्नस्वेदविन्दुना वदनेन विशेषतोऽपसृताभ्यां बाहुभ्यामवसे-
कस्त्रिगुधतरुणपल्लवस्य चूतपादपस्य पार्श्वे ईषत्परिआन्तेवालिखिता । एषा शकुन्तला ।
इतरे सख्याविति ।

of perfect beauty], all that is wrongly (portrayed). Nevertheless her loveliness is in some measure possessed by the drawing;’ i.e. the artist has to some extent made a likeness, though very inferior to the original. *Rekhā* = *lekhana*, ‘a sketch,’ ‘delineation,’ K. The Beng. have *lekhayā*.

¹ *Mogha-dṛiṣṭi*, cf. p. 76, l. 10, n. 3; Bhaṭṭi-k. v. 19.

² ‘I imagine that she who is delineated as if a little fatigued at the side of the mango-tree, the tender shoots of which are glistening after her watering (of them), with arms extended in a peculiar manner, with a face having drops of perspiration breaking out (upon it), with locks of hair the flowers of which have escaped through the slackened hair-band—this (I imagine) is Śakuntalā, the other two (are her) female friends.’ *Udvānta*,

राजा ।

निपुणो भवान् । अस्यैव मे भावचिह्नम् । *in decoration*

स्विन्नाङ्गुलिविनिवेशो रेखाप्रान्तेषु दृश्यते मलिनः ।

अश्रु च कपोलपतितं दृश्यमिदं वर्णिकोच्चासात् ॥१४९॥

चतुरिके । अर्धलिखितमेतद्विनोदस्यानम् । तस्मान्नञ्च ।

वर्तिकां तावदानय । *some of my solace**brush*

चतुरिका ।

अज्जमाठव । अवलम्ब चित्रफलञ्च । जाव आञ्छामि ।

राजा ।

अहमेवैतदवलम्बे । ॥ इति यथोक्तं करोति ॥

॥ निष्क्रान्ता चेटी ॥

a आर्यामाठव । अवलम्बस्व चित्रफलकम् । यावदागञ्छामि ।

lit. 'vomited up,' here 'dropped off,' 'fallen down.' *Udbhinna-sveda-vindunā*, cf. p. 70, n. 3; hence in line 9 of that page, *sveda-leśair abhinnam* is a better reading than *kleśa-leśair*. *Viśeshato 'pasritābhyām*, it appears from a subsequent passage that she is represented in the act of warding off the bee mentioned at p. 32, l. 4. *Itare*, nom. dual feminine.

¹ 'Here is a sign of my passion; the soiled impression of (my) perspiring fingers is observed on the edges of the picture, and a tear here [this tear] fallen from (my) cheek is perceptible from the coming out of the colour.' However offensive to our notions of good taste, it is certain that in Hindū erotic poetry, perspiration is considered to be one of the signs of passionate love. So in the Vikram., *anguli-svedena me lupyante aksharāṇi*; cf. also Raghu-v. vii. 19, *svinnāṅguliḥ samvavṛite kumārī*, &c. *Varnikā* (= *varṇa*) is the reading of K., supported by most of the Beng. MSS., which have *varṇakā*. The other Deva-n. have *vartikā*, which may, like *varti*, mean 'collyrium,' 'pigment.' *Varnikośhvāsāt* means 'from the brightness (i. e. coming out) of the pigment;' Prema-āndra explains it by *rangasya utphullatvāt*. *Kapola-patita*, 'fallen from my cheek,' or perhaps 'fallen on the cheek' (of the portrait).

² Lit. 'pleasure-ground,' i. e. landscape; *lieu de la scène*, Chézy.

Verse 147. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

— — | ∪ ∪ ∪ ∪ | — — || — — | — — | ∪ — ∪ | — ∪ ∪ | —
— ∪ ∪ | ∪ — ∪ | ∪ ∪ — || — ∪ ∪ | — — | ∪ | — — | —

राजा ।

अहं हि

साक्षात्प्रियामुपगतामपहाय पूर्वं

चित्रार्पितां मुहुरिमां बहुमन्यमानः ।

स्रोतोवहां पथि निकामजलामतीत्य

जातः सखे प्रणयवान्मृगतृष्णिकायाम् ॥ १४८ ॥

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a एसो अत्तभवं एदिं अदिक्कमिअ मिअतिणिहआए
सङ्कन्तो । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^b भो । अबरं किं एत्थ लिहिद्वं ।

सानुमती ।

^c जो जो पदेसो सहीए मे अहिखुबो । तं तं आलिहि-
दुकामो भवे ।

राजा ।

श्रूयताम् ।

कार्या सैकतलीनहंसमिथुना स्रोतोवहा मालिनी

पादास्तामभितो निषखहरिणा गौरीगुरोः पावनाः ।

^a एषोऽन्नवान्दीमतिक्रम्य मृगतृष्णया सङ्कन्तः । ^b भोः । अपरं किमत्र
लिखितव्यम् । ^c यो यः प्रदेशः सख्या मेऽभिरूपः । तं तमालिखितुकामो भवेत् ।

¹ '(While) again and again making much of her (image) committed to a picture, having previously repudiated my beloved when she came into my presence, I have become, O friend, (as it were) possessed of a longing for the waters-of-the-mirage, after passing by a river in-my-road having-plenty-of-water ;' i. e. I am like one who prefers the shadow to the substance, the semblance to the reality. *Ītrārpitām* = *ītra-gatām*, see p. 238, n. 5. *Sroto-vahā*, beautiful women are often compared by Hindū poets to rivers, which in Sanskrit are generally feminine. *Nikāma-jalām*, 'yielding abundance of water, as much as can be desired ;' as to *nikāma* in this sense, see p. 108, n. 3 in the middle. *Mṛiga-tṛishnikā*, lit. 'thirst of deer,' 'a vapour floating over waste places, which appears at a distance like water, and deceives men and animals.'

शाखालम्बितवल्कलस्य च तरोर्निर्मातुमिच्छाम्यधः

शृङ्गे कृष्णमृगस्य वामनयनं कण्डूयमानां मृगीम् ॥१४९॥

विदूषकः ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a जह अहं देखामि । पूरिदबं रोण चित्रफलञ्च
लम्बकुच्चाणं तावसाणं कदम्बेहिं ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । अन्यच्च शकुन्तलायाः प्रसाधनमभिप्रेतं मत्र
विस्मृतमस्माभिः ।

विदूषकः ।

^b किं विञ्च ।

^a यथाहं पश्यामि । पूरयितव्यमनेन चित्रफलकं लम्बकुच्चीनां तापसानां कदम्बैः ।

^b किमिव ।

¹ 'The river Mālinī ought to be drawn [made] with a pair of swans [flamingoes] resting on a sandbank; (and) on both sides of it the sacred hills-contiguous to Himālaya [Gaurī's father], with-some-deer-reclining (on them); and I wish under a tree, on-whose-boughs-some-bark-garments-are-suspended, to form a doe rubbing (her) left eye on the horn of a black antelope.' *Hansa*, a kind of wild-goose of a white colour, with golden wings; something between a swan and a flamingo. It serves the god Brahmā as a vehicle, and hence the *hansa-nāda* or 'cry' of this bird has a sacred character, just as the cry of the swan; with the Greeks; the voice of a beautiful woman is even compared to it (Bhaṭṭi-k. v. 18). *Mālinī*, cf. p. 103, l. 6; p. 16, l. 7. *Pādāḥ*=*pratyanta-parvatāḥ*, S.;=*paryanta-parvatāḥ*, K. *Gaurī-guroḥ*=*Himālayasya*, S.; Himālaya, the god of the great snowy range, was the father of Gaurī, the wife of Śiva, whence she is called Pārvatī, Himavat-sutā, Hima-jā, &c. *Sākhā-lambita-vaḥkalā*, cf. *viṭapa-vishakta-jalārdra-vaḥkaleshu*, verse 32, and p. 18, n. 1 at the end.

² 'With multitudes of long-bearded monks.' *Lamba*, lit. 'hanging down'; *kūrca*=*śmaśru*, S. The Mackenzie reads *lamba-kucāhānam paḍi-kamma kuvvāṇeṇa tābasāṇim piāreṇa*.

³ The meaning may be, 'there is another of Śakuntalā's ornaments intended (to be drawn) on this picture (but) forgotten by me.'

Verse 149. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, 86, 89, 97, 98, 111, 137, 138.

सानुमती ।

^a वणवासस्स सोउमारस्सञ्जं सरिसं भविस्सदि ।

राजा ।

कृतं न कर्णार्पितबन्धनं सखे

शिरीषमागण्डविलम्बिकेशरम् ।

न वा शरच्चन्द्रमरीचिकोमलं

मृणालसूत्रं रचितं स्तनान्तरे ॥ १५० ॥

विदूषकः ।

^b भो । किं णु तत्तहोदी रत्तकुवलअपल्लवसोहिणा
अग्गहत्थेण मुहं आवारिअ चड्ढचड्ढा विअ ठिदा ।

॥ सावधानं निरूप्य । दृष्ट्वा ॥ ^c आ । एसो दासीएपुत्तो कुसुमरस-
पाडच्चरो तत्तहोदीए वअणं अहिलङ्घदि महुअरो ।

राजा ।

ननु वार्यतामेष धृष्टः ।

विदूषकः ।

^d भवं एव अविणीदाणं सासिदा इमस्स वारणे पहविस्सदि ।

^a वनवासस्य सौकुमारस्य च यत्सदृशं भविष्यति । ^b भोः । किं नु तत्रभवती
रक्तकुवलयपल्लवशोभिनाग्रहस्तेन मुखमावार्य चकितचकितेव स्थिता । ^c आ ।
एष दास्याः पुत्रः कुसुमरसपाटच्चरस्तत्रभवत्या वदनमभिलङ्घति मधुकरः । ^d भवानेवा-
विनीतानां शासितास्य वारणे प्रभविष्यति ।

¹ 'A *Sirisha*-blossom, with its stalk fastened in her ear, (and) its fila-
ments-hanging-down-to-her-cheek, has not been drawn [made], O friend.
Nor has a necklace-of-lotus-fibres, soft-as-the-rays-of-the-autumnal-moon,
been formed in the midst of her bosom.' *Bandhana*=*prasava-bandhana*
=*vrinta*, S. and C. (cf. p. 103, n. 1, and p. 229, n. 1). *Sirisha*, see p. 7,
n. 1, and p. 53, n. 1. The blossom of a plant is neuter in Sanskrit.

² With regard to this passage and what follows, compare pp. 32, 33,
34. As to *rakta-kuvalaya*, &c., see p. 25, n. 1. As to *dāsyāh-putra*,
see p. 61, n. 1.

Verse 150. *VAṆŚA-STHAVILA* (a variety of *JAGATĪ*). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81,
114, 117, 119, 145.

राजा ।

युज्यते । अयि भोः कुसुमलताप्रियातिथे । किमत्र परि-
पतनखेदमनुभवसि ।

एषा कुसुमनिषणा नृषितापि सती भवन्तमनुरक्ता ।

प्रतिपालयति मधुकरी न खलु मधु विना त्वया पिवन्ति ॥१५१॥

सानुमतो ।

^a अज्ज अभिजादंक्खु एसो वारिदो । *politely*

विदूषकः ।

^b पडिसिद्धावि वामा एसा जादी ।

राजा ।

एवं भो न मे शासने तिष्ठसि । श्रूयतां तर्हि सम्प्रति ।

अक्लिष्टबालतरुपल्लवलोभनीयं

पीतं मया सद्यमेव रतोत्सवेषु ।

बिम्बाधरं स्पृशसि चेद्भ्रमर प्रियाया-

स्वां कारयामि कमलोदरबन्धनस्यम् ॥१५२॥

^a अद्याभिजातं खल्वेव वारितः ।^b प्रतिषिद्धापि वामैषा जातिः ।

¹ 'Wherefore dost thou undergo the fatigue of hovering round about ? There [*eshā*] resting-on-a-flower the-devotedly-attached female-bee, although being thirsty, waits for thee ; nor indeed without thee will she sip (its) nectar.' *Paripatana*, 'flying round about,' the first sense of *pat* is 'to fly.'

² 'For-once-now this (bee) is warned-off [kept off] quite in a courteous manner.' The meaning is somewhat obscure, but there seems to be a satirical allusion to the king's polite address to the bee, followed as it is by a threat.

³ 'This race (of animals), however (it may be) driven off, is perverse.' The Beng. MSS. and K. have *pratishiddha-vāmā*. *Vāmā*, properly 'left,' 'not right;' hence 'turned from the right,' 'reverse,' 'perverse,' 'refractory.'

⁴ 'If, O bee, thou touchest the Bimba-lip of (my) beloved, charming as

Verse 151. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

-- | ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | -- || ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ -- ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- |
-- ॐ ॐ | ॐ -- ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | ॐ ॐ -- | ॐ | -- ॐ ॐ | --

Verse 152. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 148.

विदूषकः ।

^a एवंति एहदण्डस्स किं ए भाइस्सदि । ॥ प्रहस्य । आत्मगतम् ॥^b एसो दाव उम्मत्तो । अहम्पि एदस्स सङ्गेण ईदिसवअणो विअ संवुत्तो । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ ^c भो । चित्तं क्खु एदं ।

राजा ।

कथं चित्रम् ।

सानुमती ।

^d अहम्पि दाणिं अणवगदत्था । किं उण जहलिहिदाणु-भावी एसो ।

राजा ।

वयस्य । किमिदमनुष्ठितं पौरोभाग्यम् ।

^a एवंतीहणदण्डस्य किं न भेष्यति । ^b एष तावदुन्मत्तः । अहमप्येतस्य सङ्गेने-दृशवचन इव संवृत्तः । ^c भोः । चित्रं खल्वेतत् । ^d अहमपीदानीमनवग-तायी । किं पुनर्यथा लिखितानुभाष्येपः ।

the uninjured blossom of a young tree, that very (lip which has been) tenderly drunk by me in love's banquets, (then) I will make thee imprisoned in the hollow of a lotus' (cf. verse 77, with note). *Bimbādharma*, 'lip like the Bimba,' i.e. of a bright red colour, like the gourd of the Bimba (*Momordica Monodelpha*), a cucurbitaceous plant. So *bimbādharā-laktakaḥ*, *Mālavik.* p. 30, l. 1; *Raghu-v.* xiii. 16. Compare our expression, 'cherry-lip.' *Kamalodara-ba*^o, see p. 183, n. 1. *Bandhana* seems here to mean 'the place of imprisonment.'

¹ 'How should he not stand in awe of one who has (threatened him with) so severe a punishment?' *Tikshṇa-daṇḍa*, 'severe in punishing,' 'a strict disciplinarian.' The Prākṛit equivalent of *tikshṇa* is *tiṇha*, according to Vararuci iii. 33, although most of the MSS. have *tikkhaṇa*. Root *bhī* in Sanskrit is usually joined with an abl., but the gen. is admissible (*Gram.* 855, 859); K., however, observes that this construction is peculiar to Prākṛit (cf. *dākshīṇya-paścāttāpasya bibhemi*, *Vikram.*, end of Act II).

² 'Even I now did not understand the thing; how much less should he perceive that it was painted?' *An-avagatārthā*, so reads the Mackenzie MS., supported by K.; the others, *avagatārthā*.

³ 'Why has this ill-natured-act been perpetrated (by you)?' *Paurobhāgya*, see p. 212, n. 1. K. observes, *purobhāgī* = *doshaika-darśī* = *dush-taḥ*, *tasya karma paurobhāgyam*, and refers to Pāṇ. v. 1, 124.

सानुमती ।

^a सबहा पमज्जिदं तुए पच्चादेसदुक्खं सउन्दलाए ।

चतुरिका ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^b जेदु जेदु भट्टा । वट्टिआकराडअं गेण्हअ इदोमुहं पत्थिदम्हि ।

राजा ।

किं च ।

चतुरिका ।

^c सो मे हत्थादो अन्तरा तरलिआदुदिआए देवीए वसुमदीए अहं एव अज्जउत्तस्स उवणइस्संति सबलक्कारं गहिदो ।

विदूषकः ।

^d दिट्ठिआ तुमं मुक्का ।

चतुरिका ।

^e जाव देवीए विडबलग्गं उत्तरीअं तरलिआ मोचेदि । ताव मए णिवाहिदो अत्ता । *pled*

^a सर्वथा प्रमार्जितं त्वया प्रत्यादेशदुःखं शकुन्तलायाः । ^b जयतु जयतु भर्ता ।
 वर्तिकाकराडकं गृहीत्वितोमुखं प्रस्थितास्मि । ^c स मे हस्तादन्तरा तरलिकाद्वि-
 तीयया देव्या वसुमत्या अहमेवार्थपुत्रस्योपनेष्यामीति सबलात्कारं गृहीतः । ^d दिष्ट्या
 त्वं मुक्ता । ^e यावद्देव्या विटपलग्नमुत्तरीयं तरलिका मोचयति । तावन्मया
 निर्वहित आत्मा ।

Megha-d. 104, *Tvām ālikhya āsraisa tāvan muhur upacītail drishṭir ālupyate me krūras tasmīnn api na sahate sangamaṃ nau kṛitāntaḥ*. See also Megha-d. 89, and Vikram., Act II, *Katham upālabhe nidrām svapne samāgama-kūriṇīm; na ēa svadanām ālekhya 'pi priyām sama-vāpya tām mama nayanayor udvāshpatvaṃ sakhe na bhaviṣyati*.

¹ *Pramārjita*, 'atoned for,' lit. 'wiped clean,' 'wiped out.'

² *Vartikā-karaṇḍaka*, 'box of colours,' see p. 249, n. 1.

³ *Antarā*, 'on the way,' 'midway.' The same expression occurs in p. 257, l. 14. See also *Mālavik.* p. 8, l. 18. As to *Vasumatī*, see p. 184, n. 2.

⁴ 'I took myself off,' 'I made my escape,' lit. 'by me my own person was carried off.' The *Prākṛit* is responsible for this idiom and construction. *Nirvāhita* is the reading of most of the Deva-n. MSS., and

राजा ।

वयस्य । उपस्थिता देवी बहुमानगर्विता च । भवानिमां
प्रतिकृतिं रक्षतु ।

विदूषकः ।

^a अन्ताणंति भणाहि । ॥ चित्रफलकमादायोत्याय च ॥ ^b जइ भवं
अन्तेउरकालकूडादो मुञ्चीअदि । तदो मं मेहप्पडिच्छन्दे
पासादे सहावेहि । ॥ इति द्रुतपदं निष्क्रान्तः ॥

सानुमती ।

^c अणसङ्कन्तहिअओवि पढमसम्भावरणं अबेक्खदि ।
अदिसिढिलसोहदो दाणिं एसो ।

love

प्रतीहारी ॥ प्रविश्य पत्रहस्ता ॥

^d जेदु जेदु देवो ।

राजा ।

वेचवति । न खल्वन्तरा दृष्टा त्वया देवी ।

^a आत्मानमिति भण ।^b यदि भवानन्तःपुरकालकूटासुच्यते । ततो मां

मेघप्रतिच्छन्दे प्रासादे शब्दय ।

^c अन्यसङ्क्रान्तद्वयोऽपि प्रथमसम्भावनामपेक्षते ।

अतिशिथिलसौहृद इदानीमेघः ।

^d जयतु जयतु देवः ।

there seems no reason why it should not stand with the sense 'carried away,' 'borne off.' K. has *nirvāsita*, 'expelled.' Some of the Bengālī, *nihnāvida* for *nihnuta*, 'concealed.' S. has *nirgata*.

¹ 'Rendered insolent by my great attention to her.'

² 'From the bane of the inner apartments.' *Kāla-kūṭa*, at the churning of the ocean, after the deluge, by the gods and demons, for the recovery or production of fourteen sacred things, a deadly poison called *Kāla-kūṭa* or *Halāhala* was generated, so virulent that it would have destroyed the world, had not the god *Śiva* swallowed it. Its only effect was to leave a black mark on his throat, whence his name *Nīla-kaṇṭha*. K. has *kāla-hādo* (= *kalahāt*), 'from the strife,' and S. *kūṭāt*, 'from the snare.'

³ 'Call me in the palace (named) *Megha-praticēchanda*.' *Sabda* may form either a nominal or a verb of the 10th class; cf. p. 152, n. 1.

⁴ 'Although his heart [affection] is transferred to another.' Cf. in *Vikram*, Act III, *Anyā-saṅkrānta-premaṇo nāgarā adhikaṃ dakṣiṇā bhavanti*.

प्रतीहारी ।

^a अहं । पत्तहत्थं मं देक्खिअ पडिणिउत्ता ।

राजा ।

कार्यज्ञा कार्योपरोधं मे परिहरति ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^b देव । अमच्चो विस्सवेदि । अत्थजादस्स गणणाबहुलदाए
एकं एव पोरकज्जं अबेक्खिदं । तं देवो पत्तारूढं
पच्चक्खीकरेदुत्ति ।

राजा ।

इतः पत्तिकां दर्शय । ॥ प्रतीहार्युपनयति ॥

राजा ॥ अनुवाच्य ॥

कथम् । समुद्रव्यवहारी सार्थवाहो धनमित्रो नाम नौव्यसने
विपन्नः । अनपत्यश्च किल तरस्वी । राजगामी तस्यार्थ-
सञ्चय इत्येतदमात्येन लिखितम् । कष्टं खल्वनपत्यता ।
बहुधनत्वाद्बहुपत्नीकेन तत्रभवता भवितव्यम् । विचार्य-
ताम् । यदि काचिदापन्नसत्त्वा तस्य भार्यासु स्यात् ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^c देव । दाणिं एव साकेदअस्स सेट्ठिणो दुहिआ णिवुत्त-
पुंसवणा जाआ से सुणी²अदि ।

^a अथ किं । पत्तहस्तां मां दृष्ट्वा प्रतिनिवृत्ता ।

^b देव । अमात्यो विज्ञापयति ।

अर्थज्ञातस्य गणनावहुलतयैकमेव पौरकार्यमपेक्षितम् । तदेवः पत्तारूढं प्रत्यक्षीकरोत्विति ।

^c देव । इदानीमेव साकेतकस्य श्रेष्ठिनो दुहिता निर्वृत्तपुंसवना जायास्य श्रूयते ।

¹ 'By reason of the length of the calculation of the various-items-of-revenue, only one case among the citizens has been brought under consideration.' *Artha-jātasya*, &c., some of the Beng. have *rāja-kāryasya bahulatayā*. *Bahulatayā*, cf. *pallavatayā*, p. 29, n. 1.

² 'It is reported that his wife, the daughter of the foreman of a guild belonging to Ayodhyā, has even now just completed the ceremony (performed) at the quickening (of the unborn child).' *Sāketakasya*, Sāketa is a name of Ayodhyā, 'the invincible city,' the ancient capital of Rāma-

राजा ।

ननु गर्भः पित्र्यं रिक्थमर्हति । गच्छ । एवममात्यं ब्रूहि ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^a जं देवो आणवेदि । ॥ इति प्रस्थिता ॥

राजा ।

एहि तावत् ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^b इअमिह ।

राजा ।

किमनेन सन्ततिरस्ति नास्तीति ।

येन येन वियुज्यन्ते प्रजाः स्निग्धेन बन्धुना ।

स स पापादृते तासां दुष्यन्त इति घुष्यताम् ॥ १५५ ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^c एवं णाम घोसइद्वं । ॥ निष्क्रम्य । पुनः प्रविश्य ॥ ^d काले

पवुटुं विअ अहिणंदिदं देवस्स सासणं ।

राजा ॥ दीर्घमुष्णं च निःश्वस्य ॥

एवं भोः सन्ततिच्छेदनिरवलम्बानां कुलानां मूलपुरुषा-

^a यदेव आज्ञापयति ।^b इयमस्मि ।^c एवं नाम घोषयितव्यम् ।^d काले प्रवृष्टमिवाभिनन्दितं देवस्स शासनम् ।

éandra and founded by Ikshvāku, the first of the monarchs of the Solar dynasty (see p. 15, n. 1). It was situated on the river Sarayu in the North of India, and is now called Oude. *Sreshṭhin*, 'the head of a guild or corporation practising the same trade.' *Puṇṇ-savana*, 'the rite performed on the quickening of the foetus,' is the second of the twelve purificatory ceremonies enjoined by Manu on the three superior classes (ii. 27, &c.) It comes next in order to the *garbhādhāna* or 'ceremony on conception;' cf. p. 199, l. 1, with note; see Indian Wisdom, p. 246.

¹ *Garbhaḥ*=*garbha-sthaḥ putraḥ*, 'the child in the womb,' K.

² See the translation of this verse, p. 191, n. 2 at the end.

³ 'Like grateful-rain at the right season.' *Pravṛṣṭam*=*prahrīṣṭa-varshaṇam*. Some of the Beng. have *pavitṭham* (= *pravīṣṭam*).

Verse 155. ŚLOKA or ANUŠṬUBH. See verses 5, 6, &c., 154.

वसाने सम्पदः परमुपतिष्ठन्ति । ममाप्यन्ते पुरुवंशश्चरि-
काल इवोन्नवीजा भूरेवंवृत्ता ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^a पडिहदं अमङ्गलं ।

राजा ।

धिङ्ग्रामुपस्थितश्चेयोऽवमानिनम् ।

सानुमती ।

^b असंसञ्जं सहिं एव हिञ्जए करिञ्ज णिन्दिदो णेण अप्पा ।

राजा ।

संरोपितेऽप्यात्मनि धर्मपत्नी

त्यक्ता मया नाम कुलप्रतिष्ठा ।

कल्पिष्यमाणा महते फलाय

वसुन्धरा काल इवोन्नवीजा ॥ १५६ ॥

सानुमती ।

^c अपरिच्छिन्ना दाणिं दे सन्ददी भविस्सदि ।

^a प्रतिहतममङ्गलम् ।

^b असंशयं सखीमेव हृदये कृत्वा निन्दितोऽनेनात्मा ।

^c अपरिच्छिन्नेदानीं ते सन्ततिर्भविष्यति ।

¹ 'The goods of families who are bereft of support through the failure of lineal descendants, pass over to a stranger at the decease of the representative-of-the-original-stock.' *Mūla-purusha*, 'the man who represents the original progenitor, from whom, in a direct line, the family is descended,' 'the eldest surviving son,' lit. 'the stock-man.'

² 'The misfortune be averted!' compare p. 194, l. 8.

³ 'Although myself was implanted (in her womb), verily (my) lawful wife, the glory of (my) family, was repudiated by me, like the earth sown with seed at the right-season, about to become adequate to the production of mighty fruit.' *Samropite ātmani* = *svasmin upate sati*, K., lit. 'myself being sown,' 'she being sown with myself,' i.e. 'she bearing my second self in her womb.' According to the Hindū notion, a child is a reproduction of one's self. *Ātmaiva patnyā jāyate*, K. *Kula-pratishṭhā*, see p. 124, n. 1. *Kalpishyamāṇā*, see p. 191, n. 2 in the middle. *Vasundharā*, cf. p. 184, n. 2.

Verse 156. UPAJĀTI or ĀKHYĀNAKĪ (a variety of TRISHTUBH). See verses 41, &c., 142.

चतुरिका ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

^a अए । इमिणा सत्यवाहवृत्तान्तेण विउणुवेओ भट्टा ।
एणं अस्सासिदुं मेहप्पडिच्छन्दादो अज्जं माठव्वं गेण्हिअ
आअच्छेहि ।

प्रतीहारी ।

^b सुट्ठु भणसि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

राजा ।

अहो दुष्यन्तस्य संशयमारूढाः पिण्डभाजः । कुतः ।

अस्मात्परं वत यथाश्रुतिं सम्भृतानि

को नः कुले निवपनानि नियच्छतीति ।

नूनं प्रसूतिविकलेन मया प्रसिक्तं

धौताश्रुशेषमुदकं पितरः पिबन्ति ॥ १५७ ॥

॥ इति मोहमुपागतः ॥

^a अये । अनेन सार्थवाहवृत्तान्तेन विगुणोद्वेगो भट्टा । एनमाश्वासयितुं मेघप्रति-
च्छन्दादायिं माठव्वं गृहीत्वागच्छ । ^b सुट्ठु भणसि ।

¹ 'Woe is me! the ancestors of Dushyanta are brought to a critical situation; because—Thinking to themselves, Who, alas! after this (man), in our family, will offer (us) the oblations prepared according to scriptural-precept? in all probability, &c.; see p. 111, n. 1. *Pinḍa-bhājāḥ* = *pitarāḥ*, S., lit. 'partakers of oblations to the dead,' i.e. the Manes of deceased ancestors for whom the Śrāddha was performed. *Kutaḥ*, see p. 55, n. 2. *Asmāt*, i.e. *Dushyantāt*, S. *Dhautāśru-śeṣa*, compare the analogous compounds *tvag-asthi-śeṣa*, 'having nothing left but skin and bone;' *nāma-śeṣa*, 'having nothing surviving but a name.' The Beng. MSS. read *dhautāśru-sekam*. The duty of performing the Śrāddha devolved on the eldest son or on the nearest surviving relative. If no one survived to celebrate this rite, the Manes of deceased progenitors sank from their celestial abode to the lower regions. Cf. Raghu-v. i. 66, 67; see Indian Wisdom, p. 253 sqq.

Verse 157. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARĪ). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124, 144, 148, 152.

चतुरिका ॥ ससम्भ्रममवलोक्य ॥

^a समस्ससदु समस्ससदु भट्टा ।

सानुमती ।

^b हड्डी हड्डी । सदिकखु दीवे ववधाणदोसेण एसो अन्धआ-
रदोसं अणुहोदि । अहं दाणिं एव णिवुदं करेमि । अहवा
सुदं मए सउन्दलं समस्सासअन्तीए महेन्दजणणीए
मुहादो । जणभाओसुओ देवा एव तह अणुचिट्ठिस्सन्ति
जह अइरेण धम्मपदिणिं भट्टा अहिणन्दिस्सदित्ति । ता
जुत्तं एदं कालं पडिपालिदुं । जाव इमिणा वुत्तन्तेण

^a समाश्रसितु समाश्रसितु भर्ता ।

^b हा धिक् हा धिक् । सति खलु दीपे

व्यवधानदोषेणैषोऽन्धकारदोषमनुभवति । अहमिदानीमेव निर्वृतं करोमि । अथवा श्रुतं
मया शकुन्तलां समाश्रासयन्त्या महेन्द्रजनन्या मुखात् । यज्ञभागोत्सुका देवा एव तथा-
नुशास्यन्ति यथाचिरेण धर्मपत्नीं भर्ताभिनन्दिष्यतीति । तस्माद्युक्तमेतं कालं प्रतिपा-
लयितुम् । यावदनेन वृत्तानेन

¹ 'A light being really (near at hand) this-man by reason [fault] of the screen (which covers it) experiences (all the) ill-effects of darkness.' Dr. Boehtlingk proposes to interpret *andhaāra-dosam* by *andhakāra-doshām*, 'dark night,' or 'the darkness of night,' but this seems hardly a legitimate compound, nor does the sense require it.

² 'Longing for their portions of the sacrifice.' *Jañña* is the Prākṛit equivalent for *yajña* (Vararuṭi iii. 44). Great sacrifices were performed by kings in celebration of auspicious events, especially after marriage, in the hope of securing issue, and Indra as well as the inferior gods were invited to partake of portions set apart for them. These sacrifices were accompanied by largesses to the Brāhmins, and festivities, in which the gods were supposed to be eager to participate. Cf. Rāmāy. i. 13, 6. 8. The mother of Indra was Aditi, who was the wife of Kaśyapa (see p. 22, n. 3). It appears from Act VII. of this play that Śakuntalā was at this time enjoying an asylum with the illustrious pair Kaśyapa and Aditi in some sacred retreat, where they were engaged in acts of mortification and penance.

³ 'Therefore it is proper to wait for this period.' This is the reading of K. Some of the Deva-n. have *tā ṇa juttam kalam*, &c. (= *tasmān na yuktaṃ kalam*, &c.)

^a पिञ्जसहिं समस्सासेमि । ॥ इत्युद्गान्तकेन निष्क्रान्ता ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

^b अब्रह्मसं अब्रह्मसं ।

राजा ॥ प्रत्यागतप्राणः । कर्णं दत्त्वा ॥

अये । माठव्यस्येवार्तस्वरः । कः कोऽत्र भोः ।

प्रतीहारी ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^c परित्ताअदु देवो संसअगदं वअस्सं ।

राजा ।

केनात्तगन्धो माणवकः । *insulted*

प्रतीहारी ।

^d अदिट्ठरुवेण केणवि सत्तेण अदिक्कमिअ मेहप्पडिच्छन्दस्स
पासादस्स अग्गभूमिं आरोविंदो ।

^a प्रियसखीं समाश्वासयामि ।

^b अब्रह्मण्यम् अब्रह्मण्यम् ।

^c परित्रायतां

देवः संशयगतं वयस्यम् ।

^d अदृष्टरूपेण केनापि सत्त्वेनातिक्रम्य मेघप्रतिच्छन्दस्य

प्रासादस्याग्रभूमिमारोपितः ।

¹ See p. 218, n. 1, i. e. *udbhramanena ākāśam pratyudgamena*, K.

² *Abrahmanyam* ('Help! to the rescue!'), according to Amara-k. i. 7, 14, is *abadhyoktau*, i. e. implies an assertion that the thing in question is not to be killed. *Abadhyo 'ham ity arthaḥ*, S., 'the meaning is that, as a Brāhman, my person is sacred and inviolable.' Cf. in the Uttara-Rāma-śaritra, p. 30, 'Then by a Brāhman, having placed his dead son at the royal gate, a cry of "Abrahmanya" was set up, accompanied by a smiting on the breast.' *A-brahmanya*, lit. '(anything) unworthy of a Brāhman.'

³ So reads my own MS. One Deva-n. has *pratyāgataḥ*, the others simply *karṇaṁ dattvā*. The Beng. *pratyāgata-śetanah*.

⁴ 'Fallen into danger,' 'placed in jeopardy.' As to *gata*, see p. 38, n. 1.

⁵ *Ātta-gandha* = *ātta-garva*, 'humbled,' 'having the pride taken down,' 'insulted.' Compare in the Mahā-bh. *rājyam ātta-lakṣmī*, 'a kingdom stripped of its wealth.' According to some, *ātta-gandha* = *ārta-kaṇṭha*, 'throttled,' 'strangled.'

⁶ 'By some demon of invisible form, having seized [overpowered] him, he has been mounted on a pinnacle of the palace (called) Megha-prati-śchanda.' *Sattva* = *bhūta*, 'a goblin,' 'evil spirit.'

राजा ॥ उत्थाय ॥

मा तावत् । ममापि सत्त्वैरभिभूयन्ते गृहाः । अथवा ।

अहन्यहन्यात्मन एव ताव-

ज्ज्ञातुं प्रमादस्खलितं न शक्यम् ।

प्रजासु कः केन पथा प्रयाती-

त्यशेषतो वेदितुमस्ति शक्तिः ॥ १५८ ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

^a भो वञ्छस्स । अविहा अविहा ।

राजा ॥ गतिभेदे⁴ परिक्रामन् ॥

सखे । न भेतव्यं न भेतव्यम् ।

^a भो वयस्य । अविधा अविधा ।

¹ *Griha*, 'a house,' or 'a wife,' is masc. in the plural (Amara-k. ii. 5). The Sāhit.-d. (p. 190) inserts *nāma*, 'forsooth,' after *mamāpi*.

² 'Even one's own false-steps (proceeding from) heedlessness (occurring) day by day cannot be altogether ascertained. Is there (then) the power to know in every case by what road each of my subjects is walking?' lit. 'by what road who among my subjects,' &c. *Tāvat*=*sākalyena*, K. *Pramāda-skhalitam*, 'tripping from carelessness,' 'stumbling,' 'blundering.' *A-śeshataḥ*=*sākalyena*, K. According to K., this last clause presents an example of *kāku*, which is defined as 'a change in the tone of the voice,' 'giving emphasis.' Thus, 'Is there the power?' becomes equivalent to 'there certainly is not the power' (see Sāhit.-d. p. 24). *Kāku* is constantly used by Paṇḍits of a sentence spoken interrogatively, and so with a change of voice.

³ *Avidhā ity ākrośe*. The interjection *avidhā* is used in calling for assistance, K. Translate, 'Help! help!' Two of the MSS. have *aviha* for *avidha*; the Mackenzie, *aviddho*; my own, *avidū*. *Aviha* and *avihā* seem to be interchangeable. *Avihā* occurs in Mālavik. p. 12, l. 22; p. 24, l. 7; p. 56, l. 8. Dr. Boehtlingk suggests that *avida* in Mṛicchak. p. 213, l. 6; p. 312, l. 9, may be for *aviha* or *avihā*.

⁴ *Gati-bhedena*, 'with hurried broken steps;' *tvarita-gamanena ity arthaḥ*, K.

नेपथ्ये ॥ पुनस्तदेव पठित्वा ॥

^a कहां ए भाइस्सं । एस मं कीबि पच्चावणदसिरोहरं इक्खुं
विअ तिरहभङ्गं करेदि ।

राजा ॥ सदृष्टिस्त्रेपम् ॥

धनुस्तावत् ।

यवनी ॥ प्रविश्य शार्ङ्गहस्ता ॥

^b भट्टा । एदं हत्था³वावसहिदं सरासणं । *arm band*

॥ राजा सशरं धनुरादत्ते ॥

नेपथ्ये ।

एष त्वामभिनवकण्ठशोणितार्थी

शार्दूलः पशुमिव हन्मि चेष्टमानम् ।

आर्तानां भयमपनेतुमात्तधन्वा

दुष्यन्तस्तव शरणं भवत्विदानीम् ॥ १५९ ॥

राजा ॥ सरोपम् ॥

कथं मामेवोद्दिशति । तिष्ठ कुरुपाशन । त्वमिदानीं न
भविष्यसि । ॥ शार्ङ्गमारोप्य ॥ वेचवति । सोपानमार्गमादेशय । *plea* *sto*

^a कथं न भेष्यामि । एष मां कोऽपि पश्चादवनतशिरोधरमिच्छुमिव तीक्ष्णभङ्गं करोति ।

^b भर्तः । एतद्वस्तावापसहितं शरासनम् ।

¹ *Paścād-avanata-śīrodharam*, a Bahuvrīhi compound agreeing with *mām*. Some MSS. have *praty-avanata*.

² As to *Yavanī* and *śārṅga-hastā*, see p. 62, n. 2.

³ *Hastāvāpa* = *jyāghāta-vāraṇa*, K.; = *anguli-trāṇa*, 'a guard to protect the hand or fore-arm from the bow-string,' 'an arm-guard,' 'a finger-guard;' from *hastā*, 'a hand,' or 'the lower arm,' and *āvāpa*, 'a band' or 'bracelet;' cf. p. 114, n. 2. The Beng. have *hastāvāra*.

⁴ 'Here, thirsting for (thy) fresh throat-blood, will I slay thee struggling, as a tiger (slays) a beast. Let Dushyanta now, who grasps his bow to remove the fear of the oppressed, be thy refuge [protector].' *Ārtānām*, &c., cf. p. 14, l. 4. *Ātta-dhanvā*, cf. p. 230, l. 1.

Verse 159. PRAHARSHINĪ (a variety of ATIJAGATĪ), containing thirteen syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — | ○ ○ ○ ○ — ○ — ○ — — ॥

प्रतीहारी ।

^a इदो इदो देवो ।

॥ सर्वे सत्वरमुपसर्पन्ति ॥

राजा ॥ समन्ताद्विलोक्य ॥

शून्यं खल्विदम् ।

नेपथ्ये ।

^b अविहा¹ अविहा । अहं अन्नभवन्तं पेक्खामि । तुमं मं
ण पेक्खसि । विडालग्गहिदो मूसओ विअ णिरासोमिह
जीविदे संवुत्तो ।

राजा ।

भोस्तिरस्करिणी² गर्वित । मदीयमस्त्वं त्वां द्रक्ष्यति । एष
तमिषुं सन्धत्ते ।

यो हनिष्यति बध्यं त्वां रक्ष्यं रक्षति च द्विजम् ।

हंसो हि क्षीरमादत्ते तन्मिश्रा वर्जयत्यपः ॥ १६० ॥

॥ इत्यस्त्रं सन्धत्ते ॥

^a इत इतो देवः । ^b अविधा अविधा । अहमन्नभवन्तं प्रेक्षे । त्वं मां न प्रेक्षसे ।

विडालगृहीतो मूषक इव निराशोऽस्मि जीविते संवृत्तः ।

¹ *Avidhā*, see p. 264, n. 3. My own MS. has *avihā* in this place.

² 'Priding thyself on the power of rendering thyself invisible.' *Tiraskariṇī* is properly a veil to cover the head, used by celestial beings to render themselves invisible (cf. p. 227, l. 5). It is here the science or art, peculiar to such beings, of so concealing themselves. This interpretation is supported by the gloss of Ranganātha on *tiraskariṇī-pracēhannā* in Act II. of Vikram.; *tiraskariṇī* = *antardhāna-vidyā*. It answers to the *śikhā-bandhanī vidyā*, 'art of tying [covering] the top-knot,' called *a-parājītā* in a preceding page.

³ 'He it is fits the arrow (to the bow) who will slay thee worthy-of-death, and save a Brāhman worthy-of-preservation. For the flamingo extracts [takes] the milk (and) leaves behind the water that is mixed with it.' The Hindūs imagine that the Haṇsa or flamingo (see p. 251, n. 1) has the power of separating milk from water. Compare Mahā-bh.,

Verse 160. ŚLOKA OF ANUŠṬUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 130, 146, 154, 155.

॥ ततः प्रविशति विदूषकमुत्सृज्य मातलिः ॥

मातलिः ।

कृताः शरब्धं हरिणा तवासुराः *mark*

शरासनं तेषु विकृयतामिदम् ।

प्रसादसौम्यानि सतां सुहृज्जने *soft with favour*

पतन्ति चक्षूषि न दारुणाः शराः ² ॥ १६१ ॥

राजा ॥ अस्त्रमुपसंहरन् ॥

अये मातलिः । स्वागतं महेन्द्रसारथे ।

विदूषकः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

^a अहं जेण इट्ठिपसुमारं मारिदो । सो इमिणा साअदेण
अहिण्णन्दीअदि ।

^a अहं येनेट्ठिपसुमारं मारितः । सोऽनेन स्वागतेनाभिनन्दते ।

Sakuntalopākhyāna, vii. 88, *Prājñas tu jalpatām punsām śrutvā vācaḥ śubhāśubhāḥ, guṇavad vākyam ādatte, haṇsaḥ kshīram ivāmbhasaḥ* (i. 3078). Bhartṛi-h. (ii. 15) has the following sentiment : 'Brahmā [whose vehicle is the flamingo] when very angry with this bird, can destroy his nest among the lotuses, but cannot deprive him of that celebrated and inestimable faculty which he possesses, of separating milk from water.' The reference is probably to the milky juice of the water-lily, which would be its natural food, and to which allusion is often made by the Hindū poets. As to *rakshati*, see p. 85, n. 2.

¹ *Mātali* is the charioteer of Indra. In the pictures which represent this god mounted on his other vehicle, an elephant (called *Airāvata*), *Mātali* is seen seated before him on the withers of the animal, acting as its driver. In the drama, however (see p. 12, n. 1), Indra is generally borne in a chariot drawn by two horses (called *Harī* or *Harayaḥ*), which were guided by *Mātali*.

² 'The demons are made by Indra thy mark ; let this bow (of thine) be drawn against them. Not on a friendly-person are dreadful arrows directed [fall] by the good, [but rather] eyes soft-with-(looks of)-favour.' *Asurāḥ*, &c., see p. 86, n. 2 ; p. 87, n. 1.

³ 'He by whom I was being slaughtered like a sacrificial victim, is

Verse 161. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATI). See verses 18, 22, 23, 67, 81, 114, 117, 119, 145, 150.

मातलिः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

आयुष्मन् । श्रूयताम् । यदर्थमस्मि हरिणा भवत्सकाशं
प्रेषितः ।

राजा ।

अवहितोऽस्मि ।

मातलिः ।

अस्ति कालनेमिप्रसूतिर्दुर्जयो नाम दानवगणः ।

राजा ।

अस्ति श्रुतपूर्वं मया नारदात् ।

मातलिः ।

सख्युस्ते स किल शतक्रतोरजय-

स्तस्य त्वं रणशिरसि स्मृतो निहन्ता ।

उच्छेत्तुं प्रभवति यन्न सप्तसप्ति-

स्तन्नैशं तिमिरमपाकरोति चन्द्रः ॥ १६२ ॥

greeted with a welcome by this man !' *Ishti-paśu-māram māritaḥ* = *ishti-paśur iva māritaḥ*, K. This kind of adverbial compound is noticed in Pāṇ. iii. 4, 45. 46. So *aja-nāśam nashṭaḥ* is equivalent to *aja iva nashṭaḥ*, and *ghṛita-nidhāyaṃ nihitaḥ* to *ghṛita iva nihitaḥ*.

¹ The Mackenzie MS. has *yadartham*, supported by some of the Bengālī.

² *Kālanemi*, son of the demon Hiranya-kaśipu, was a Daitya or Asura (see p. 86, n. 2) with a hundred arms and as many heads. These Daityas were sometimes called Dānavas, from their mother Danu, who as well as Diti was one of the wives of Kaśyapa and daughters of Daksha. The Rākshasas, or cannibal demons who, for the sake of human flesh, waged perpetual war with men, as the Daityas did with the gods, were related to the Daityas.

³ *Nārada* is a celebrated divine sage or Rishi, usually reckoned among the ten Prajāpatis or Brahmādikas first created by Brahmā, and called his sons. He acts as a kind of messenger of the gods (see the end of Act V. of the Vikramorvaśī).

⁴ 'Verily that (troop of demons) is not to be subdued by thy friend Indra; thou, at the head of the fight, art appointed [termed, called] its destroyer. That nocturnal darkness which the sun has no power to

स भवानात्तशस्त्र एवमिदानीं तमैन्द्ररथमारुह्य विजयाय
प्रतिष्ठताम् ।

राजा ।

अनुगृहीतोऽहमनया मघवतः सम्भावनया । अथ माठव्यं
प्रति भवता किमेवं प्रयुक्तम् ।

मातलिः ।

तदपि कथ्यते । किञ्चिन्निमित्तादपि मनःसन्तापादा-
युष्मान्मया विक्लवो दृष्टः । पश्चात्कोपयितुमायुष्मन्तं तथा
कृतवानस्मि । कुतः ।

ज्वलति चलितेन्धनोऽग्निर्विप्रकृतः पन्नगः फणं कुरुते ।

प्रायः स्वं महिमानं क्षोभात्प्रतिपद्यते हि जैनः ॥ १६३ ॥

राजा ॥ जनान्तिकम् ॥

वयस्य । अनतिक्रमणीया दिवंस्पतेराज्ञा । तदत्र परिगतार्थं

remove, the moon dispels.' *Sata-kratu*, 'lord of a hundred sacrifices;' another of Indra's thousand names. He is so called because the rank which he occupies is unattainable excepting through a hundred *Aśva-medhas*, or 'horse-sacrifices' (see p. 86, n. 2). *Sapta-saptih*, 'drawn by seven steeds;' see p. 12, n. 1. *Candrah*, the appositeness of this comparison depends on the fact that Dushyanta's pedigree was traceable to the moon (see p. 15, n. 2; p. 113, n. 1).

¹ *Ātta-śastra*, cf. *ātta-danḍah*, p. 191, l. 4, and *ātta-dhanvā*, p. 265, l. 12.

² 'Fire blazes up when the fuel is stirred; the snake when irritated expands its hood; verily a man generally regains his own high-spiritedness [greatness, courage] through being roused-to-action [shaken, excited].' *Phaṇam kurute*, lit. 'makes a hood;' *phaṇa*, 'the expanded hood of the cobra.' *Kshobhāt*, K. has *kopāt*. My own MS. and the Mackenzie have *jantuh* for *hi janaḥ*. Most of the Bengālī MSS. read *tejasvī sankshobhāt prāyaḥ pratipadyate tejaḥ*.

³ Indra, as the Hindū Jove, is lord of the atmosphere and winds (see p. 86, n. 2).

Verse 163. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

○ ○ ○ ○ | ○ - ○ | - - || - ○ ○ | - - | ○ - ○ | - ○ ○ | -
- - | - ○ ○ | - - || - - | ○ ○ - | ○ | - ○ ○ | -

कृत्वा^१ मङ्गचनादमात्यपिशुनं ब्रूहि ।

त्वन्मतिः केवला तावत्परिपालयितुं प्रजाः ।

अधिज्यमिदमन्यस्मिन्कर्मणि व्यापृतं धनुः^२ ॥ १६४ ॥

इति ।

विदूषकः ।

^a जं भवं आणवेदि । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मान्नथमारोहतु ।

॥ राजा रथारोहणं नाटयति ॥

॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः सर्वे ॥

॥ षष्ठोऽङ्कः ॥

^a यद्भवानाज्ञापयति ।

¹ 'Having made acquainted with the circumstance ;' Piśuna, 'informer,' is the name of the minister (cf. p. 236, l. 10).

² 'Let the-powers-of-thy mind be wholly and solely (exerted) to protect-by-good-government (my) subjects. This (my) braced [strung] bow is (for a time) occupied in a different employment.' *Tāvat*, cf. p. 264, l. 3. The root *pāl*, 'to protect,' in reference to a king or his officers, implies protection by a just administration of the laws. *Samyak pāl* occurs frequently in the sense of 'to govern justly.' *Adhi-jyam*, see p. 9, n. 2 ; and cf. p. 67, l. 12 ; p. 87, l. 8.

Verse 164. ŚLOKA or ANUSŪTUH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, 53, 73, 76, 84, 87, 125, 127, 146, 154, 155, 160.

॥ अथ सप्तमोऽङ्कः ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्याकाशयानेन रथाधिरूढो राजा मातलिञ्च ॥

राजा ।

मातले । अनुष्ठितनिदेशोऽपि मघवतः सत्क्रियाविशेषादनुपयुक्तमिवात्मानं समर्थये । *unworthy*

मातलिः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

आयुष्मन् । उभयमप्यपरितोषं समर्थये । *unsatisfied*

प्रथमोपकृतं मरुत्वतः प्रतिपत्त्या लघु मन्यते भवान् ।

गणयत्यवदानतोषितो भवतः सोऽपि न सत्क्रियागुणान् ॥१६५॥

राजा ।

मातले । मा मैवम् । स खलु मनोरथानामप्यभूमिर्विसर्जनावसरसत्कारः । मम हि दिवौकसां समक्षमर्धासनोपवेशितस्य

¹ 'Although I have executed (his) commission, after-such-a-distinguished reception (on the part) of Indra, I consider myself as unworthy (of so much honour).' *Satkriyā-viśeṣāt*, cf. p. 41, l. 9; p. 134, l. 18. The ablative may imply 'in consequence of,' 'after.' *An-upayuktam*, i.e. *tādrīk-satkriyāyā ayogyam*, Chézy. *Samarthaye* = *avagacchāmi*.

² *Āyushman*, cf. p. 9, n. 1.

³ 'Your Highness makes light of the prior benefit (conferred by you) on Indra, (compared) with the (subsequent) mark-of-distinction (conferred by him on you). He too (Indra) takes no account of the distinguished honours (bestowed) on your Highness, being-filled-with-admiration at your heroic-achievement.' *Prathamopakṛitam*, i.e. *rākṣha-jaya-rūpam pūrvopakāram*, K. *Pratipattyā* = *sambhāvanayā*. *Avadāna* = *pauruṣa*, 'a deed of heroism,' K. The Colebrooke MS. has *toshito* for *vismito*. *Satkriyā-guṇān* = *sambhāvanā-viśeṣhān*, K. *Guṇa* is used at the end of a compound with the sense of *viśeṣha* (cf. *sambhāvanā-guṇa*, verse 168). The Beng. reading is, *Upakṛitya hares tathā bhavān laghu satkāram avekshya manyate*, *gaṇayaty avadāna-sammitām bhavataḥ so 'pi na satkriyām imām*.

⁴ 'That honorary-distinction on the occasion of (his) dismissing (me)

having same
desire with

अन्तर्गतप्रार्थनमन्तिकस्थं

जयन्तमुद्दीक्ष्य कृतस्मितेन ।

आमृष्टवक्षोहरिचन्दनाङ्का

मन्दारमाला हरिणा पिनङ्गा ॥ १६६ ॥

मातलिः ।

किमिव नामायुष्मानमरेश्वरान्नाहंति । पश्य ।

सुरसखस्य हरेरुभयैः कृतं

त्रिदिवमुद्धृतदानवकण्टकम् ।

तव शरैरधुना नतपर्वभिः

पुरुषकेशरिणश्च पुरा नखैः ॥ १६७ ॥

was certainly beyond the compass [reach, place] of my hopes,' i. e. exceeded all my expectation. *A-bhūmi*=*a-sthāna*, 'want of place;'=*a-vishaya*, 'beyond the reach,' K. Cf. p. 285, l. 7, and *Mālavik.* p. 35, l. 4, *abhūmir iyam mālavikāyāḥ*.

¹ 'For a garland of Mandāra (flowers), marked with yellow-sandal from (its) rubbing on (his) breast, was fastened (round the neck) of me, made to sit on half his throne, before the eyes of the gods, by Indra, smiling and looking up at (his son) Jayanta, (who was) standing by and inwardly longing (for the same honours).' *Āmrishṭa*, the breast of Indra was dyed yellow with a fragrant sandal-wood called Hari-*āndana* (cf. *Kumāra-s.* v. 69), and the garland, from coming in contact with it, became tinged with the same colour. Wreaths and garlands of flowers were much used by the Hindūs as marks of honorary distinction, as well as for ornaments on festive occasions, and to adorn sacrificial victims (cf. p. 222, l. 11, n. 1). They were suspended round the neck (see p. 150, n. 3), or placed on the head. Mandāra is one of the five ever-blooming trees of Svarga, or Indra's heaven. Another of these trees is said to be the Hari-*āndana* mentioned above, and another the Santāna; but the two most celebrated are the Pārijāta and the Kalpa-druma, or tree granting all desires. Jayanta is the son of Indra by his favourite wife Paulomī or Sācī.

² 'The heaven of Indra, friend of the gods, has been made free from the plague of the Dānavas by two (means); now by thy flat-jointed arrows,

Verse 166. *UPAJĀTI* or *ĀKHYĀNAKĪ* (a variety of *TRISHTUBH*). See verses 41, &c., 158.

Verse 167. *DRUTA-VILAMBITA* (a variety of *JAGATĪ*). See verses 45, 72, 128, 140.

राजा ।

अत्र खलु शतक्रतोरेव महिमा स्तुत्यः ।

सिध्यन्ति कर्मसु महत्स्वपि यन्नियोज्याः

favour or
favour

सम्भावनागुणमवेहि तमीश्वराणाम् ।

किं वाभविष्यदरुणस्तमसां विभेत्ता

in front

तं चेत्सहस्रकिरणो धुरि नाकरिष्यत् ॥ १६८ ॥

and formerly by the claws of the man-lion.' *Sura-sakha*, see p. 86, n. 2. *Tri-diva*=*svarga*, each of the superior Hindū gods has a heaven or paradise of his own. That of Brahmā is called Brahma-loka, situated on the summit of Mount Meru; that of Viṣṇu, Vaikuṇṭha, on the Himālayas; that of Śiva and Kuvera, Kailāsa, also on the Himālayas; that of Indra, Svarga or Nandana. The latter, though properly on one of the points of Mount Meru, below Brahmā's paradise, is sometimes identified with the sphere of the sky or heaven in general. *Uddhṛita-dā°*, lit. 'having the thorns of Dānavas extracted.' *Kaṇṭaka*, 'a thorn,' is often used for a noxious person or thing. *Dānava*, see p. 268, n. 2. *Nata-parvabhiḥ*=*nimna-parvabhiḥ* (*natāni anumnatāni parvāṇi yesham*, K.) Cf. *nata-nāsika*, 'flat-nosed'; also Rāmāy. i. 1, 64, *śareṇānata-parvaṇā* [*bibheda sapta-tālān*], which should be resolved into *śareṇa ānata-parvaṇā*, not *anata*, &c. *Purusha-keśarin*=*nara-siṃha*, 'the man-lion,' i. e. Viṣṇu; for in this monstrous shape of a creature half-man, half-lion, which was his fourth Avatāra or incarnation, Viṣṇu delivered the three worlds, or earth, Pātāla, and heaven, from the tyranny of an insolent demon called Hiraṇya-kaśipu, who had usurped the sovereignty of Indra (see Viṣṇu-p. p. 126; Indian Wisdom, p. 331).

¹ 'Verily, when servants [delegates] succeed in mighty enterprises, understand thou that (there has been) peculiar condescension [distinguished capacity] on-the-part-of (their) masters. How indeed could Aruṇa be the disperser of the-shades-of-night, if the thousand-rayed-one did not place him in front (of his car)?' *Niyojyāḥ*=*sevakāḥ*, S. *Sambhāvanā-guṇam*=*satkāra-viśeṣam*, K. (see p. 271, n. 1). *Sambhāvanā* may mean 'fitness,' 'capability,' as well as 'honour.' The condescension consisted in placing Dushyanta in front of the battle, just as the Sun places the Dawn in front of his chariot. *Sahasra-kiraṇa* is one of the innumerable names for the Sun. As to Aruṇa, 'the Dawn,' see p. 142, n. 3. *Dhuri*=*rathāgre*, S.;= *agre, puro-bhāge*, K.

Verse 168. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 157.

मातलिः ।

सदृशमेवैतत् । ॥ स्तोकमनरमतीत्य ॥ आयुष्मन् । इतः । पश्य

नाकपृष्ठगतस्य सौभाग्यमात्मयशसः ।

विच्छित्तिशेषैः सुरसुन्दरीणां

वर्णैरमी कल्पलतांशुकेषु ।

सञ्चिन्त्य गीतिक्षममर्थबन्धं

दिवौकसस्त्वच्चरितं लिखन्ति ॥१६९॥

राजा ।

मातले । असुरसम्प्रहारोत्सुकेन पूर्वद्युर्दिवमधिरोहता न

¹ 'Behold the sublimity [beauty, auspiciousness] of (thy) own fame that has reached to the vault of heaven. With the tints remaining from the colours (used in the toilet) of the heavenly fair-ones, these inhabitants of the sky are painting [tracing] thy exploits on vestments [tapestry, leaves] of the Kalpa-tree, thinking of verses suitable for singing.' *Viśchitti* = *ranga*, *rāga*, S. and C. *Viśchitti-śeshaiḥ* = *viśishṭair varṇaiḥ*, K., i. e. *kusuma-kasturikā-candanādibhiḥ*, 'with flowers, musk, sandal, and other cosmetics.' The first sense of the word is 'excision,' 'cutting off'; it rarely has the sense required here, of 'rouge,' 'paint.' Compare *bhakti-ścheda*, 'the coloured streak (marking Vaishṇava) devotion,' Megha-d. verse 20. *Sura-sundarīṇām* = *divya-strīṇām*. *Kalpa-latānśukeshu* = *kalpa-latā-vastreshu*, S. and C. The first sense of *aṇśuka* is 'cloth,' 'tapestry'; it is said to bear the meaning 'leaf,' and may be so used here; in which case the idea may be that the gods are writing Dushyanta's memoirs on the leaves of the Kalpa tree. K.'s comment is not quite clear, *kalpa-latāsu aṇśukābharaṇādi* [na] *vidyante iti prasiddha*; but it seems likely, especially if reference is made to p. 155, n. 3 of this play, that he intends to imply that the Kalpa tree, which was a tree yielding everything (see p. 272, n. 1), produced the vestments or tapestry on which they might be supposed to design the adventures of Dushyanta. *Gīti-kshamam* = *gāna-yogyam* is the reading of K. and the Bengālī; most of the Deva-n. MSS. have *gīta-kshamam* (cf. p. 29, n. 1 at the end). *Artha-bandham* = *padam*, 'a verse,' 'word'; *artho badhyate anena iti artha-bandhaḥ padam*, K.; cf. *tulyānu-rāga-piśunam lalitārtha-bandham patre niveśitam udāharaṇam priyāyāḥ*, &c., Vikram., Act II.

लक्षितः स्वर्गमार्गः । कतरस्मिन्मरुतां पथि वर्तमानहे ।

मातलिः ।

त्रिस्रोतसं वहति यो गगनप्रतिष्ठां

ज्योतींषि वर्तयति च प्रविभक्तारश्मिः ।

तस्य द्वितीयहरिविक्रमनिस्तमस्कं

वायोरिमं परिवहस्य वदन्ति मार्गम् ॥१७०॥

¹ 'In which course [path, orbit] of the (seven) winds are we now moving?' The Hindūs divide the heavens into seven Mārgas or Pathas, i. e. paths, courses, orbits (like the stories of the Mussalmān creed), assigning a particular *vāyu* or wind to each. Cf. Vishṇu-p. p. 212. The first of these seven, *vāyu-mārgāḥ* or *vāyu-pathas*, is identical with the *bhūvar-loka*, or atmospheric region, extending from the *bhūr-loka*, or terrestrial region [comprising the earth, and the *adho-loka*, called Pātāla], upwards to the sun. The wind assigned to this Mārga is called *āvaha*, and its office is to bear along the atmosphere, clouds, meteors, lightning, &c. The other six make up the *svar-loka* or heavenly region with which Svarga is often identified (cf. p. 272, n. 2) in the following order :—The 2nd Mārga is that of the sun, and its wind, called *pravaha* or *pravāha*, causes the sun to revolve; 3rd, that of the moon, its wind *saṃvaha* or *saṃvāha* impels the moon; 4th, that of the *nakshatra*, or lunar constellations, its wind *udvaha* causes the revolution of these asterisms; 5th, that of the *graha*, or planets, its wind *vivāha* bears along the seven planets; 6th, that of the *saptarshi*, or seven stars of the Great Bear, its wind *parivaha* bears along these luminaries, as well as the *svar-gangā*, or heavenly Ganges [*saptarshi-śākraṃ svar-gangām shashṭhaḥ parivahas tathā*]; it appears from the next verse that this was the Mārga in which Indra's car was at the moment moving; 7th, that of *dhruva*, or the polar-star, the pivot or axis of the whole planetary system, to which, according to the Vishṇu-p. (pp. 230, 240), 'all the celestial luminaries are bound by aerial cords, and are made to travel in their proper orbits, being kept in their places by their respective bands of air.' According to the Brah-māṇḍa-p., from which, as quoted by K., the above account is taken, the wind of the seventh Mārga, causing the revolution of the polar-star, is *parāvāha* [*? parāvaha*]. All the Deva-n. MSS. read *katarasmin* for *katamasmin*; sometimes *katara* is used for *katama*.

² 'They call this road, freed-from-all-impurities-by-the-second-stride-of-

Verse 170. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 168.

राजा ।

मातले । अतः खलु सवाह्यान्तःकरणो ममान्तरात्मा

Vishṇu, (the road) of that wind Parivaha, which bears along the triple-flowing-river [Ganges] located in heaven, and causes the stars [of the Great Bear] to revolve, duly-distributing-their-rays.' See the last note. *Tri-srotas* = *sva-gangā* = *mandākinī*, K. The Ganges was supposed to take its rise in the toe of Vishṇu [whence one of its names, *Vishṇu-padī*]; thence it flowed through the heavenly sphere, being borne along by the wind Parivaha and identified with the Mandākinī, or Milky way: its second course is through the earth; but the weight of its descent was borne by Śiva's head, whence after wandering among the tresses of his hair, it descended through a chasm in the Himālayas: its third course is through Pātāla, or the lower regions, the residence of the Daityas and Nāgas, and not to be confounded with Naraka, 'hell,' 'the place of punishment.' *Gagana-pratishṭhām* = *ākāśa-sthām*, S. and C.; were it not for this interpretation I should translate 'the glory of the skies;' cf. p. 260, l. 11. There is doubtless a double-entendre. *Jyotiṣhī*, &c., i. e. *saptarshīnām dhishṇyāni*, K. *Pravibhakta-raśmīḥ*, i. e. *asankīrṇa-raśmayas tejānsi yasmin karmani tat tathoktam*, K. *Vartayati* = *sañcārayati*, K. *Dvītiya-hari*^o, i. e. *dvītiyena harer viṣṇor vikrameṇa pāda-nyāsenā nirdosham*, K. *Tasya vāyor*, &c., i. e. *tasya parivāhākhyasya vāyor mārgam panthānam imam gṛhṇanti āmananti*. *Parivāho* [sic] *nāma svar-gangām saptarshī-maṇḍalam pravartayati shashṭho vāyu-skandho yathoktam Brahmāṇḍa-purāṇe*, K. The story of Vishṇu's second stride was this—An Asura or Daitya (see p. 86, n. 2) named Bali or Mahābali, a descendant of Hiranya-kaśipu had, by his devotions, gained the dominion of Heaven, Earth, and Pātāla. Vishṇu undertook to trick him out of his power, and assuming the form of a Vāmana, or dwarf (his fifth Avatāra), he appeared before the giant, and begged, as a boon, as much land as he could pace in three steps. This was granted, and the god immediately expanded himself till he filled the world, deprived Bali at the first step, of earth; at the second, of heaven; but, in consideration of some merit, left Pātāla still under his rule. Another account makes him comprehend earth in his first step, the region of the air in his second, and heaven in his third. Hence *tri-vikrama*, *tri-pāda*, as names of Vishṇu. See Indian Wisdom, p. 331, n. 1. The Beng. MSS. have, in place of *tasya dvītiya* &c., *tasya vyapeta-rajasaḥ pravahasya vāyor mārgo dvītiya-hari-vikrama-pūta eśaḥ*.

¹ 'Hence, indeed, do-I-feel-a-delightful-repose in all my senses [organs] external and internal,' lit. 'hence my inner soul along with my external

प्रसीदति । ॥ रथाङ्गमवलोक्य ॥ मेघपदवीमवतीर्णौ स्वः ।

मातलिः ।

कथमवगम्यते ।

राजा ।

अयमरविरेभ्यश्चातकैर्निष्पतद्भि-

हैरिभिरचिरभासां तेजसा चानुलिप्तैः ।

गतमुपरि घनानां वारिगर्भोदराणां

पिशुनयति रथस्ते शीकरक्लिन्ननेमिः ॥१७१॥

organs feels (a pleasurable) repose.' Cf. in Vikram. end of Act IV, *tvad-darśanena prasanno me savāhyāntarātmā*, i. e. 'body and soul,' 'my external and internal being,' 'my outer and inner man.' And again, *Urvaśi-gātra-sparśād iva nirvṛitam me sa-hṛidayam śarīram*. The organs of sense (*indriya*) according to the Sāṅkhya system are divided into two classes, external, *vāhyendriya*; and internal, *antar-indriya*. The external are of two kinds: the five 'organs of perception,' *jñānendriya*, viz. the ear, eye, skin, tongue, and nose; and the five 'organs of action,' *karmendriya*, viz. the throat, hand, foot, organ of excretion, and that of generation. The internal organs are three, viz. *manas*, 'the mind,' or organ of thought; *buddhi*, 'the reason,' or organ of apprehension; *ahankāra*, 'individuality,' or 'self-consciousness.' *Ātma*, 'the heart,' or organ of feeling, is sometimes added. The Amara-k. (i. 4, 17) divides the Indriyas into two grand classes: 1. *karmendriyāṇi*; and 2. *buddhīndriyāṇi* or *dhīndriyāṇi*, 'intellectual organs'; the latter comprises the *jñānendriyāṇi* with *manas*; this seems to be the popular division. Cf. Vikram., Act III, *bhavitavya-tānuvidhayīni buddhīndriyāṇi*.

¹ 'We have descended to the path of the clouds,' i. e. to the atmospheric region between the sun and the earth, the Mārga of the clouds and of the Āvaha wind (see p. 275, n. 1). The chariot must, therefore, have traversed with the speed of lightning, the four intervening Mārgas of the planets, lunar constellations, moon, and sun. If the Beng. reading, *pravahasya*, be adopted in the last verse, the transition would merely be from one Mārga to the next.

² 'Here [*ayam*] by the Ātakas flying forth through the interstices of the spokes, and by the horses glistening with the flash of the lightnings, thy chariot, the rings [circumferences] of whose wheels are bedewed with

मातलिः ।

क्षणादायुष्मान्स्वाधिकारभूमौ वर्तिष्यते ।

राजा ॥ अधोऽवलोक्य ॥

वेगावतरणादाश्चर्यदर्शनः संलक्ष्यते मनुष्यलोकः । तथा हि

शैलानामवरोहतीव शिखरादुन्मज्जतां मेदिनी

पर्णाभ्यन्तरलीनतां विजहति स्कन्धोदयात्पादपाः ।

सन्तानात्तनुभावनष्टसलिला व्यक्तिं भजन्यापगाः

केनापुत्सिपतेव पश्य भुवनं मत्पार्श्वमानीयते ॥१७२॥

mist, betrays (our) progress over clouds whose bellies are pregnant with rain.' *Ara*=*nemy-avashṭambha*; the Beng. MSS. and the Mackenzie read *aga*, 'a mountain.' *Ara-vivarebhyaś śākrāvayavānām vivarebhyo antarāla-pradeśebhyaḥ*, K. *Nishpatadbhiḥ*=*nirgaśchadbhiḥ*, K. (see p. 253, n. 1 at the end). The *Cātaka* is a kind of cuckoo. The Hindūs suppose that it drinks only the water of the clouds, and their poets usually introduce allusions to this bird in connexion with cloudy or rainy weather (see *Megha-d.* verses 9, 23, 113; *Raghu-v.* xvii. 60). So *trishākulaś cātaka-pakṣiṇām kulaiḥ prayācitā valāhakāḥ*, *Ritu-s.* ii. 3. *Haribhir=aśvaiḥ*, especially *Indra's horses* (see p. 12, n. 1, and cf. *Raghu-v.* iii. 43). *Āśira-bhāsām* = *vidyutām*, S. *Gatam*, &c., *teshām meghānām upari ūrdhva-bhāge gatam gamanam*, K. *Pisūnayati*=*sūcayati*, K.

¹ 'The earth descends as it were from the summit of the upward-rising [emergent] mountains. The trees, from the elevation [coming-into-view, rising, appearing] of (their) trunks, lose their state of being enveloped [concealed, wrapped] in their foliage. The rivers whose-waters-were-lost-in-narrowness, become visible [acquire manifestation] from the expansion (of their waters). Behold! the earth is being brought up to my side [near me], as if by some one flinging it upwards.' In the same way to a voyager in a balloon at a very great height, the surface of the earth would seem flat, the trees would be compressed within their foliage like mushrooms, and the rivers shrivel into threads or tiny rivulets; but, on descending, the mountains would appear to stand out, and the earth to recede from them, the trees would exhibit their elevation, and the rivers their breadth of water. *Unmajjatām*=*udgaśchatām*, K. *Avarohati*=*adho-gaśchati*, K. *Parnābhyantara*^o. The Colebrooke MS. and my own have

मातलिः ।

साधु दृष्टम् ॥ सबहुमानं विलोक्य ॥ अहो उदाररमणीया पृथिवी।

राजा ।

मातले । कतमोऽयं पूर्वापरसमुद्रावगाढः कनकरसनि-
स्यन्दी सान्ध्य इव मेघपरिघः सानुमानालोक्यते ।

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मन् । एष खलु हेमकूटो नाम किम्पुरुषपर्वतस्तपसां
सिद्धिश्चेत्तम् । पश्य ।

स्वायम्भुवान्मरीचैर्यः प्रबभूव प्रजापतिः ।

सुरासुरगुरुः सोऽत्र सपत्नीकस्तपस्यति ॥ १७३ ॥

parṇa-svāntara; the Taylor, *parṇeshvantara*; the Mackenzie, *parṇa-pra-
stara*; K., *parṇāntara-vitānam*. *Skandhodayāt* = *kroḍāvīrbhāvāt*, K. *San-
tānat* = *jala-vistārāt*, K.; the other Deva-n. have *santānais*. *Tanubhāva*°,
tanubhāvena sūkshmatvena adriṣṭaṃ salilaṃ yāsām, K. *Vyaktim bha-
janti*, i. e. *vyaktā bhavanti*, K.

¹ 'What mountain yonder is seen, bathing itself in the eastern and western ocean, pouring down a golden stream like a bar [bank, gate] of evening clouds?' *Parigha* occurs in p. 87, l. 6, meaning 'the bar of a gate,' but it may also denote the gate itself. *Sānu-mat*, lit. 'possessed of table-land,' 'a mountain having extensive level ground on its summit.'

² *Hema-kūṭa*, 'golden-peaked,' a sacred range of mountains lying among the Himālaya chain, and apparently identical with, or immediately adjacent to Kailāsa, the paradise of Kuvera, the god of wealth, as it is here described as the mountain of the Kimpurushas, or servants of Kuvera. They are a dwarfish kind of monster, with the body of a man and the head of a horse, and are otherwise called Kinnara (*aśva-mukha*, *turanga-mukha*). This mountain is also here described as 'the scene [place, field] of the perfect fulfilment of penance.' The Mackenzie MS. has *tapasvinām* for *tapasām*.

³ 'That Prajāpati [Kaśyapa], who sprang from Marīci, the Self-existent's-son [i. e. from Marīci, son of Brahmā], (and who is) the father of the gods and demons, practices penance here along with his wife (Aditi).' An account of Kaśyapa, who, as son of Marīci, is called Mārīca, is given

राजा ।

तेन ह्यनतिक्रमणीयानि श्रेयांसि । प्रदक्षिणीकृत्य भगवन्तं
गन्तुमिच्छामि ।

मातलिः ।

प्रथमः कल्पः ।

॥ नाच्छेनावतीर्णौ ॥

राजा ॥ सविस्मयम् ॥

उपोढशब्दा न रथाङ्गनेमयः

प्रवर्तमानं न च दृश्यते रजः ।

अभूतलस्पर्शतया निरुन्धत-

स्तवावतीर्णोऽपि रथो न लक्ष्यते ॥ १७४ ॥

in p. 22, n. 3, and p. 86, n. 2. He is here said to be one of the Prajāpatis, or fathers of all created things, who were Brahmā's sons, created by him to supply the universe with inhabitants, and who, after fulfilling their mission, retired from the world to practise penance and prepare for death. The Vāyu-purāṇa certainly reckons Kaśyapa, with his father-in-law Daksha and other sages, among the Prajāpatis, but he does not belong to the seven original Prajāpatis of whom his father Marīcī is one, nor to the ten enumerated by Manu (i. 35). Of the thirteen daughters of Daksha married to Kaśyapa, the eldest, and his favourite wife, was the Aditi introduced here, from whom were born the gods and particularly the twelve Ādityas, the several representatives of the sun in the twelve months of the year. From Diti, Danu, and others of the remaining twelve, came the Asuras or demons; and, from Vinatā, Aruṇa, 'the Dawn' (see p. 142, n. 3), and Garuḍa, 'the vehicle of Viṣṇu and king of birds.' *Svāyambhuvāt = Brahma-sunoḥ*, K. *Surāśura-guruḥ*, as to *guru*, see p. 173, n. 3, and p. 91, l. 3. *Sa-patnīkas*, i. e. *patnyā Adityā saha* (cf. *sa-strīka*, *sa-śrīka*, &c.)

¹ *Anatikramaṇīya*, cf. p. 68, l. 7; p. 91, l. 3. *Sreyāṁsi = śubhāni*, *kaśyapa-darśana-namaskārādīni*, 'lucky occasions,' 'opportunities for obtaining blessings, such as visiting and paying homage to Kaśyapa.'

² *Pradakṣiṇī-kṛitya*, see p. 159, l. 8.

³ 'A noble resolve,' 'a prime idea,' = *mukhyaḥ pakshaḥ*, K.; cf. p. 205, l. 7.

⁴ 'The circumferences of the chariot-wheels cause no sound, and no

Verse 174. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 18, 22, 23, &c., 161.

मातलिः ।

एतावानेव शतक्रतोरायुष्मतश्च विशेषः ।

राजा ।

मातले । कतमस्मिन्प्रदेशे मारोचाश्रमः ।

मातलिः ॥ हस्तेन दर्शयन् ॥

वल्मीकार्धनिमग्नमूर्तिरुसा सन्दष्टसर्पत्वचा

करटे जीर्णलताप्रतानवलयेनात्यर्थसम्पीडितः ।

अंसव्यापि शकुन्तनीडनिचितं बिभ्रज्जटामण्डलं *filled*

यत्र स्थाणुरिवाचलो मुनिरसावभ्यर्कविम्बं स्थितः ॥१७५॥

dust is seen rising-in-advance (of us); the chariot of thee reining-in (thy steeds), although it has descended (to the earth), is not observed (to have done so) by-reason-of-its-not-touching the surface of the ground.' *Upodha-sabdāḥ*=*prāpta-dhvanayaḥ*, K. (cf. *upodha-rāga*, Vikram., Act II). *Pra-vartamāna* may mean 'rising in front of us' (cf. p. 11, l. 3). *Nirundhataḥ*=*nigrihṇataḥ*, K. *Na lakshyate*, see p. 70, n. 3 at the end. In Vikram., Act I, when the car of Purūravas touches the ground, the direction is *rathāvatāra-kshobhaṃ nāṭayantī*, 'acting the concussion (caused) by the descent of the chariot.' Such, Mātali remarks, is the difference between the car of Indra and that of mortal heroes.

¹ 'Where stands yon sage, towards [facing] the sun's orb, immovable as the trunk-of-a-tree, (his) body half-buried in an ant-hill, with (his) breast closely-encircled by a snake's-skin, round the throat excessively pinched by a necklace (formed) of the tendril of a withered creeper, wearing a circular-mass-of-matted-hair enveloping (his) shoulders (and) filled with bird's-nests.' *Valmīkārṇava*, &c., so read K. and the Mackenzie MS.; the other Deva-n., *valmīkāgra*. *Valmika* (= *kṛimi-kṛita-mṛittikācāya*) is the mound of earth thrown up by the large ants of India. These hillocks sometimes rise, in Bengal, to the height of eight or ten feet, and are held sacred; (see Manu iv. 46. 238.) Such was the immovable impassiveness of this ascetic, that the ants had thrown up their mound as high as his waist, without being disturbed, and the birds had built their nests in his hair. *Sandashṭa-s*^o=*āśliṣṭa-nirmokena*, cf. p. 120, n. 3. The serpent's skin was used by the ascetic in place of the regular Brahmanical cord, called *yajñopavīta*; see Indian Wisdom, p. 201. *Latā-pratāna*=*latā-san-*

Verse 175. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA (a variety of ATIDHṚITI). See verses 14, &c., 172.

राजा ।

नमस्ते कष्ट^१तपसे ।

मातलिः ॥ संयतप्रग्रहं रथं कृत्वा ॥

महाराज । एतावदितिपरिवर्धितमन्दारवृक्षं प्रजापतेराश्रमं प्रविष्टौ स्वः ।

राजा ।

स्वर्गादधिकतरं निर्वृत्तिस्थानम् । अमृत^३हृदमिवावगाढोऽस्मि ।

मातलिः ॥ रथं स्थापयित्वा ॥

अवतरत्वायुष्मान् ।

राजा ॥ अचतीर्थे ॥

मातले । भवान्कथमिदानीम् ।

मातलिः ।

संयन्त्रितो मया रथः । वयमप्यवतरामः । ॥ तथा कृत्वा ॥ इत आयुष्मन् । ॥ परिक्रम्य ॥ दृश्यन्तामचभवतामृषीणां तपो-वनभूमयः ।

tāna, 'the spreading part of a creeper.' *Jaṭā-maṇḍala* is the circle or bundle of matted entangled hair which ascetics allowed to grow on the crown of their heads, and which fell in long clotted tresses over the back and shoulders. *Jaṭā* is, especially, Śiva's hair so plaited and arranged, through which the Ganges meandered before its descent upon the earth. *Niçitam* = *pūritam*, K. *Sthānuḥ* = *śākhā-hīnas taru-skandhaḥ*. *Abhyarkavimbam* = *sūrya-maṇḍalābhimukham*, K. The Mackenzie MS. has *adhyarka*°.

^१ *Kaṣṭhaṃ kriçṇhaṃ tapo yasya sa tathoktaḥ*, K.

^२ 'Possessed of the Mandāra-tree reared by Aditi.' This was one of the five trees of Svarga (see p. 272, n. 1), and is probably the tree intended here, as, in verse 176, the Kalpa tree also is said to have graced Kaśyapa's retreat, which the commentator thence infers to have been located in part of Svarga. *Mandāra*, 'the coral tree,' may also mean 'swallow-wort.'

^३ *Amṛita*, 'the beverage of immortality,' 'the nectar' of the Hindū gods, supposed to be a liquid substance distilled by the moon, who is thence called *amṛita-sū*, 'nectar-producer,' *amṛitādhāra*, 'nectar-repository.'

^४ *Avatarishyati iti śeṣaḥ*, S.; i. e. supply *avatarishyati*.

राजा ।

ननु विस्मयादवलोकयामि ।

प्राणानामनिलेन वृत्तिरुचिता सत्कल्पवृक्षे वने

तोये काञ्चनपद्मेरेणुकपिशे धर्माभिषेकक्रिया ।

ध्यानं रत्नशिलातलेषु विबुधस्त्रीसन्निधौ संयमो

यत्काङ्क्षन्ति तपोभिरन्यमुनयस्तस्मिंस्तपस्यन्यमी ॥१७६॥

मातलिः ।

उत्सर्पिणी खलु महतां प्रार्थना । ॥ परिक्रम्य । आकाशे ॥ अये

वृद्धशाकल्य । किमनुतिष्ठति भगवान्मारीचः । किं ब्रवीषि ।

दाक्षायण्या पतिव्रताधर्ममधिकृत्य पृष्टस्तत्तस्यै महर्षि-

पत्नीसहितायै कथयतीति ।

¹ 'The place) to which other sages aspire by (their) penances, (where there is) habitual [suitable, adequate] support of life by air in a grove in which-the-Kalpa-tree-is-found; (where there is) the performance of religious ablutions in water, brown with the dust of the golden lotus; (where there is) meditation (while seated) on jewelled slabs of marble, (and) restraint (of the passions) in the presence of celestial nymphs; in (such a place as) this these (sages) are performing penance.' *Prāṇānām vṛttiḥ* = *jīvanam*, K. The Hindūs imagine that supporting life upon air is a proof of the highest degree of spirituality to which a man can attain. *Sat-kalpa-vṛkṣhe* = *vidyamāna-kalpa-drume*, K.; = *vidyamāna-kalpa-tarau*, S. and C. The Colebrooke MS. has *sankalpa-vṛkṣhe*; this use of *sat* is noticeable. *Śilā-tala*, 'the surface of a stone slab or seat;' cf. p. 76, l. 3. *Vibudha-strī* = *divyāṅganā*, K. *Samyama* = *niyatendriyatva*, K. *Ebhiḥ sat-kalpa-vṛkṣhatvādikair viśeshair ayam pradeśah svarga iti pratiyate*, 'by these attributes of the Kalpa tree, &c., it is inferred that this place was part of Svarga,' K. As to the Kalpa tree, see p. 272, n. 1. *Yat*, &c., i. e. *yat sthānam anye kāṅkṣanti tasmin svarga-pradeśe amī munayas tāni phalāni parihṛitya tapasyanti iti anena teshām mokṣārthitvaṃ gamyate*, K.

² 'Verily the aspirations [desire] of the great soar upwards [are ever mounting upwards].' *Utsarpiṇī* = *udgamana-śilā* = *atiśayinī*, K.

³ As to *ākāśe* and *kim bravīshi*, see p. 96, n. 3.

⁴ 'Being questioned by Dākṣhāyaṇī [i. e. his wife Aditi] respecting the

Verse 176. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪḌITA. See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, &c., 175.

राजा ॥ कर्णे दत्त्वा ॥

अये । प्रतिपाल्यावसराः खलु मुनयः ।

मातलिः ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

अस्मिन्नशोकवृक्षमूले तावदास्तामायुष्मान् । यावत्त्वा-
मिन्द्रगुरवे निवेदयितुमन्तरान्वेषी भवामि ।

राजा ।

यथा भवान्मन्यते । ॥ इति स्थितः ॥

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मन् । साधयाम्यहम् । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

duties [duty] of a wife devoted to her husband, he is recounting them [it] to her, in company with the wives of the Maharshis.' *Dākshāyaṇī* is a patronymic applicable to any of the daughters of Daksha (see p. 279, n. 3). *Pati-vratā*, cf. p. 241, n. 3. *Adhikṛitya*, see p. 6, n. 2. *Maharshi*, 'a great saint,' the Maharshi was one step in advance of the Rishi or simple 'saint.' The classification of Rishis varies, but the following seems to be the usual gradation: 1. Rishi; 2. Maharshi; 3. Paramarshi; 4. Devarshi; 5. Brahmarshi. Amara mentions two other orders, Kāṇḍarshis and Śrutarshis. The Rājārshi was a mixed order (see p. 39, n. 3).

¹ 'We must await the leisure of saints.' So reads the Mackenzie MS., supported, apparently, by K. *Munayaḥ* is of course the nominative, but such is the terseness of compounds like *pratipālyāvasarāḥ* that a literal English translation is impossible. The other Deva-n. have *pratipālyā-vasarāḥ khalu prastāvaḥ*.

² The Aśoka (Jonesia Asoka) is one of the most beautiful of Indian trees. Sir W. Jones observes that 'the vegetable world scarce exhibits a richer sight than an Aśoka tree in full bloom. It is about as high as an ordinary cherry tree.' The flowers are very large, and 'beautifully diversified with tints of orange-scarlet, of pale yellow, and of bright orange, which form a variety of shades according to the age of the blossom.'

³ 'Opportune time' is one of the meanings of *antara*. As to *gurave*, cf. p. 173, n. 3 in the middle. Kaśyapa was the reputed father of Indra.

⁴ 'I go-to-do (what I proposed),' 'I will-do (as I said);' cf. p. 213, l. 1, and p. 17, l. 8.

राजा ॥ निमित्तं सूचयित्वा ॥

मनोरथाय नाशंसे किं बाहो स्पन्दसे वृथा ।

पूर्वावधीरितं श्रेयो दुःखं हि परिवर्तते ॥१७७॥

नेपथ्ये ।

^a मा खु चाबलं करेहि । कहं गदो एव अत्तणो पकिंदिं ।

राजा ॥ कर्णे दस्सा ॥

अभूमिरियमविनयस्य । को नु खल्वेष निषिध्यते ।

॥ शब्दानुसारेणावलोक्य । सस्मितम् ॥ अये । को नु खल्वयमनुबध्य-

मानस्तपस्विनीभ्यामबालसत्त्वो बालः ।

अर्धपीतस्तनं मातुरामर्दक्लिष्टकेशरम् ।

प्रक्रीडितुं सिंहशिशुं बलात्कारेण कर्षति ॥१७८॥

^a मा खलु चापलं कुरु । कथं गत एवात्मनः प्रकृतिम् ।

¹ *Nimittam sūcayitvā* (= *śakunaṃ nirūpya*, K.), see p. 20, n. 4.

² 'I expect not to (obtain my) desire; why, O arm, throbbest thou (thus) vainly? For happiness formerly scorned turns to misery.' K. observes that *manorathāya* here = *manoratham prāptum*, and refers to Pāṇ. ii. 3, 14; so *phalebhyo yāti* = *phalāny āhartum yāti*. As to the throbbing of the arm, see p. 20, n. 5. *Śreyah* = *śubham*, i. e. *Śakuntalārūpam*, 'consisting of Śakuntalā,' K. *Hi parivartate*, K. has *viparivartate* and *sat parivartate*.

³ 'Act not so wildly [do not commit such a wild, wilful act]. What! has he gone already to his own nature?' Cf. Raghu-v. iii. 42. *Prakṛiti*, 'one's natural character;' cf. p. 72, n. 2. *Gata*, see p. 161, n. 3 at the end.

⁴ 'This is no place for petulance [insolence];' cf. p. 271, l. 11.

⁵ 'Who is this child with unchild-like disposition [nature], closely attended by two female ascetics?' *Anubadhyamāna*, the Mackenzie MS. has *anugamyamāna*. *Anubandha*, lit. 'tying after,' 'following at the heels,' 'sticking closely to,' very forcibly expresses the close attendance of a nurse upon a child.

⁶ 'He forcibly drags to play (with him) a lion's cub that-has-but-half-sucked-its mother's dug, (and) whose-mane-is-disordered-by-rough-handling,' or 'he forcibly drags from its mother,' &c.

॥ ततः प्रविशति यथानिर्दिष्टकर्मा तपस्विनीभ्यां बालः ॥

बालः ।

^a जिम्भ सिद्ध । दन्ताइं दे गणइस्सं ।

प्रथमा ।

^b अविणीद । किं णो अपच्चणिद्विसेसाणि सत्ताणि विप्प-
अरेसि । हन्त वडूइ दे संरम्भो । ठाणेक्खु इसिजणेण
सव्वदमणोत्ति किदणामहेओसि ।

राजा ।

किं नु खलु बालेऽस्मिन्नौरस इव पुत्रे स्निह्यति मे मनः ।
नूनमनपत्यता मां वत्सलयति ।

द्वितीया ।

^c एसा खु केसरिणी तुमं लंङ्घेदि । जइ से पुत्तअं ण मुञ्चेसि ।

बालः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

^d अहहे । बलिअंक्खु भीदोमिह । ॥ इत्यथरं दर्शयति ॥

^a जृम्भस्व सिंह । दन्तांस्ते गणयिष्यामि ।

^b अविनीत । किं नोऽपत्यनिर्वि-

शेषाणि सत्त्वानि विप्रकरोषि । हन्त वर्धते ते संरम्भः । स्थाने खलु ऋषिजनेन सर्वदमन
इति कृतनामधेयोऽसि ।

^c एषा खलु केसरिणी त्वां लङ्घयति । यद्यस्याः पुत्रकं

न मुञ्चेसि ।

^d अहो । बलीयः खलु भीतोऽस्मि ।

¹ 'Why dost thou tease the animals (cherished by us as if) not-differing-from-our-offspring?' *Sattvāni*, cf. p. 55, n. 4. *Nir-viśeshāṇi*, cf. *suta-nirviśeṣhaḥ nakulāḥ*, 'the ichneumon dear to him as a son,' Hitop. l. 2721, and *mūshika-nirviśeṣha*, Hitop. l. 2395.

² 'It must certainly be my childlessness that causes me to yearn (towards this child).' *Vatsala* or *vātsalya* is, properly, the yearning affection of a cow for its calf, or a parent for its offspring.

³ *Langhayati* = *ākramati*, K. Cf. p. 97, n. 1.

⁴ K. quotes a passage from the *Vasanta-rājiya* to shew that different movements of the lips, such as biting the lip, pouting the under-lip, &c., were significant of various emotions. The text is corrupt, but it appears that *adhara-darśana* = *adhara-prasāraṇa* is [*an-ādare*] a gesture of contempt. Cf. Psalm xxii. 7, 'All they that see me laugh me to scorn; they shoot out the lip.'

राजा ।

महतस्तेजसो वीजं बालोऽयं प्रतिभाति मे ।

स्फुलिङ्गावस्थया वह्निरेधापेक्ष इव स्थितः ॥ १७९ ॥

प्रथमा ।

^a वच्छ । एदं बालमिन्द्रञ्च मुञ्च । अबरं दे कीलणञ्च दाइस्सं ।

बालः ।

^b कहिं । देहि णं । ॥ इति हस्तं प्रसारयति ॥

राजा ।

कथं चक्रवर्तिलक्षणमप्यनेन धार्यते । तथा ह्यस्य

प्रलीभ्यवस्तुप्रणयप्रसारितो

विभाति जालग्रथिताङ्गुलिः करः ।

अलक्ष्यपक्षान्तरमिद्वरागया

नवोषसा भिन्नमिवैकपङ्कजम् ॥ १८० ॥

^a वत्स । एतं बालमृगेन्द्रकं मुञ्च । अपरं ते क्रीडनकं दास्यामि ।
देह्येनम् ।^b कुत्र ।

¹ 'This child appears to me (to possess) the germ [rudiment] of mighty energy [spirit, courage]. He stands like fire in a state of scintillation [in a smouldering state], waiting (only) for fuel (that it may blaze up).' *Edhāpekshaḥ* = *indhanāni kāṅkshinī*, K. The Bengālī MSS. have *edhaḥ-kshayah*.

² 'The mark of a universal emperor;' see p. 15, n. 2, and p. 214, n. 2.

³ 'His hand stretched forth to beg for a coveted object, having the fingers connected by a web, appears like [shines like] a single lotus-blossom, the spaces between whose petals is imperceptible, expanded by the early dawn, whose-glow-is-just-kindled.' *Pranaya* = *prārthana*, S. *Jāla*, &c.; *jāleshu antareshu grathitāḥ saṃhatā angulayo yasya*, K. For *grathitāṅguliḥ*, S. has *saṃhatāṅguliḥ* = *saṃśliṣṭāṅguliḥ*, and remarks

Verse 179. ŚLOKA or ANUSHTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, 51, &c., 178.

Verse 180. VAṆŚA-STHAVILA (a variety of JAGATĪ). See verses 18, 22, 23, &c., 174.

द्वितीया ।

^a सुवदे । ए सक्को एसो वाञ्छामेत्तेण विरमाबिदुं । गच्छ ।
मम केरए उडए मक्कण्डेअस्स इसिकुमारअस्स वण्णचिन्तिदो
मिन्तिआमोरओ चिट्ठदि । तं से उवहर ।

प्रथमा ।

^b तह । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ता ॥

^a सुवदे । न शक्य एष वाचामात्रेण विरमयितुम् । गच्छ । मदीय उट्ठे मारुहेयस्य
चुपिकुमारस्य वण्णचिन्तितो मृत्तिकामयूरकस्तिष्ठति । तमस्योपहर । ^b तथा ।

that a hand whose fingers were thus united was indicative of great valour (*mahā-purushatva*). He adds *jāla-pāda-bhujāviti nara-nārāyaṇa-viśeṣaṇam uktam*, 'webbed-feet and webbed-hands are said to be characteristics of Nara and Nārāyaṇa.' Hindū poets reckon thirty-two marks of greatness, and he who possessed them all was said to be *dvātriṅśal-lakṣhaṇopetaḥ*. The child's fingers, being drawn together by this membrane or web, would bear some resemblance to an expanding lotus-flower, the fingers answering to the long petals, which would be only separated towards the top. This seems to be the sense: my first inclination was to translate, 'having the fingers regularly marked with reticulated lines,' or 'having the fingers drawn together into (the form of) a bud.' *Alakshya* (= *adrīṣya*, K.), so read all the Deva-n. MSS. excepting my own, which has *ālakshya*, with the Beng.; S., however, has *alakshya*. *Patrāntaram* = *dala-vivaram*, K. and S. *Iddha-rāgayā navoshasā*, &c.; *ushas*, 'the dawn,' is usually neuter in classical Sanskrit. In the Vedas, as here, it is feminine. Thus in R̥g-v. i. 46, 1, *Esho ushā apūreyā vyočhati priyā divaḥ*; see also R̥g-v. i. 48, 3. 5. 7. 8. 13; i. 62, 8; i. 92, 4; and i. 113, 4, &c. It is possible that the feminine noun *ushā* may form its vowel cases from *ushas*, as *jarā* from *jaras*; nom. *jarā*, *jarasau*, *jarasaḥ*; instr. *jarasā*, *jarābhyām*, *jarābhiḥ*, &c. (see Gram. 171). The following is the corrupt gloss of S.: *ushaḥ-pratyushasi klīvam pihaprasvāntu yoshatīti koshah*. K. explains *navoshasā* as a Bahuvrihi, 'by the early-dawned one,' *navam usho yasyāḥ sū navoshā prūtaḥsandhyā tayā bhinnam vikasitam*. As to *pankaja*, see p. 213, n. 2.

¹ This pleonastic word, according to Lassen (*Instit. Prāk.* p. 118), is derived from the Sanskrit *krīte*, and is equivalent to *pertinens ad*, 'in the cottage belonging to me,' &c. Some MSS. omit the word.

बालः ।

^a इमिणा एव दाव कीलिसं । ॥ इति तापसीं विलोक्य हसति ॥

राजा ।

स्पृहयामि खलु दुर्ललितायास्मै । *naughty*

आलक्ष्यदन्तमुकुलाननिमित्तहासै-

रव्यक्तवर्णरमणीयवचःप्रवृत्तीन् ।

अङ्गाश्रयप्रणयिनस्तनयान्वहन्तो

धन्यास्तदङ्गरजसा मलिनीभवन्ति ॥ १८१ ॥

^a अनेनैव तावन्क्रोडिष्यामि ।

¹ 'I have a great fancy for this unmanageable (child).' *Durlalita*, i. e. *durlabham ūpsitam yasya* (S.), 'difficult to be coaxed or pleased,' 'wayward,' 'naughty.' K. reads *durlasitāya* and interprets by *dhūrtāya*, 'roguish,' 'mischievous.' The causal sense of the root *lal* is 'to coax,' though *dur-lālita* might then be expected. The primitive idea is certainly that of 'sporting,' 'toying,' 'taking pleasure,' as in the root *las*. So in Vikram., Act II, the king complains that his eye-sight has become *durlalitam*, i. e. 'difficult to be pleased,' 'fastidious,' by looking on Urvaśī, and that the beauties of Nature have no longer any charms for him; *upavāna-latāsu śakshur na badhnāti dhṛitiṃ tad-anganāloka-durlalitam*. The commentator there explains the word by *dur-āgrastam*. In Sāhit.-d. p. 193, l. 1, the following is cited from the Mahā-bh.: *Dhik dhik sūta kiṃ kṛitavān asi vatsasya me prakṛiti-durlalitasya*, where *durlalita* is explained by *durvilasita*.

² 'Happy (those parents who), carrying (their) little-sons fondly-soliciting-a-refuge-in-their-lap, having-buds-of-teeth-just- [scarcely, slightly] visible by their innocent [causeless, without reason] smiles, while-attempting-charming-prattle-in-indistinct-accent, are soiled by the dust of their (infantine) limbs!' *Ā-lakshya*, *ā* is here the prefix of diminution (see p. 228, n. 1). *Pranayinah*=*prārthakāh*, S. and C'. *Malinī*, the Beng. have *parushī*. This is the verse with which Chézy is enraptured: '... strophe incomparable, que tout père, on plutôt toute mère, ne pourra lire sans sentir battre son cœur, tant le poète a su y rendre, avec les nuances les plus délicates, l'expression vivante de l'amour maternel.'

Verse 181. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, &c., 170.

तापसी ।

^a होदु । ए मं अञ्चं गणेदि । ॥ पार्श्वमवलोकयति ॥ ^b को एत्थ
इसिकुमाराणं । ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥ ^c भद्दमुह । एहि दाव ।
मोएहि इमिणा दुम्मोअहत्यग्गाहेण डिम्भलीलाए बा-
हीअमाणं बालमिइन्दञ्च । *childish play*

राजा ॥ उपगम्य । सस्मितम् ॥

अयि भो महर्षिपुत्र ।

एवमाश्रमविरुद्धवृत्तिना

संयमः किमिति जन्मनस्त्वया ।

सत्त्वसंश्रयमुखोऽपि दूयते

कृष्णसर्पशिशुनेव चन्दनम् ॥ १८२ ॥

^a भवतु । न मामयं गणयति । ^b कोऽत्र अघिकुमाराणाम् । ^c भद्दमुख ।
एहि तावत् । मोचयानेन दुर्मोचहस्तग्राहेण डिम्भलीलया बाध्यमानं बालमृगेन्द्रकम् ।

¹ 'O gentle sir,' lit. 'O thou with auspicious countenance.' According to the Sāhit.-d. (p. 179, l. 16) *bhadra-mukha* and *saumya* are the titles used by the inferior characters in addressing the king's son: *saumya bhadra-mukhety evam adhamais tu kumārakaḥ*. They do not seem to be so restricted, as in Act V. the Beng. MSS. make Gautamī address the king himself as *bhadra-mukha*; and K. extends the application of both terms to any *mānya*, honourable person: *Bhadra-mukhety mānyasyāman-trāṇe yathoktaṃ saumya bhadra-mukhety evam mānyo rājñāḥ suto vā*.

² 'Release the young lion being tormented in childish play by this (boy) the-grasp-of-whose-hand-is-difficult to unloose.' Some MSS. have *maindam* or *maindaam* for *mṛigendram*; the Mackenzie, *miindam*.

³ 'How is it that by thee, whose behaviour is opposed to (the peaceful character of) a hermitage, (thy) father's humanity [forbearance], that-delights-in-the-protection-of-the-animals, is thus outraged; like the sandal-tree by the young of the black serpent?' *Āśrama-viruddha*, cf. p. 38, l. 5. *Samyama*=*śama*, K., 'a vow to forbear hurting animals.' *Kim iti*=*kim-*

Verse 182. RATHODDHATĀ (a variety of TRISHṬUBH), containing eleven syllables to the Pāda or quarter-verse, each Pāda being alike.

— — — — — ||

तापसी ।

^a भद्रमुह । ए ह्य अञ्चं इसिकुमारञ्चो ।

राजा ।

आकारसदृशं चेष्टितमेवास्य कथयति । स्थानप्रत्ययाच्च
वयमेवंतर्किणः ।

॥ यथाभ्यर्थितमनुतिष्ठन्बालस्यर्शमुपलभ्य । आत्मगतम् ॥

अनेन कस्यापि कुलाङ्कुरेण

स्पृष्टस्य गात्रेषु सुखं ममैवम् ।

कां निर्वृतिं चेतसि तस्य कुर्या-

द्यस्यायमङ्गाकृतिनः प्ररूढः ॥ १८३ ॥

^a भद्रमुख । न खल्वयमृषिकुमारः ।

artham, K.; *iti* is frequently thus joined with *kim* (compare p. 71, l. 1). *Janmanas*=*janmano hetoh*, K. So *prabhava*=*janma-hetu*, p. 44, l. 4, n. 1; otherwise I should translate 'from thy birth.' The Beng. MSS. have *janmadās* and *sanyamī* agreeing with it. *Sukho*, the Mackenzie and K. have *guṇo* (= *dharmah*, K.) *Āndanam*, as to the sandal, see p. 175, n. 1. This celebrated tree seems to have paid dearly for the fragrance of its wood: 'The root is infested by serpents; the blossoms by bees; the branches by monkeys; the summits by bears. In short, there is not a part of the sandal-tree which is not occupied by the vilest impurities' (Hitop., Book II, verse 163).

¹ 'His behaviour, (which is) conformable to his mien, says as much [bespeaks it, betokens it].' *Kathayati*, compare p. 224, l. 7.

² 'Such (being) the-thrill-of-delight in the limbs of me touched by this scion of the family of some one (unknown to me); what bliss must he cause in the heart of that happy-man from whose body [loins] he sprang!' Hindū poets are fond of alluding to the thrilling effect of the touch of a child on the limbs of its parent, and *vice versa*. Compare the parallel passages in the *Vikram.*, Act V, and the following from the *Mahā-bh.*, *Putra-sparśāt sukhatarah sparśo loke na vidyate. Angāt*, some MSS., including my own, have *ankāt*, 'from whose loins.' *Kṛitinaḥ*=*bhā-gyavataḥ*, 'fortunate.' *Kṛitin* is properly 'one who has accomplished the desire of his heart.'

Verse 183. *UPAJĀTI* or *ĀKHYĀNAKĪ* (a variety of *TRISHṬUBH*). See verses 41, &c., 169.

तापसी ॥ उभौ शिर्वर्ष्य ॥

^a अच्छरिअं अच्छरिअं ।

राजा ।

आर्ये । किमिव ।

तापसी ।

^b इमस्स बालअरूबस्स देवि संवादिणी आकिदित्ति विम्हा-
विदम्हि । अपरिइदस्सवि दे अप्पडिलोमो संवुत्तोत्ति ।

राजा ॥ बालमुपलालयन्² ॥

न चेन्मुनिकुमारोऽयं । अथ कोऽस्य व्यपदेशः³ ।

तापसी ।

^c पुरुवंसो ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

कथमेकान्वयो मम । अतः खलु मदनुकारिणमेनमत्रभवती
मन्यते । अस्त्येतत्पौरवाणामन्यं कुलव्रतम् ।

भवनेषु रसाधिकेषु पूर्वं

क्षितिरक्षार्थमुशन्ति ये निवासम् ।

नियतैकयतिव्रतानि पश्चा-

त्तरमूलानि गृहीभवन्ति तेषाम् ॥ १८४ ॥

॥ प्रकाशम् ॥

^a आश्चर्यम् आश्चर्यम् ।

^b अस्य बालकरूपस्य तेऽपि संवादिन्याकृतिरिति

विस्मापितास्मि । अपरिचितस्यापि तेऽप्रतिलोमः संवृत्त इति ।

^c पुरुवंशः ।

¹ 'The speaking-resemblance of form;' 'la ressemblance parlante,' Chézy.

² *Upalālayan*, 'fondling;' see p. 289, n. 2.

³ *Vyapadeśah*, 'family;' see p. 205, n. 1.

⁴ 'This (custom of retiring to a hermitage) is the last family-observance of the descendants of Puru. (They) who first of all for the sake of protecting the earth choose a residence in palaces abounding-in-all-the-

न पुनरात्मगत्या मानुषाणामेष विषयः ।

तापसी ।

^a जह भद्रमुहो भणादि । अच्छरासम्बन्धेण इमस्स जणणी
एत्थ देवगुरुणी तबोवणे पसूदा ।

राजा ॥ अपवार्यं ॥

हन्त द्वितीयमिदमाशाजननम् । ॥ प्रकाशम् ॥ अथ सा
तत्रभवती किमाख्यस्य राजर्षेः पत्नी ।

तापसी ।

^b को तस्स धम्मदारपरिच्चाइणो णाम सङ्कीतिदुं चिन्ति-
स्सदि ।

राजा ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

इयं खलु कथा मामेव लक्ष्मीकरोति । यदि तावदस्य

^a यथा भद्रमुखो भणति । अस्सरासम्बन्धेनास्य जनन्यत्र देवगुरोस्तपोवने प्रसूता ।

^b कस्तस्य धर्मदारपरित्यागिनो नाम सङ्कीर्तितुं चिन्तयिष्यति ।

pleasures-of-sense, to them [of them] the roots of trees, where the one religious vow of ascetics [i.e. control of the passions, mortification] is rigidly maintained, become a dwelling-place.' *Rasādhikeshu*, the Bengālī MSS. have *sudhāsiteshu*, 'white with stucco or chunam.' *Uśanti* (3rd pl. pres. of *vaś*, Gram. 324, 656)=*icāhanti*, S.;=*vāñchanti*, K. *Taru-mūlāni*, so Manu enjoins that the hermit is to be *vijitendriyo dharāśayo vriksha-mūlaniketanaḥ*, 'his passions kept in subjection, sleeping on the bare ground, dwelling at the roots of trees,' vi. 26. It seems to have been a practice in ancient India for kings when they had reigned sufficiently long, to retire from the charge of government and betake themselves to penitential exercises. They first associated the Yuva-rāja or heir-apparent with themselves, and then left him in quiet possession of the throne.

¹ 'But this (sacred) place is not (accessible) to mortals by their own means [condition].' *Vishayaḥ*=*pradeśaḥ*, Chézy. The Mackenzie MS. has *katham* for *na*.

² 'In consequence of her relationship to a nymph.' *Deva-guroḥ*=*Kaśyapasya*.

शिशोर्मातरं नामतः पृच्छेयम् । ॥ विचिन्त्य ॥ अथवा ।
अन्यायः परदारपृच्छाव्यापारः ।

तापसी ॥ प्रविश्य मृन्मयूरहस्ता ॥

^a सव्वदमण । सउन्दलावसं पेक्ख ।

बालः ॥ सदृष्टिद्वेषम् ॥

^b कहिं वा मे अम्मा ।

उभे ।

^c णामसारिस्सेण वञ्चिदो माउवच्छलो ।

द्वितीया ।

^d वच्छ । इमस्स मित्तिआमोरअस्स रम्मत्तणं देक्खत्ति
भणिदोसि ।

राजा ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

किं वा शकुन्तलेत्यस्य मातुराख्या । सन्ति पुनर्नामधेय-
सादृश्यानि । अपि नाम मृगतृष्णिकेव नाममात्रप्रस्तावो
मे विषादाय कल्पते ।

^a सर्वैदमन । शकुन्तलावस्यं प्रेक्षस्व । ^b कुत्र वा मे अम्मा । ^c नामसा-
दृश्येन वञ्चितो मातृवत्सलः । ^d वत्स । अस्य मृत्तिकामयूरकस्य रम्यत्वं पश्येति
भणितोऽसि ।

¹ So reads the Mackenzie MS. The others *tarhy anāryaḥ para-dāra-vyavahārah*.

² *Sakunta* = *pakshin*, 'a bird.' By joining it with *lāvanyam*, the hermitess unconsciously pronounces *Sakuntalā*. *Sakuntasya pakshiṇo lāvanyam*. *Sakunta-lāvanyam śleṣheṇa Sakuntalā-śabdah uktah*, Chézy.

³ For *ambā* (the reading of the Mackenzie MS., supported by K.) some have *ajjū* for Sanskrit *ajjukā*, and again, subsequently, *ajjūā* for *ajjukā*, where K. has *ajjāā* for *āryakā* or *āryā*. I have everywhere followed K. in rejecting *ajjukā*, as, according to Amara-k.-(i. 1, 7, 11) and Sāhit.-d. (p. 179 at the end), this word, in theatrical language, is applied only to a *veśyā* or harlot.

⁴ 'Perhaps the mention of a mere name, like the mirage-of-the-desert, is destined to (cause) me bitter-disappointment.' *Mriga-trishṇikā*, see

बालः ।

^a अज्जए । रोअदि मे एसो भद्द¹मोरओ । ॥ इति क्रीडनकमादत्ते ॥

प्रथमा ॥ विलोक्य । सोद्वेगम् ॥

^b अम्हहे । रक्खाकरण्ड²अं से मणिवन्धे ण दीसदि ।

राजा ।

अलमलमावेगेन । नन्विदमस्य सिंहशावविमर्दात्परि-
भ्रष्टम् । ॥ इत्यादातुमिच्छति ॥

उभे ।

^c मा खु मा खु । एदं अविलम्बिअ कहां गहिदं णेण ।

॥ इति विस्मयादुरोनिहितहस्ते परस्परमवलोकयतः ॥

राजा ।

किमर्थं प्रतिषिद्धाः स्मः ।

प्रथमा ।

^d सुणादु महाराओ । एसा अबराजिदा णाम ओसही इमस्स

^a आर्यके । रोचते म एष भद्रमयूरकः । ^b अहो । रक्खाकरण्डकमस्य मनिबन्धे
न दृश्यते । ^c मा खलु मा खलु । एतदविलम्ब्य कथं गृहीतमनेन । ^d शृणोतु
महाराजः । एषापराजिता नामौषधिरस्य

p. 250, n. 1 at the end. *Nāma-mātra-prastāvo* may mean 'the occasion of a mere name,' but the verb *pra-stu* has the sense of 'mentioning,' 'declaring.' *Kalpate*, 'is sufficient,' or simply 'becomes a cause of;' cf. p. 191, l. 5; p. 260, l. 12.

¹ A peacock, whether living or in the form of a toy, seems to have been a favourite plaything. So the boy in the fifth Act of the *Vikramorvaśī*, *yaḥ suptavān madan-ke tam me jāta-kalāpam pres haya śikhinam*. For *āryake* the Beng. have *antike*. *Antikā* = *bhaginī jyeshtā* = *dhātṛī*, S'.

² 'The amulet,' 'the talisman,' lit. 'the guardian casket,' 'the magical casket.' One sense, however, of *karaṇḍaka* is 'a kind of plant' or 'herb' (cf. next note). It was probably a kind of locket, containing some herb with talismanic properties, worn round the waist, to serve as an amulet. *Karaṇḍaka* certainly usually signifies 'a little box,' but it may possibly be the name for the herb itself. K. explains it by *rakshā-ghṛṇikā* [? *guṇikā*], 'a magical ball.' Some of the Beng. have *rakshā-kāṇḍo*; S. and C., *rakshā-gaṇḍo* and *rakshā-gaṇḍako*.

³ 'This herb, called *Aparājita* [unconquered, invincible], was given

^a जादकम्मसमए भञ्जवदा मारीएण दिस्सा । एदं किल
मादापिदरो अप्पाणं च वज्जिञ्ज अवरो भूमिपडिदं ण
गेएहादि ।

राजा ।

अथे¹ गृह्णाति ।

प्रथमा ।

^b तदो तं सप्पो भविञ्ज दंसइ ।

राजा ।

भवतीभ्यां कदाचिदस्याः प्रत्यक्षीकृता विक्रिया ।

उभे ।

^c अणेअसो ।

राजा ॥ सहर्षम् । आत्मगतम् ॥

कथमिव सम्पूर्णमपि मे मनोरथं नाभिनन्दामि ।

॥ इति बालं परिष्वजते ॥

द्वितीया ।

^d सुव्वदे । एहि । इमं वुत्तन्तं णिअमव्वाबुडाए सउन्दलाए
निवेदेह्म । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्ते ॥

बालः ।

^e मुच्च मं । जाव अम्बाए सअ्रासं गमिस्सं ।

^a जातकर्मसमये भगवता मारीचेन दत्ता । एतां किल मातापितरवात्मानं च वर्ज-
यित्वापरो भूमिपतितां न गृह्णाति । ^b ततस्तं सपो भूत्वा दशति । ^c अनेकशः ।

^d सुव्रते । एहि । इमं वृत्तान्तं नियमव्यापृतायै शकुन्तलायै निवेदयावः । ^e मुच्च
माम् । यावदम्बायाः सकाशं गमिष्यामि ।

by his reverence Kaśyapa to this child, on the occasion of the natal (ceremony).’ As to the name *aparājitā*, compare p. 266, n. 2. The *jāta-karman* is the fourth of the twelve Saṅskāras or purificatory rites, described in Manu (ii. 27, &c.), and the first after the child’s birth (cf. p. 258, n. 2; p. 199, n. 1). It was performed by giving the child honey and clarified butter out of a golden spoon, before separating the navel-string.

¹ *Atha* here = *yadi tu*, ‘supposing now,’ ‘but if’ (cf. *atha tu*, verse 128).

राजा ।

पुत्रक । मया सहैव मातरमभिनन्दिषसि ।

बालः ।

^a ममखु तादो दुस्सन्दो । ए तुमं ।

राजा ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

एष विवाद एव प्रत्याययति । *contradiction*॥ ततः प्रविशत्येकवेणी^१रा शकुन्तला ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^b विआरकाले^३बि पकिदित्थं सब्बदमणस्स ओसहिं मुणिअ
ए मे आसा आसि अत्तणो भाअहेएसु । अहवा जह
साणुमदीए आच^५क्खिदं । तह सम्भावीअदि एदं । *this is for*

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलां विलोक्य ॥

अये । सेयमचभवती शकुन्तला । यैषा

वसने परिधूसरे वसाना

नियमक्षाममुखी धृतैकवेणिः ।

^a मम खलु तातो दुप्पन्नः । न त्वम् । ^b विकारकालेऽपि प्रकृतिस्थां सर्वदम-
नस्यौषधिं श्रुत्वा न म आशासीदात्मनो भागधेयेषु । अथवा यथा सानुमत्याचक्षितम् ।
तथा सम्भाव्यत एतत् ।

¹ 'Even this contradiction convinces me.' *Pratyāyayati*, 'causes me to believe,' 'me inducit ad credendum' (cf. p. 216, l. 12).

² *Eka-venī-dharā*, cf. Megha-d. verse 90, *sārayantī eka-venīm kareṇa*; and verse 98, *abalā-venī-mokshotsukāni*. The Hindū women collect their hair into a single long braid, as a sign of mourning, when their husbands are dead, or absent for a long period.

³ 'Even at the time of metamorphose,' i. e. even on an occasion when it ought to have changed its form. As to *prakṛiti*, 'the natural form or state,' as opposed to *vikāra*, cf. p. 71, l. 10. *Oshadhi*, see p. 295, n. 3.

⁴ 'I had no hope in my own destiny,' 'I had no trust in my fortunes.'

⁵ Compare p. 262, lines 7 and 8.

अतिनिष्करुणस्य शुद्धशीला

मम दीर्घं विरहव्रतं बिभर्ति ॥ १८५ ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ पश्चात्तापविवर्णं राजानं दृष्ट्वा ॥

^a एणखु अज्जउत्तो विअ । तदो को एसो दाणिं किद-
रक्खामङ्गलं दारअं मे गत्तसंसर्गेण दूसेदि ।

बालः ॥ मातरमुपेत्य ॥

^b अम्ब । को एसो पुरिसो मं पुत्तेत्ति आलिङ्गदि ।

^a न खल्वार्यपुत्र इव । ततः क एष इदानीं कृतस्त्रामङ्गलं दारकं मे गात्रसंसर्गेण दूषयति । ^b अम्ब । क एष पुरुषो मां पुत्रेत्यालिङ्गति ।

¹ 'She who, wearing a pair of dark-grey vestments, having a countenance emaciated by penitential-exercises, bearing (on her head) a single braid of hair, chaste [pure] in her behaviour, undergoes a long vow of separation from me, excessively unmerciful.' *Vasane*, acc. du. neut.; see p. 158, n. 1, and cf. *vāsasī* in *Mricchak.*, Act IV. It seems that men's clothes, as well as women's, consisted of two pieces (cf. *Bhaṭṭi-k.* iii. 20, *manorame vastre*, which in one commentary is rendered by *manoramam vastra-dvayam* and in the other by *śeto-hāriṇī vastre*). *Pari-dhūsare*, as the preposition *ā* is employed diminutively, so the prepositions *pari* and *sam* give force and intensity, much as *περί* and *ὅν* in Greek, and *per* and *con* in Latin. *Pari* is even more intensitive than *sam*: thus, *sam-āpti*, 'completion,' *pari-samāpti*, 'entire completion;' *sam-pūrṇa*, 'very full,' *pari-pūrṇa*, 'completely filled;' *sam-śushka*, 'dried up,' *pari-śushka*, 'quite dried up;' *ā-pāṇḍu*, 'palish,' *pari-pāṇḍu*, 'very pale;' *pari-śrānta*, 'completely wearied,' &c. &c. *Dhṛitaika-veṇī*, see p. 297, n. 2. S. and C. quote the following from *Bharata*: *amalāśv avadhāraṇam* [*amalā avadhāraṇam*, S.] *alakānām ēa kalpanam anulepana-saṅskāraṇa na kuryāt pathikānganā* ('a woman whose husband is absent on a journey,' cf. p. 230, n. 1); *pāṇḍu-śāhāyā kṛiṣa-tanur veṇī-yuta-śīroruhā lambālakā dīna-veśā vibhūṣhaṇa-vivarjitā*.

² *Ārya-putra*, see p. 196, n. 4.

³ 'Furnished with a lucky talisman,' 'protected by an auspicious amulet.'

⁴ The feminine *ambā* makes its vocative *am̐ba*, see *Gram.* 108. d.

राजा ।

प्रिये । क्रौर्यमपि मे त्वयि प्रयुक्तमनुकूलपरिणामं संवृत्तम् ।
यदहमिदानीं त्वया प्रत्यभिज्ञातमात्मानं पश्यामि ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^a हिअअ । समस्सस समस्सस । परिच्चत्तमच्छरेण अणु-
अम्पिदग्धि देवेण । अज्जउत्तोक्खु एसो ।

राजा ।

प्रिये ।

स्मृतिभिन्नमोहतमसो दिष्ट्या प्रमुखे स्थितासि मे सुमुखि ।
उपरागान्ते शशिनः समुपगता रोहिणी योगम् ॥ १८६ ॥

शकुन्तला ।

^b जेदु जेदु अज्जउत्तो । ॥ इत्यर्थोक्ते वाष्पकण्ठो विरमति ।

^a हृदय । समाश्रसिहि समाश्रसिहि । परित्यक्तमत्सरेणानुकम्पितास्मि दैवेन ।
आर्यपुत्रः खल्वेषः । ^b जयतु जयत्वार्यपुत्रः ।

¹ 'By-the-kindness-of-fortune, O lovely-faced-one, thou standest (once again) before me, the darkness of whose delusion is dispelled by recollection. At the end of the eclipse, Rohiṇī has been (again) brought to a union with the moon.' *Dishtyā* is generally an exclamation equivalent to 'Hail!' 'good luck!' corresponding to Shakespeare's 'Now fair befall thee!' I have preferred to regard it here as an adverbial instr. case, 'by the kindness of destiny,' 'fortunately,' 'happily.' *Uparāga*, the following is the Hindū notion of eclipses :—A certain demon, which had the tail of a dragon, was decapitated by Viṣṇu at the churning of the ocean; but, as he had previously tasted of the Amṛita or nectar reproduced at that time, he was thereby rendered immortal, and his head and tail, retaining their separate existence, were transferred to the stellar sphere. The head was called Rāhu, and became the cause of eclipses, by endeavouring, at various times, to swallow the sun and moon. *Rohiṇī*, as to the love of the Moon for Rohiṇī, the fourth lunar constellation, see p. 113. n. 1.

² Lit. 'having tears in her throat,' i.e. 'having her voice choked with

Verse 186. ĀRYĀ or GĀTHĀ. See verse 2.

ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ | ॐ — || — — | ॐ — | ॐ — ॐ | — ॐ | ॐ
ॐ — | — — | ॐ — || ॐ ॐ ॐ ॐ | — — | ॐ | — — | —

राजा ।

सुन्दरि ।

वाष्पेण प्रतिषिद्धेऽपि जयशब्दे जितं मया ।

यत्ते दृष्टमसंस्कारं पाटलोष्ठपुटं मुखम् ॥ १८७ ॥

वालः । *lips pale red*^a अम्ब । को एसो ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b वच्छ । दे भाअहेआइं पुच्छेहि ।

राजा ॥ शकुन्तलायाः पादयोः प्रणिपत्य ॥

सुतनु हृदयात्प्रत्यादेशव्यलीकमपैतु ते

किमपि मनसः सम्मोहो मे तदा बलवानभूत् ।

^a अम्ब । क एयः ।^b वत्स । ते भागधेयानि पृच्छ ।

tears.' *Vāshpa*, not the tear itself, but the lachrymal moisture (see p. 169, n. 2) which may find its way into the throat and impede the utterance.

¹ 'Though the (utterance-of) the word "victory" be obstructed by (thy) weeping, victory-has-been-gained by me, since thy unadorned countenance, having-the-surface- [skin] -of-its-lips-pale-red, has been seen (by me).' *Jaya-śabda*, the word 'Victory!' i.e. *jayatu* or *vi-jayī bhava* was the regular form of saluting kings (cf. p. 65, n. 2). *Asaṅskāram*, so reads the Taylor MS.; the others have *asaṅskāra-p°*, which violates the usual cæsure. If the latter be retained, translate 'the skin of whose lips is pale red from the absence of colouring or paint.' There is no doubt that unpainted lips were a sign of mourning, but this is sufficiently implied in *pāṭaloshṭha*, and it is a question whether *saṅskāra* can ever mean 'paint.' Some of the Beng., and amongst them the old MS. (Bodleian, 233), supported by S. and C., read *a-saṅskārāl lolālakam idam mukham*, 'this countenance, having its curls hanging loosely from want of dressing.' *Oshṭha-puta*, 'the covering of the lip;' so *akshi-puta*, 'the skin covering the eye,' 'the eye-lid.' The student is reminded that in a compound, *oshṭha* optionally causes the elision of a preceding *a* (Gram. 38. k). The Mackenzie MS. has *pāṭaloshṭham mukham priye*.

² Sankara quotes the following from Bharata : *Kākubhiḥ pranipātaiś ca bhāgya-nindādibhis tathā, evaṃ kṛite ca narīnām puruṣo 'ti-priyo bhavet*.

प्रबलतमसामेवम्प्रायाः शुभेषु हि वृत्तयः

स्रजमपि शिरस्यन्धः क्षिप्तां धुनोत्यहिशङ्कया ॥१८८॥

शकुन्तला ।

^a उट्टेदु अज्जउत्तो । एणं मे सुअरिअप्पडिबन्धअं पुराकिदं
तेसु दिअहेसु परिणाममुहं आसि । जेण साणुक्कोसोवि
अज्जउत्तो मइ विरसो संवुत्तो । ॥ राजोत्तिष्ठति ॥ ^b अह कहं
अज्जउत्तेण सुमरिदो दुक्खभाई अअं जणो ।

^a उत्तिष्ठत्वार्यपुत्रः । नूनं मे सुचरितप्रतिबन्धकं पुराकृतं तेषु दिवसेषु परिणाममुख-
मासीत् । येन सानुक्रोशोऽप्यार्यपुत्रो मयि विरसः संवृत्तः । ^b अथ कथमार्यपुत्रेण
स्मृतो दुःखभाग्यं जनः ।

¹ 'O fair one ! let the unpleasant-feeling [unpleasantness] of (my) repu-
diation (of thee) depart from thy heart. Somehow-or-other at that time
the infatuation of my mind was strong. For such, for the most part,
is the behaviour of those over-whom-(the quality of)-darkness-has-the-
mastery, on happy-(auspicious)-occasions. A blind man shakes off even
the garland thrown on his head, suspecting it to be [with the suspicion of
its being] a snake.' *Vyalikam*=*apriyam*, K.;= *vipriyam*, C. *Apaitu*,
some of the Beng. MSS. have *upaitu*, which is unintelligible. *Kimapi*,
i. e. *anirvacānīya-rūpaṃ yathā syāt*, 'in a manner not to be explained,' S'.
Tadā=*pratyādeśa-kāle*, 'at the time of repudiation.' *Prabala-tamasām*,
i. e. *prabalam ajñānaṃ yesham te tathoktāḥ*, K. According to the Hindū
philosophy there were three qualities or properties incident to the state of
humanity, viz. 1. *Sattva*, 'excellence' or 'goodness' [quiescence], whence
proceed truth, knowledge, purity, &c. 2. *Rajas*, 'passion' or 'foulness'
[activity], which produces lust, pride, falsehood, &c., and is the cause of
pain. 3. *Tamas*, 'darkness' [inertia], whence proceed ignorance, in-
fatuation, delusion, mental blindness, &c. *Subheshu*=*sat-karmasu*, 'in
auspicious matters,' S'. *Vṛttayaḥ*=*vyavahārāḥ*, S'. *Dhūnoti*=*nirasyati*,
K. *Srajam*, see p. 272, n. 1.

² 'Assuredly my (evil deeds), committed in a former (birth), opposed
to virtuous conduct, were in those days drawing towards (their appointed
evil) issue, (seeing) that my husband, although of-a-compassionate-nature,
became unfeeling towards me.' *Purā-kṛitam*, i. e. *janmāntara-karma*, S'.

राजा ।

उद्धृतविषादशल्यः कथयिष्यामि ।

मोहान्मया सुतनु पूर्वमुपेक्षितस्ते

यो वाष्पविन्दुरधरं परिबाधमानः ।

तं तावदाकुटिलपक्ष्मविलग्नमद्य *slightly curved*

वाष्पं प्रमृज्य विगतानुशयो भवेयम् ॥ १८९ ॥

॥ इति यथोक्तमनुतिष्ठति ॥

शकुन्तला ॥ नाममुद्रां दृष्ट्वा ॥

अज्जउत्त । एदं तं अङ्गुलीअअं ।

राजा ।

अस्मादङ्गुलीयोपलम्भात्खलु स्मृतिरूपलब्धा ।

अ आर्यपुत्र । एतत्तदङ्गुलीयकम् ।

(see p. 185, n. 3 at the end). *Pariṇāma-mukham* [*pariṇatābhimukham*, K.], 'about to issue in their appointed fruit, in their matured result,' 'ripe for an evil result.' *Pariṇāma* is 'the last stage of anything,' 'the stage of maturity,' 'the final result:' *mukha*, like *unmukha* (lit. 'looking towards'), has here the sense of 'tending towards,' 'being about,' 'being on the point.'

¹ Cf. p. 272, l. 8; and *uddharen no hṛdaya-sālyam*, Vikram., Act I.

² 'O graceful lady! I should in a manner be freed from (my) remorse by wiping off that moisture now clinging to thy slightly curved eye-lashes, which formerly, (in the form of) a tear-drop corroding thy lip, was unnoticed [overlooked] by me through mental-delusion.' *Pūrvam*, i. e. *pratyādeśa-velāyām*. *Paribādhamānaḥ* = *pīḍayan*, S. *Ā-kuṭila*, cf. *ā-tāmbra*, p. 228, l. 3, and p. 298, n. 1. *Vigatānusaṃśayo* = *apagata-paścāttāpaḥ*. For *vāshpam* some of the Beng. have *kānte*, unsupported by any of the Deva-n. MSS. The repetition of *vāshpa* seems at first unnecessary, but not if it be borne in mind that *vāshpa* is properly 'the moisture in the eye,' and *vāshpa-vindu*, 'the tear-drop when it has left the eye' (see p. 169, n. 1 in the middle).

Verse 189. VASANTA-TILAKĀ (a variety of ŚAKVARI). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124, 144, 148, 152, 157, 168, 170, 181.

शकुन्तला ।

^a विसमं किदं णेण । जं तदा अज्जउत्तस्स पच्चाअणकाले
दुल्लहं आसि ।

राजा ।

तेन ह्यृतुसमवायचिह्नं प्रतिपद्यतां लता कुसुमम् ।

शकुन्तला ।

^b ण से विस्ससामि । अज्जउत्तो एव णं धारेदु ।

॥ ततः प्रविशति मातलिः ॥

मातलिः ।

दिष्ट्या । धर्मपत्नीसमागमेन पुत्रमुखदर्शनेन चायु-
ष्मान्वर्धते ।

राजा ।

अभूत्सम्पादितस्वादुफलो मे मनोरथः । मातले । न खलु
विदितोऽयमाखण्डलेन वृत्तान्तः स्यात् ।

मातलिः ॥ सस्मितम् ॥

किमीश्वराणां परोक्षम् । एवायुष्मान् । भगवान्मारीचस्ते

^a विषमं कृतमनेन । यत्तदार्यपुत्रस्य प्रत्यायनकाले दुर्लभमासीत् ।

^b नास्मै

विश्वसामि । आर्यपुत्र एवैनङ्कारयतु ।

¹ A noun formed from the causal verb explained at p. 297, n. 1.

² 'Therefore let the creeper receive again (its) flower, as a pledge [mark, token] of its inseparable-union with the (spring) season,' i. e. receive thou back this ring, as the beautiful twining plant receives again its blossom, in token of its reunion with the spring. *Tena hi*, with the sense of 'therefore,' occurs very frequently in dramatic composition (cf. p. 81, l. 2, p. 83, l. 4, and p. 85, l. 5). *Ritu*, see p. 228, n. 1 at the end. *Samavāya*, 'inseparable or intimate connexion.' The Bengālī MSS. have *ritu-samāgamāśaṁsi* (the Bengālī recension, *ritu-samāgama-śīlīnam*), and S. *ritu-saṅgama-sūcākam*.

³ *Dishtyā*, see p. 299, n. 1. As to *putra-mukha*, &c., see p. 223, n. 1.

⁴ *Akhaṇḍala* is one of a class of epithets (such as *puran-dara*, *bala-bhid*, *giri-bhid*, &c.) applied to Indra, as breaking cities, mountains, &c., into fragments with his thunderbolt (see p. 86, n. 2).

दर्शनं वितरति ।

राजा ।

शकुन्तले । अवलम्ब्यतां पुत्रः । त्वां पुरस्कृत्य भगवन्तं
द्रष्टुमिच्छामि ।

शकुन्तला ।

^१ हिरिञ्चामि अज्जउत्तेण सह गुरुसमीपं गन्तुं ।

राजा ।

अथाचरितव्यमभ्युदयकालेषु । एह्येहि ।

॥ सर्वे परिक्रामन्ति ॥

॥ ततः प्रविशत्यदित्या सार्धमासनस्थो मारीचः ॥

मारीचः ॥ राजानमवलोक्य ॥

दाक्षायणि ।

पुत्रस्य ते रणशिरस्ययमग्रयायी

दुष्यन्त इत्यभिहितो भुवनस्य भर्ता ।

चापेन यस्य विनिवर्तितकर्म जातं

तत्कोटिमकुलिशमाभरणं मङ्घोनः ॥ १९० ॥

^२ जिह्रेम्यार्यपुत्रेण सह गुरुसमीपं गन्तुम् ।

¹ 'Allows thee a sight (of him),' i. e. 'graciously permits thee to be presented to him,' 'vouchsafes thee an audience.'

² 'But on joyful [festive] occasions the (usual) practice must be observed.' The Mackenzie MS. has *gantavyam* for *ācaritavyam*.

³ 'O Dākshāyini [i. e. Aditi, see p. 284, n. 3], this is he that marches foremost at the head of thy son's [Indra's] battles, the so-called Dushyanta, the lord [protector] of the earth, through whose bow that edged thunder-bolt of Indra, having rested from its work, has become (a mere) ornament.' *Raṇa-śirasi*, cf. p. 268, l. 12, and p. 87, n. 1. *Koṭimat* = *sāgram* = *tikshṇam*. *Kuliśam* = *vajram*. *Maghonaḥ*, gen. of *Maghavan*, a name of Indra, see declension in Gram. 155. c.

अदितिः ।

^a सम्भावणीआणुभावा से आकिदी ।

मातलिः ।

आयुष्मन् । एतौ पुत्रप्रीतिपिशुनेन चक्षुषा दिवौकसां
पितरावायुष्मन्तमवलोकयतः । तावुपसर्प ।

राजा ।

मातले । एतौ

प्राहुर्द्वादशधास्थितस्य मुनयो यत्तेजसः कारणं

भर्तारं भुवनत्रयस्य सुषुवे यद्यज्ञभागेश्वरम् ।

यस्मिन्नात्मभुवः परोऽपि पुरुषश्चक्रे भवायास्पदं

द्वन्द्वं दक्षमरीचिसम्भवमिदं तत्सष्टुरेकान्तरम् ॥ १९१ ॥

^a सम्भावनीयानुभावास्याकृतिः ।

¹ 'His dignity may be inferred from his form,' lit. 'his form has its dignity inferrible.'

² 'With an eye that betrays [betokens] affection for (thee as for) a son.' *Piṣuna*, cf. p. 277, l. 8.

³ 'This is that pair [Aditi and Kaśyapa], the offspring of Daksha and Marīci, one remove from the Creator [Brahmā], which (said pair) sages call the cause [origin, author, maker] of the solar-light subsisting in twelve forms [having a twelve-fold subsistence], which (pair) begot the ruler of the three worlds, the lord of the (gods who are the) sharers of (every) sacrifice, (and) in which (pair) Nārāyaṇa (or Viṣṇu), he (who was) even superior to the Self-existent [Brahmā], chose [made] the site for (his) birth.' *Dvādaśa-dhā*, there are twelve Ādityas or forms of the Sun, which represent him in the several months, or, as some say, attend upon his car (see p. 279, n. 3). They are the children of Aditi and Kaśyapa, and the gods Viṣṇu and Indra are reckoned among them. The other ten, according to the Viṣṇu-p. (p. 234), are Dhātṛi, Aryaman, Mitra, Varuṇa, Vivasvat, Pūshan, Parjanya, Aṅśa, Bhaga, and Tvasṭṛi; but the names of the Ādityas vary in the other Purāṇas. *Tejasaḥ*, i. e. *sūryātmakasya*, 'consisting of the sun,' K.; = *sūryasya*, S.; = *ādityasya*, Chézy. *Bhuvana-trayasya*, i. e. *svarga-martya-pātālasya*, S. (see p. 314, n. 2). *Yajñābhāgeśvaram* may simply mean 'the lord of a share of (every) sacrifice;'

Verse 191. ŚĀRDŪLA-VIKRĪPITA. See verses 14, 30, 36, 39, 40, 63, 79, 85, &c., 176.

मातलिः ।

अथ किम् ।

राजा ॥ प्रणिपत्य ॥

उभाभ्यामपि वासवानुयोज्यो दुष्यन्तः प्रणमति ।

मारीचः ।

वत्स । चिरं जीव । पृथिवीं पालय ।

अदितिः ।

a वच्छ । अप्पडिरहो होहि ।

a वत्स । अप्रतिरथो भव ।

it seems, however, likely that *yajña-bhāga* is here synonymous with *kratubhuj*, 'a god,' though *yajña-bhāj* would be the more usual form. *Ātma-bhuvah* [abl. from *ātma-bhū*] = *svayambhuvah* = *brahmaṇah*, K. and C. *Parah* = *śreṣṭhaḥ*. *Puruṣa* = *Vishṇu*, K.; = *Nārāyaṇa*, S. and C. *Bhavāya* = *janmane*, K.; = *avatārāya*, S. *Āspadam* = *pratiśṭhām* = *sthitim*, K. and S. *Upendrāvatārasya kāraṇam uktam bhavati*, K. *Dvandvam* = *mithunam* = *strī-puṇsayor yugalam*. *Sraṣṭur* = *Brahmaṇah*, K. and S. *Ekāntaram* = *ekāntaritam*, S.; *ekaḥ puruṣo antaram vyavadhānam yasya tat tathoktam*. *Brahmaṇo Marīciḥ*, *Marīceḥ Kaśyapaḥ*, *Brahmaṇo Dakṣaḥ*, *Dakṣād Aditir iti ekāntaram*, K. *Ekaḥ puruṣo antaram antardhānam yasya tad dvandvam*, Chézy. As Kaśyapa and Aditi were the grandchildren of Brahmā, they were only removed from him by Marīci and Dakṣa, their parents and his children (see p. 279, n. 3). *Vishṇu*, as *Nārāyaṇa*, or the Supreme Spirit (*puruṣa*), moved over the waters before the creation of the world, and from his navel came the lotus from which Brahmā sprang. As *Vishṇu*, or the Preserver, he became incarnate in various forms, and chose Kaśyapa and Aditi, from whom all human beings were descended, as his medium of incarnation or place of birth, especially in the Avatāra in which he was called 'Upendra' (or *Indrānuja*, *Indrā-varaja*), 'Indra's younger brother' (according to some identified with *Kṛiṣṇa*), and in his Vāmana or Dwarf-Avatāra (see p. 275, n. 2). *Puruṣa* is properly 'that which sleeps or abides in the body' [*puri śete*]. The worshippers of *Vishṇu* identify him with *Nārāyaṇa* and with *Brahma*, and name him *Mahā-puruṣa*, *Purushottama*, i. e. 'the Supreme Spirit,' thus exalting him above Brahmā, the Creator. Kālidāsa seems by this verse to include himself among the *Vaiṣṇavas*.

¹ *Ubhābhyām* [dat. dual], i. e. *Aditi-Mārīcābhyām*, S. *Vāsavānu-yojyaḥ* = *Indrājñākārī*, 'Indra's servant,' S. The Bengālī MSS. have *vāsava-niyojyo* (cf. p. 273, l. 3).

² *A-pratiratha*, 'an invincible hero;' see p. 177, l. 6, n. 1 in the middle.

शकुन्तला ।

^a दारअसहिदा वो पादवन्दणं करोमि ।

मारीचः ।

वत्से ।

आखण्डलसमो भर्ता जयन्तप्रतिमः सुतः ।

आशीरन्या न ते योग्या पौलोम्या सदृशी भव ॥ १९२ ॥

अदितिः ।

^b जादे । भन्तुणो बहुमदा होहि । अवस्सं दीहाऊ वच्छओ
उहअकुलणन्दणो होदु । उबविसह ।

॥ सर्वे प्रजापतिमभित उपविशन्ति ॥

मारीचः ॥ एकैकं निर्दिशन् ॥

दिष्ट्या शकुन्तला साध्वी सदपत्यमिदं भवान् ।

अद्वा वित्तं विधिश्चेति त्रितयं तत्समागतम् ॥ १९३ ॥

^a दारकसहिता वां पादवन्दनं करोमि । ^b जाते । भर्तुर्वहुमता भव । अवश्यं
दीर्घायुर्वत्स उभयकुलनन्दनो भवतु । उपविशत ।

¹ '(Thy) husband (being) like Indra, thy son resembling Jayanta [Indra's son], no other blessing (would be) suitable to thee; mayst thou be like Paulomī!' (see p. 272, n. 1 at the end.) As to *Ākhaṇḍala*, see p. 303, n. 4.

² As to the title *Prajāpati*, see p. 279, n. 3.

³ 'All hail! the virtuous Śakuntalā, (her) noble offspring, your Highness (Dushyanta)! Piety [faith], Fortune [wealth], Action; this trio is here combined.' *Sad*, i. e. *ubhaya-kula-guṇa-sampannam*. *Śraddhā*, being feminine, of course represents Śakuntalā; *vittam*, being neuter, her offspring (*apatyam*), viz. *Sarva-damana* or *Bharata*; and *vidhi*, being masculine, Dushyanta. *Vidhi*, according to C., is *veda-bodhitācāraṇa*, 'putting in practice the precepts of the Vedas'; it may, perhaps, imply power as exhibited in action. Cf. *Raghu-v. ii. 16*, *babhau sā tena satām matena śraddheva śākshād vidhinopapannā*, 'she (accompanied) by him, who was honoured by all good men, appeared [shone forth] like Faith visibly manifested, accompanied by action [works].'

Verses 192, 193. ŚLOKA OR ANUSHTUBH. See verses 5, 6, 11, 12, 26, 47, 50, &c., 187.

राजा ।

भगवन् । प्रागभिप्रेतसिद्धिः । पश्चाद्दर्शनम् । अतोऽपूर्वः
खलु वोऽनुग्रहः । कुतः ।

उदेति पूर्वं कुसुमं ततः फलं

घनोदयः प्राक्तदनन्तरं पयः ।

निमित्तनैमित्तिकयोरयं क्रम-

स्तव प्रसादस्य पुरस्तु सम्पदः ॥ १९४ ॥

मातलिः ।

एवं विधातारः प्रसीदन्ति ।

राजा ।

भगवन् । इमामाज्ञाकरीं वो गान्धर्वेण विवाहविधिनोप-

¹ 'First (came) the accomplishment of my desires ; afterwards, the sight (of thee). Hence thy favour (towards me) has indeed been unprecedented.' S. explains thus—*Sakuntalā-prāpakam bhavad-darśanam bhaviṣhyati iti evam mamābhipretam āsit, tāvat prabhāvād darśana-pūrvam nirvyūḍham. Tathā ēa naimittikānantaram nimittotpattir iti anugrahasyāpūrvatvam iti bhāvaḥ*, 'my desire was that the sight of thee might lead to my recovery of Sakuntalā. But (my meeting her) was arranged through (thy) divine power, before my presentation to thee. Thus after the effect was the appearance of the cause. The meaning is, that the favour (of my seeing thee and receiving thy blessing) did not precede (the attainment of my desire), and hence that the favour was unprecedented, as the accomplishment of my wishes ought naturally to have resulted from thy blessing.' There seems to be a double meaning in *apūrvah*.

² 'First appears the blossom, then the fruit ; first the rising of clouds, afterwards the rain. This (is) the regular-course of cause and effect ; but the success-of-my-wishes (came) before thy favour.' *Naimittika*, 'what is connected with the *nimitta* or is dependant on it,' 'the effect.' *Puras* = *prathamatas*, S. *Sampadaḥ* (nom. pl.) = *abhiṣṭa-siddhiḥ*, S. ; it is clearly meant to be synonymous with *abhipreta-siddhiḥ* just above.

³ 'Thus (it is that) the creators of-all-beings perform favours.' *Vidhātṛi* must here be equivalent to *Prajāpati* (see p. 279, n. 3).

यस्य कस्यचित्कालस्य बन्धुभिरानीतां स्मृतिशैथिल्यात्प्र-
त्यादिशन्नपराद्धोऽस्मि तत्रभवतो युष्मत्सगोत्रस्य कण्वस्य ।
पश्चादङ्गुलीयकदर्शनादूढपूर्वां तद्बुहितरमवगतोऽहं । तच्चि-
त्रमिव मे प्रतिभाति ।

यथा गजो नेति समक्षरूपे

तस्मिन्नतिक्रामति संशयः स्यात् ।

पदानि दृष्ट्वा तु भवेत्प्रतीति-

स्तथाविधो मे मनसो विकारः ॥ १९५ ॥

मारीचः ।

वत्स । अलमात्मापराधशङ्कया । सम्मोहोऽपि त्वय्यनुप-
पन्नः । श्रूयताम् ।

राजा ।

अवहितोऽस्मि ।

मारीचः ।

यदैवाप्सरस्तीर्थावतरणात्प्रत्यक्षवैक्लव्यां शकुन्तलामादाय

¹ *Kasyaṇit kālasya*, i. e. *kasminścit kāle*, C.

² Called Kāśyapa as being of the race of Kaśyapa (see p. 22, n. 3).

³ 'As if one were to say, "(that) is not an elephant," its form being before one's eyes, and doubt were to arise (in one's mind) on its walking past, but conviction were to take place after seeing its footsteps; of such a kind has been the change of my mind,' i. e. my mind has passed through similar transitions. Thus, as K. observes, when Dushyanta first saw Śakuntalā, he repudiated her (see p. 200, l. 2, and p. 201, l. 4); when she passed out of his presence, he began to relent and doubt (see verse 131); and when he saw the ring, he was convinced she was his wife. *Neti*, see p. 140, n. 2. *Samaksha-rūpe*, i. e. *samaksha-vidyamāna-rūpe*, C. *Padāni* = *pada-śihnāni*, C. *Vikāra* = *svarūpānyathā-bhāva*, S. May not *saṃśayaḥ* apply to both lines? thus: 'As if there were a doubt that that is not an elephant, while he is marching along, his form obvious to the eye.'

⁴ The Mackenzie MS. and my own have *aparādha*; the others, *apaścāra*.

⁵ 'After [in consequence of] her descent to Apsaras-tīrtha,' see p. 271,

मेनका दाक्षायणीमुपगता । तदैव ध्यानादवगतोऽस्मि ।
दुर्वाससः शापादियं तपस्विनी सहधर्मचारिणी त्वया
प्रत्यादिष्टा नान्यथेति । स चायमङ्गुलीयकदर्शनावसानः ।

राजा ॥ सोच्छासम् ॥

एष वचनीयान्मुक्तोऽस्मि ।

शकुन्तला ॥ स्वगतम् ॥

^२दिट्ठिआ । अकारणपच्चादेसी ए अज्जउत्तो । ए हु सत्तं
अत्ताणं सुमरेमि । अहवा पत्तो मए स हि सावो विरह-
सुखहिअआए ए विदिदो । जदो सहीहिं सन्दिट्ठमिह ।
भत्तुणो अङ्गुलीअअं दंसइदव्वंत्ति ।

मारीचः ।

वत्से । चरितार्थासि । सहधर्मचारिणं प्रति न त्वया मन्युः
कार्यः । पश्य ।

शापादसि प्रतिहता स्मृतिरोधरूक्षे
भर्तार्यपेततमसि प्रभुता तवैव ।

^२ दिट्ठिआ । अकारणप्रत्यादेशी न आर्यपुत्रः । न खलु शत्रुमात्मानं स्मरामि । अथवा
प्राप्नो मया स हि शापो विरहशून्यहृदयया न विदितः । यतः सखीभ्यां सन्दिष्टास्मि ।
भर्तुरङ्गुलीयकं दर्शयितव्यमिति ।

n. 1, and p. 215, l. 18. According to S., *Apsaras-tīrtha* = *satī-tīrtha* (see p. 205, l. 12). Menakā was Śakuntalā's mother (see p. 44, l. 11).

¹ 'That this thy poor faithful [lawful] wife was repudiated in consequence of the curse of Durvāsas, and on no other account, and this same (curse) has terminated on the sight of the ring.' *Durvāsas*, see p. 137, n. 2. *Tapasvinī* = *anukampyā*, S. (cf. p. 246, l. 7). *Saha-dharma-cāriṇī* = *pati-vratā*, S.

² *Vaṇṇīyāt*, i. e. *sādhvī-nirākaraṇa-rūpāpavādāt*. *Vaṇṇīyam* = *vā-
cīyam*, p. 198, l. 12.

³ The Colebrooke and Mackenzie MSS. and my own have *sattam* or *satam* (= *śaptam*), supported by S. The Taylor has *saścām* (= *satyam*), supported by K. and the Bengālī.

⁴ *Sūnya-hṛdayayā*, cf. p. 137, l. 11, with n. 2.

⁵ 'Thou hast gained thy object.' *Āritārthā* = *labdhārthā* = *kṛitārthā*. The Mackenzie has *viditārthā*.

छाया न मूर्छति मलोपहतप्रसादे

शुद्धे तु दर्पणतले सुलभावकाशा ॥१९६॥

राजा ।

भगवन् । अत्र खलु मे वंशप्रतिष्ठा । ॥ इति बालं हस्तेन गृह्णाति ॥

मारीचः ।

तथाभाविनमेनं चक्रवर्तिनमवगच्छतु भवान् । पश्य ।

रथेनानुत्खातस्तिमितगतिना तीर्णजलधिः

पुरा सप्तद्वीपां जयति वसुधामप्रतिरथः ।

इहायं सत्त्वानां प्रसभदमनात्सर्वदमनः

पुनर्यास्यत्याख्यां भरत इति लोकस्य भरणात् ॥१९७॥

¹ 'Thou wast repulsed in consequence of the curse, (thy) husband being harsh [cruel] through the obstruction of (his) memory; (but now) indeed, on (the heart of) him freed from darkness, thy influence-is-supreme. (Even as) an image has no effect on the surface of a mirror whose brightness is tarnished with dirt, but on a clean-one easily makes impression [gains admission].' *Smṛiti-rodha*, the Mackenzie has *smṛiti-dosha*. *Apeta-tamasi*, cf. p. 301, n. 1. *Prabhutā*, K. refers to verse 73, p. 124. *Chāyā* = *prativimbam*. *Mūrchatī* = *vyāpnoti*, K.; = *sphurati*, S. (see p. 201, n. 3). *Malopahata-prasāde* = *malāpagata-prasannatve*, S.; = *mālinyena nashṭā prasannatā*, K. *Sulabhāvakāśā* = *sukhena labhyaḥ praveśo yasyāḥ* = *prāptāvasthitiḥ*, S. (cf. p. 47, l. 3). S. observes that *darpaṇa-tale* answers to *bhartari*; *malopahata* to *smṛiti-rodha*; *chāyā* to *prabhutā*; and, we may add, *śuddhe* to *apeta-tamasi*.

² *Atra*, &c., i.e. *asyām Sakuntalāyām*, *kuloddhāraka-putrotpādakatvena*, 'in this Sakuntalā, because she has given birth to a son, the upholder of my family?' K.; cf. p. 260, l. 11, and p. 124, l. 3.

³ *Tena prakāreṇa kuloddhārakatvena bhaviṣhyantam*, K. *Ākravartīnam* = *sūrvabhaumam*, 'a monarch of the whole earth,' K. (see verse 12).

⁴ 'Previously (as) an-invincible-warrior, having crossed the ocean in a chariot whose motion is not (made) unsteady by uneven-ground, he will

Verse 196. *VASANTA-TILAKĀ* (a variety of *ŚAKVARĪ*). See verses 8, 27, 31, 43, 46, 64, 74, 80, 82, 83, 91, 93, 94, 95, 100, 104, 105, 108, 123, 124, 144, 148, 152, 157, 168, 170, 181, 189.

Verse 197. *ŚIKHARINĪ* (a variety of *ATYASHṬĪ*). See verses 9, 24, 44, 62, 112, 141.

राजा ।

भगवता कृतसंस्कारे सर्वमस्मिन्वयमाशास्महे ।

अदितिः ।

१ भञ्जवं । इमा ए दुहितुमणोरहसम्पत्ती ए कखोवि दाव

१ भगवत् । अस्या दुहितुमणोरहसम्पत्तेः कखोऽपि तावत्

subjugate the earth, consisting of seven islands. Here, from his forcible taming of the animals, he (is called) Sarva-damana; but (then) he will acquire the appellation Bharata, from his support of the world.' *Rathena*, see p. 9, l. 2. *An-utkhāta*^o (*nimnonnata-pradeśasyābhāvād anutkhātam*, K.), so reads the Mackenzie MS., supported by K.; the others, *an-udghāta*; cf. p. 10, l. 6, with n. 1. *Stimīta* = *anishkampā*, K.; = *apratibandhārtha-durgamanena*, S. 'By this epithet it is indicated that the chariot would have the power of going in the air' (*tena viśeṣaṇena rathasya ākāśagāmitvaṃ sūcitam*), K. *Sapta-dvīpām*, according to the mythical geography of the Hindūs, the earth consisted of seven islands, or rather insular continents, surrounded by seven seas. That inhabited by men was called Jambu-dvīpa, and was in the centre, having in the middle of it the sacred mountain Meru or Sumeru, inhabited by the gods. About Jambu flowed the sea of salt-water (*lavaṇa*), which extends to the second Dvīpa, called Plaksha, which is in its turn surrounded by a sea of sugar-cane juice (*ikṣhu*). And so with the five other Dvīpas, viz. Sālmali, Kuśa, Krauñca, Sāka, and Pushkara, which are severally surrounded by the seas of wine (*surā*), clarified butter (*sarpis*), curds (*dadhi*), milk (*dugdha*), and fresh-water (*jala*), Viṣṇu-p. p. 166; see Indian Wisdom, p. 419. *A-pratiratha* = *a-tulyaratha* = *mahāratha*, S. (see p. 177, n. 1 in the middle). *Iha* = *asmin āśrame*, K. *Sattvānām* = *prāṇinām śiṅhādīnām*, S.; = *śarabha-siṅhādīnām*, K. *Prasabha-damanāt* = *balātkāreṇa mardanāt*. The name Bharata is derived from root *bhṛi*, 'to bear,' 'support.' Many Indian princes were so named, but the most celebrated was this son of Dushyanta and Śakuntalā, who so extended his empire that from him the whole of India was called Bhārata or Bharata-varsha; and whose descendants, the sons of Dhṛita-rāshṭra and Pāṇḍu, by their quarrels, formed the subject of the Mahā-bhārata (see p. 15, n. 1).

¹ 'We invoke all blessings on him for whom the prescribed-rites were performed by your Holiness,' or 'we have high hopes and expectations of him,' &c. As to *kṛita-saṅskāre*, see p. 258, n. 2, and p. 199, n. 1.

^a सुदवित्यारो करीञ्चदु । दुहिदुवच्छला मेणआ इह एव
मं परिचरन्ती चिट्ठु^२ ।

शकुन्तला ॥ आत्मगतम् ॥

^b मणोरहोक्खु मे भणिदो भञ्जवदीए ।

मारीचः ।

तपःप्रभावात्प्रत्यक्षं सर्वमेव तत्रभवतः ।

राजा ।

अतः खलु ममानतिक्रुद्धो मुनिः ।

मारीचः ।

तथाप्यसौ प्रियमस्माभिः प्रष्टव्यः । कः कोऽत्र भोः ।

शिष्यः ॥ प्रविश्य ॥

भगवन् । अयमस्मि ।

मारीचः ।

गालव । इदानीमेव विहायसा गत्वा मम वचनात्तत्र-
भवते कण्वाय प्रियमावेदय । यथा पुत्रवती शकुन्तला
तच्छापनिवृत्तौ स्मृतिमता दुष्यन्तेन प्रतिगृहीतेति ।

शिष्यः ।

यदाज्ञापयति भगवान् । ॥ इति निष्क्रान्तः ॥

^a श्रुतविस्तारः क्रियताम् । दुहितृवत्सला मेनकेहैव मां परिचरन्ती तिष्ठति ।

^b मनोरथः खलु मे भणितो भगवत्या ।

¹ 'Let Kanva also be made acquainted with all the circumstances.' S. has *jñāta-vistaraḥ*; the Beng. MSS., *viñātārthaḥ*.

² Here, and in the insertion of *me* in the next line, I have followed the Mackenzie MS. and my own, as I have often done, if supported by K.

³ 'Notwithstanding, he must be questioned by us about (this) joyous-event. Ho! there!' *Sishyāṇām madhye ko atra tiṣṭhati iti arthaḥ*, 'which among my pupils is in waiting here? such is the meaning of *kaḥ*, &c.,' S. Compare p. 69, l. 11; p. 263, l. 5.

मारीचः ।

वत्स । त्वमपि स्वापत्यदारसहितः सख्युराखण्डलस्य
रथमारुह्य ते राजधानीं प्रतिष्ठस्व ।

राजा ।

यदाज्ञापयति भगवान् ।

मारीचः ।

अपि च ।

तव भवतु विडौजाः प्राज्यवृष्टिः प्रजासु
त्वमपि विततयज्ञः स्वर्गिणः प्रीणयालम् ।
युगशतपरिवर्तानेवमन्योन्यकृत्यै-
र्नयतमुभयलोकानुग्रहश्चाधनीयैः ॥ १९८ ॥

राजा ।

भगवन् । यथाशक्ति श्रेयसे यतिष्ये ।

मारीचः ।

वत्स । किं ते भूयः प्रियमुपहरामि ।

¹ Here I have followed the Colebrooke MS. The others have *sāpatya-dāra-sahitaḥ*; the Bengālī, *sāpatya-dāraḥ*.

² 'May Indra be bountiful of (his) rain towards thy subjects ! Do thou also, abundantly-dispensing [diffusing] sacrifices, gratify [satisfy] the gods [inhabitants of heaven] to the full. Thus pass (both of you) periods [revolutions] of hundreds of ages with reciprocal friendly acts, laudable on account of the favours (thus conferred) on both worlds ;' i. e. you by sacrificing, and Indra by showers, confer benefits on the inhabitants of Svarga and the earth respectively. The two worlds are of course Heaven and Earth, not including the third world Pātāla (see p. 275, n. 2). *Viḍaujas* or *Viḍojas* is one of Indra's names, see p. 303, n. 4. *Prājya-vṛisṭi* = *praśura-varshaṇa*. *Vitata-yajña* = *vistṛita-yāga*, K. *Svargiṇaḥ* = *devān*, K. *Prīṇaya alam* = *alam bhāvaya*, K.; = *atyarthena santoshaya*, S. *Yuga-śata-parivartān* = *yugānāṃ śatāni tesham parivartanāni*.

³ K. has *śreyasi* and interprets it by *dharme*. S. has the same and explains it by *praśasta-kṛitye*.

राजा ।

अतः परमपि प्रियमस्ति । यदिह भगवान्प्रियं कर्तुमिच्छति ।
तर्हीदमस्तु भरत^१वाक्यम् ।

प्रवर्ततां प्रकृतिहिताय पार्थिवः
सरस्वती श्रुतिमहतां महीयताम्^२ ।

^१ 'Is there any favour still greater than this? As (however) on this occasion his Holiness desires to confer a favour, then let this saying of Bharata be (fulfilled).' *Ataḥ param*, i. e. *adhikam*. *Atra praśnārthe kākur anusandheyā*, see p. 264, n. 2. The Bharata here intended must not be confounded with the young prince. He was a holy sage, the director or manager of the gods' dramas, and inventor of theatrical representations in general. He wrote a work containing precepts and rules relating to every branch of dramatic writing, which appears to have been lost, but is constantly quoted by the commentators. He seems to have superintended the exhibition of the drama called Lakshmī-svayamvara (composed by Sarasvatī, see p. 28, n. 1) in Indra's heaven. See Vikram., Act III, and middle of Act II, *Muninā Bharatena yaḥ prayogo bhavatiśhu aṣṭa-rasāśrayo nibaddhaḥ*, &c. It was not unusual to close the plays by quoting one of Bharata's verses; compare the conclusion of the Ratnāvalī. The commentator supposes that there is here an intentional ambiguity as to whether this verse is spoken in the name of the young prince or of the sage.

^२ 'Let the king exert himself for the welfare of his subjects. Let Sarasvatī be honoured among (those who are) mighty in the scriptures [lovers of literature]. Moreover, may the purple-god [Śiva], who-is-self-existent, (and) whose-Energy-is-everywhere-diffused, put an end to my future birth [deliver my soul from passing into another state of being].' *Pravartatām=prayatatām*. *Sarasvatī* (= *Bhārati*, K.) is the wife of the god Brahmā. She is the goddess of speech and eloquence, patroness of the arts and sciences, and inventress of the Sanskrit language. *Sarasvatī* signifies 'flowing,' and is also applied to a river. *Śruti-mahatām*, &c., some MSS. have *śruti-mahatī mahīyasām*; K. *śruta-mahatām*. According to the latter, *śruta=śāstra*, *mahatām=śreṣṭhānām*. I see no reason why *mahatām* should not be the gen. pl. of the pres. part. regularly formed from *mah*, 'to honour.' *Śruti-mahatām* might then mean 'lovers of literature.' *Mahīyatām=pūjyatām*, K. *Nīla-lohitāḥ*, 'blue and red;' i. e. according to K., *vāma-bhāge nīlaḥ*, *dakṣiṇa-bhāge lohitaḥ*, 'on the

INDEX.

In the following Index the first number refers to the page, the second to the line. When, however, a number is followed by one of the letters ^a, ^b, ^c, ^d, the number and line of the verses are indicated.

n. after a number = note ; after a word = neuter ; ind. = indeclinable participle.

° denotes that the word or part of the word under reference has to be supplied.

A hyphen before a word denotes that the word occurs at the end of a compound.

Prākṛit words have been referred to under their Sanskrit equivalents.

Words explained in the notes but not found in the text are printed in Roman type.

- a- in *a-tas*, *a-tra*, *a-tha*, &c.
a-, before consonants, in *a-kathita*, &c.; an-, before vowels, in *an-agma*, &c.
anśa, 106^a; [°]*vivartin*, 78°.
anśu, 20^b (*hima*°); 116^b (*gharma*°).
anśuka, 34^b; 169^b.
ansa, 30^a; 175°; du. 63^b.
a-kathita, 17, 14; 229, 11.
a-kāṇḍe, 46^a, n.
a-kāma, adj. 23^d.
a-kāraṇa, 222, 14; 247, 4.
a-kāle, 260, 1, 2.
a-kṛita, 51, 9 ([°]*satkāra*); 35^b.
a-kaitava, adj. 208, 12.
a-kliṣṭa, 120^a ([°]*kānti*).
-aksha (for *akṣhi*), 78°; 124°.
a-kshama, adj. 112, 4; ā, f. 8^d.
a-kshayya, adj. 47^b.
a-kshara, n. 53, 6; 78^b; 144^b; [°]*artha*, 184, 2.
akṣhi, n. 62, 2; 65, 7; (at end of a comp. *-aksha*.)
a-khaṇḍa, adj. 44°.
a-grihita, 230, 8 ([°]*artha*).
agni, 10^b; 28^b, &c.; [°]*saraṇa*, 148, 4; 189, 4.
agra, 229, 6; 190^a; [°]*tas*, adv. 76, 6, 13; 212, 2; [°]*bhūmi*, 263, 12; [°]*yāyin*, 190^a; [°]*hasta*, 252, 10.
anka, 74°; 181°; 66°, &c.
ankita, 14^d; 140, 9; 176, 7.
ankura, 228, 1; 135^a; 230, 3.
anga, 21^b; 277, 1; [°]*bhargava*, 62, 5.
anganā, 27^d (*hariṇa*°).
anguli or [°], 48, 1; 78^a; 143^d.
anguliya, 53, 5; [°]*ka*, 54, 5; 233, 4.
a-cāta, adj. 175^d.
a-cintanīya, 243, 5.
a-cira, 6, 6 ([°]*pravṛitta*); āt, 99°; *ena*, 262, 8; [°]*m*, adv. 103, 2; [°]*bhās*, 171^b.
a-cetana, adj. 145°.
a-jayya, adj. 162^a.
a-jasram, adv. 58^a.
a-jñātvā, ind. 107, 11.
aṭavī, 60, 2; 72, 3.
a-taṭa, 142^d ([°]*prapāta*).
a-tanu, 110°.
a-tas, 27, 2; 72, 6; 125^a, &c.; [°]*param*, 97^d; 315, 2.
ati-kramya, ind. 250, 8; 263, 11.
ati-kṛāmat, 195^b.
atīkṣi, 17, 2 ([°]*satkāra*); 36, 2.
ati-dūra, 58, 6.
ati-nishkaruṇa, adj. 185°.
ati-parisphuṭa, adj. 115^a.
ati-pāta, m. 16, 7, 8.
ati-pinaddha, 23, 8.
ati-mātram, adv. 29, 4; 30^a.
ati-mukta, 112, 12 ([°]*latā*).
ati-ranhas, adj. 5^b.
ati-rush, adj. 124^d.
ati-lola, adj. 10°.
ati-lohita, 124° ([°]*akṣhi*).
ati-vah, caus. 238, 9.
ati-sthila, 257, 10.
ati-srama, 108° ([°]*apanayana*).
ati-san-dhā, pass. 99, 1, 2.
ati-sandhāna, 126° (*para*°).
ati-sandhāya, ind. 211, 7.
ati-sneha, m. 176, 11.
atīta, part. 142°.
atītya, ind. 12, 2; 148°; 274, 2.
aty-antam, adv. 27°.
aty-aya, 65^b (*tapā*°).
aty-artham, adv. 175^b.
aty-āhita, 35, 6.
a-tra, adv. 91, 4; 311, 4, &c.; [°]*bhavat*, 194, 11; [°]*bhavatī*, 52, 11, &c.; [°]*antare*, 64^d.
a-tha, 1, 1; 196, 2; 81, 7; 296, 5, n.; [°]*kim*, 46, 7, n.; 90, 11; 188, 9; [°]*vā*, 30, 5, n.
adas, pron. 9, 8; 8^d; 48^a; 175^d, &c.
A-diti, f. 279, n. 3; 282, 4.
a-dṛiṣṭa, 263, 11 ([°]*rūpa*).
adbhuta, n. 215, 8.
adya, 4, 2; 147, 11, &c.; [°]*prabhṛiti*, 165, 7; [°]*api*, 30^b.
a-dhanyatā, 61, 6.
adhara, m. 21^a; 24°; 77°; 286, 14; [°]*uttara*, 210, 7; [°]*oshtha*, 78^a.
a-dharma, 213, 7, 8 ([°]*bhīru*).
adhas, adv. 104, 2; with gen. 14^a; [°]*mukha*, 47, 1.
adhika, 20° ([°]*manojña*); 30^b (*pramāṇa*°); [°]*taram*, 282, 7.
adhi-kāra, 40, 8 (*dharma*°); 189, 7.
adhi-kṛi, pass. 8, 1.
adhi-kṛitya, ind. 6, 4, n.; 6, 6; 77, 3.
adhi-kship, 210, 4, 5.
adhi-kshipta, 201, 8.
adhi-gata, 42^a.
adhi-gamyā, ind. 189, 8.
adhi-jya, 6^a; 37^a; 49^d; 164^b.
adhi-rūḍha, 271, 2 (*ratha*°).
adhi-rohat, 274, 9.
adhi-rohin, 203, 3 (*dūra*°).
adhi-sayāna, part. 105, 1.
adhī, pass. 126°.
adhunā, adv. 167°.
adhy-ākṛānta, 48^a.
adhy-ās, 236, 8, 11.
an-agma, adj. 44°; 167, 3 ([°]*prasava*).
An-anga, 58^b; 60^b.
an-atikramaṇīya, 68, 7; 280, 2.
an-atikruddha, adj. 313, 8.
an-atipātya, 187, 1.
an-atilūlita, 66°.
an-anurūpa, 24, 10.
an-antaram, adv. 194^b; 5, 8.
an-anyaparāyāna, adj. 72^a.

an-anythingānasa, adj. 81^a.
an-apatya, 258, 13; °tā, 258, 14; 286, 10.
an-abhijñā, adj. 207, 11; 248, 7.
an-abhyantara, adj. 107, 8.
an-abhyarthaniya, 77, 6.
an-artha, m. 237, 5.
an-avagata, 254, 8 (°artha).
an-avarata, 38^a.
an-avalepa, 248, 2.
an-avāpta, 76, 10.
An-asūyā, 22, 3, 7, &c.
an-āgas, 11^b.
an-āghrāta, 44^a.
an-ātmajñā, 230, 5.
an-āmāya, 198, 2 (°praśna).
an-āyāsa, adj. 69, 2.
an-ārambha, m. 107, 12.
an-ārya, 144, 3; 208, 8.
an-āvidīha, 44^b.
an-āsvādīta, 44^b (°rasa).
a-nimitta, 181^a (°hāsa).
a-niyata, 60, 3 (°velam, adv.)
a-niyantraṇa, 48, 6 (°anu-yoga).
a-nirvarṇaniya, 196, 9.
anīla, 176^a.
a-nisam, adv. 57^a; 70^a.
an-iśa, 67, 7.
anu-kamp, pass. 247, 4.
anu-kampaniya, 111, 3.
anu-kampā, 133^b (°mṛidu).
anu-kampita, 299, 4, 5.
anu-kampin, adj. 54, 7; 207, 1.
anu-kārīn, 50^a; 238, 6; 21^a.
anu-kūla, 41^c; 88, 18; 91^d.
anu-kṛita, 208, 10.
an-ukta, 122, 2.
anu-krama, 218, 10.
anu-krośa, 100, 1; 139, 8 (sa°).
anu-gantavya, 169, 4.
anu-gam, 180, 5; 214, 16.
anu-grihīta, 288, 16; 224, 4, &c.
anu-graha, 121, 2.
anu-graha, 42, 7; 197, 16; 308, 3; 198^d.
anu-śintya, ind. 43^d.
an-uccalat, 29^b.
anu-ja, 93, 7 (°rajan°).
anu-jñā, 57, 5, 6; 89^d.
anu-jñāta, 102, 6; 163, 5; 198, 8.
anu-tāpa, 122, 2.
anu-tishṭhat, 291, 6.
an-utkhāta, 197^a.
an-utsekin, 98^c.
anu-divasam, adv. 108, 6.
an-uddhāta, 114^c.
anu-dhārana, 60, 4.
anu-naya, 139, 7.
anu-patat, 7^a; 10, 4.
anu-padam, adv. 89, 7.
an-upapanna, 240, 11; 309, 10.

an-upabhukta, 156, 12.
an-upayukta, 271, 5.
anu-prati-śīhā, 212, 5.
anu-praveśa, 247, 10 (bhāva°).
anu-badhyamāna, 285, 8, 9.
anu-bandha, 95^b; 285, n. 5.
anu-bodhita, 8, 3.
anu-bhavarat, 153^a.
anu-bhavitavya, 156, 3.
anu-bhāva, 305, 2.
anu-bhāvin, 254, 8, 9.
anu-bhū, 109^c; 253, 3; 262, 5.
anu-mata, 111, 2; 90^a; neut. 135, 6.
anu-man, caus. 128, 2.
anu-manyamāna, 121^a.
anu-māna, 208, 8 (hṛidaya°).
anumānānānkāra, 19, n. 1.
anu-yātrika, 58, 5; 93, 9, 10.
anu-yāsyat, 29^a.
anu-yoga, 48, 6.
anu-yojya, 306, 4 (vāsava°).
anu-rojya, 151^a.
anu-rāga, 68^b; 121, 5, &c.
anu-rūpa, 21, 6; 29, 9; 134, 5, &c.
anu-līpta, 171^b.
anu-lepana, 96, 2 (uśira°).
anu-vācya, ind. 53, 6; 258, 11.
anu-viddha, 20^a.
anu-vṛit, 71, 7; 113, 2.
anu-śaya, 139^b; 247, 4 (tapta); 189^d.
anu-sūs, 214, 6.
anu-sāsaniya, 173, 2.
anu-śīhā, 3, 2, 3; 93, 1; 187, 9.
anu-śīhāna, 178, 6 (tapas°).
anu-śīhita, 211, 13.
anu-sāra, 61, 4, 5; 285, 8.
anu-sārīn, 9, 2; 6^b (mṛiga°).
anu-sṛi, 34, 14; 168, 2.
anu-smṛita, 233, 5.
anu-smṛitya, ind. 67, 10; 240, 15.
an-rīna, adj. 53, 5; 54, 6.
anṛita-maya, 207, 7.
an-ekasāsa, adv. 296, 11.
anta, 2, 1; 144^b; 260, 1; 17^a (suddhā°).
antar in °karaṇa, 22^a; 276, 2; °pura, 123, 2; pl. 137^c; 93, 14; °ātman, 102^d; 276, 2; °ita, 23, 5; 129, 3; °gata, 166^a; °hita, 140, 6; 83^a; °tāpa, 66^a; °tushāra, 120^c.
antara, 182, 4; 10, 7; 284, 5; 104^d, &c.; e, 13, 5; eṇa, with acc. 81, 7, n.; 104, 5 (viṭapa°).
antarā, adv. 91, 6; 256, 9, &c.
antariksha, 123^c (°gamana).

antika, 166^a (°stha); cf. jana°.
antya, adj. 292, 14.
andha, 188^d; °kāra, 262, 4, 5.
anya, 6, 2; 164^b; °tama, 153, 2; °tara, 124, 11; °tas, 36^a; °thā, 72^a; 119^b; 111, 3, &c.; anyo-nya, 121, 5; 198^c.
a-nyāya, 294, 2.
anv-aya, m. 292, 13.
anv-ās, pass. 105, 1.
anv-ita, 146^b.
anv-ish, 102, 8; 124, 9; 216, 3.
anv-ēsha, 24^d (tattva°).
anv-eshin, 57, 2 (asmad°); 284, 5 (antara°).
ap, pl. 160^b.
apa-kṛishṭa, 112^b.
apa-ghnat, 88^c.
apa-ārīta, 111^c.
apa-ēta, 38^c.
apatya, n. 42^a; °jāta, 123^c.
a-patha, 112^b.
apa-deśa, m. 83, 8, 10; 115, 2.
apa-nayana, 108^c (atiśrama°).
apa-nī, 75, 5; 159^c.
a-para, 43^c; 83, 10; 228, 1.
apa-rakta, 138^b (°adhara).
a-parājītā, 295, 14.
apa-rāddha, 137, 11; 309, 2.
apa-rādh, caus. 126, 2.
apa-rādha, m. 139, 14.
a-parikshata, 77^a.
a-parīcāya, 207, 2.
a-parīcīta, 292, 7.
a-parīcchinna, 260, 15.
a-parīccheda, 111^d (°ākula).
a-paritoshā, 271, 7.
a-parinirvāṇa, 126, 4.
apa-vādīn, 71, 4.
apa-vārya, ind. 88, 17; 203, 1.
a-paśyat, 170, 9.
apa-sṛita, 92^b; 248, 12.
apa-hāya, ind. 148^a.
apa-hāra, 40, 6, n.
apā-kṛi, 162^d.
apānga, 24^a; 66^b; 206, 13.
api, 2^b; 91, 3; 35, 9; 89, 11, &c.; °ca, 16, 8; 19, 1, &c.; °nāma, 30, 1, n.; 30, 5, n.
a-pīta, 89^a.
a-pūrva, 8, 1; 255, 5; 308, 2.
ape, 188^a.
apeksh, 90, 6; 257, 9.
apekshā in edhāpeksha, 179^b.
apekshita, 118^a; 258, 7.
apeta, 196^b (°tamas).
apoh, 53^b.
a-pragalbha, 82, 2.
a-pratipadyamāna, 124^b.
a-pratibuddha, 229, 13.
a-pratiratha, 100^b; 306, 8.
a-pratīloma, 292, 7.
a-pratikhata, 209, 12.

- a-pratyaya*, adj. 2^b.
a-pramatta, 221, 10.
a-pramāṇa, adj. 126^b.
a-priya, 137, 10; 119^d (*tad*^o).
apsaras, f. 44, 12; 46, 5, &c.;
 ^o*tirtha*, 131^o; 226, 4.
abalā-jana, m. 83^c.
a-bāndhavakṛita, 97^b.
a-bālasattva, adj. 285, 9.
a-bodhapūrvam, adv. 104^c.
a-brahmaṇya, 263, 3, n.
a-bhaya, 50^b.
abhijana-vat, 99^a.
abhi-jātam, adv. 253, 7.
abhi-jñā, 201, 11.
abhi-jñāta, 34, 11.
abhi-jñāna, 140, 4, 5, &c.;
 ^o*śakuntala*, n. 1, 1; 4, 3, n.;
 7, 8, &c.
abhi-tas, 149^b (with acc.); 307,
 10.
abhi-dhā, 34, 11, 12.
abhi-nand, 72, 7; 84, 5; 112, 6.
abhi-nandanīya, 195, 2.
abhi-nandita, 76^b; 147, 8;
 259, 15.
abhi-nandya, ind. 214, 11.
abhi-nandyaṁāna, 152, 8.
abhi-nayāt, 134, 2.
abhi-nava, 61^b; 192, 4; 19^c.
abhi-niveśa, 108, 2.
abhi-niṣya, ind. 96, 3.
a-bhinna, 38^b; ^o*gati*, 14^c;
 ^o*sthiti*, 112^a.
abhi-prāya, 64, 1.
abhi-preta, 251, 7; 308, 2.
abhi-bhava, 41^d.
abhi-bhū, pass. 264, 2.
abhi-bhūyamaṇa, 34, 4, 5;
 35, 7.
abhi-mata, 57^a; 224, 11.
abhi-marsa, 121^a (*kṛita*^o).
abhi-mukha, 2, 2; 31^b; 45^a, &c.
abhi-rāma, 7^a; 78^b.
abhi-rūpa, 250, 11; 4, 2.
abhi-langh, 252, 12.
abhi-lāsha, m. 78, 5; 94, 3, &c.
abhi-lāshin, adj. 22^b.
abhi-vad, caus. 88, 2; 197, 7.
abhi-vrit, 21, 7; 32, 4; 23^a.
abhi-ryakta, 202, 11.
abhi-sheka, 156, 6; 176^b.
abhi-hita, 190^b.
abhīsu, m. 'a rein,' 10, 10.
a-bhūtala-sparsa-tā, 174^c.
a-bhūmi, 271, 11; 285, 7.
abhy-akta, 113^a.
abhy-adhika, 135^b (*pañcan*^o).
abhy-antara, 172^b; 205, 12;
 218, 6, &c.
abhy-arkavimbam, adv. 175^d.
abhy-arth, 146, 1, 2.
abhy-arthanā, 42, 7; 78, 6.
abhy-arthita, 291, 6 (*yathā*^o).
abhy-as, 40^b.
abhy-āsa, 207, 2; 209, 10.
abhy-ukshya, ind. 130, 5.
abhy-ut-thā, 120, 6.
abhy-udaya, 304, 8.
abhy-unnata, 61^a.
abhy-upagata, 211, 6.
abhy-uyati, 122, 10; 156, 2.
abhra, 'a cloud,' 65^b (^o*śyāma*).
a-mangala, 194, 8; 260, 4.
amareśvara, 272, 6.
amātya, m. 236, 10; 258, 6.
 14, &c.
a-mānusha, 67, 4; 123^a.
a-mṛita, 282, 7 (^o*hrada*).
ambā, 90, 9; 92, 5; 294, 6, &c.
ambu, 114^b; ^o*rāsi*, 56^b.
ambhas, 15^a; 30^c; 122^b, &c.
a-yathārtha, adj. 55^b.
ayi, interj. 210, 4; 253, 2, &c.
aye, interj. 21, 4, 5; 84, 11, &c.
ara, 171^a (^o*vivara*).
aranya, n. 40, 9; ^o*okas*, 86^c.
aravinda, 60^a (^o*surabhi*).
aruṇa, 143^c; 32^c; 82^b; 168^c.
arka, 82^b; 91^b; 99^c; 42^b.
argha or *arghya*, 36, 3; 138, 4.
arcana, 229, 7, 9.
arcanīya, 136, 2, 3.
arcita, 196, 14.
artha, 52^b; 102^a; 216, 2, &c.;
 arthe, 93^a; ^o*m*, 96, 1; 105^d,
 &c.; ^o*jāta*, 258, 6; ^o*ban-*
 dha, 169^c; ^o*vat*, 197, 16;
 ^o*sañcāya*, 258, 13, 14.
arthin, 159^a (*sonita*^o).
ardha, 9^b; 7^c; 7^b, &c.
arpita, 79^b; 100^c; 138^a; 148^b;
 150^a; ^o*vat*, 141^c.
arvāk, adv. 15^c (with loc.)
r. arh, *arhati*, 71^b; 93, 1, &c.
arha, adj. 137, 10 (*pūjā*^o).
arhat, 117^a.
a-lakshita, 95^c.
a-lakshya, adj. 38^c; 180^c.
a-langhaniya, 8^c.
alam, adv. 48, 6; 54, 2; 166,
 9; ^o*karana*, 154, 12; ^o*kāra*,
 24, 11; ^o*kṛi*, 39, 5.
alinda, 192, 5 (*agni-sarana*^o).
a-lūna, 44^a.
alpa, 135, 10; 233, 4.
r. av, *avati*, 1^d.
ava-kāsa, 196^d; *labdha*^o, 47, 3.
ava-gata, 107, 14; 310, 1, &c.
ava-gam, 44, 4; 46, 5; 66, 2.
ava-gādha, 279, 4; 282, 7,
 8; 61^a.
ava-gāha, 3^a (*salila*^o).
ava-guṇthana, 201, 10; ^o*vat*,
 115^a.
a-vaśana, adj. 35, 10.
ava-śaya, 134, 2 (*kusuma*^o).
ava-śita, 59^a.
avaśāṇsaya, -*yati*, 4^b.
ava-taraṇa, 278, 4; 309, 15.
ava-tāra, 46, 2 (*vasanta*^o).
ava-tārya, ind. 224, 4.
ava-tīrṇa, 277, 1; 174^d.
ava-tīrya, ind. 20, 3; 282, 11.
ava-trī, 19, 10; 20, 2; 112,
 11, &c.
ava-dāna, 165^b.
ava-dhāna, 182, 4.
ava-dhi, m. 245, 9.
ava-dhiraṇa, 116, 9; ā, f. 67^b.
ava-dhīrta, 145^d; 177^b.
ava-dhri, caus. 174, 3.
ava-nata, 147, 7; 265, 2.
ava-mānin, 117, 4; 260, 6.
ava-ruddha, 36^c.
ava-ruh, 172^a.
avarodha-griha, 105^b; 144^c.
ava-lamb, 122, 11; 212, 11.
ava-lambana, 105^d (^o*artham*).
ava-lambita, 150, 8 (*śākhā*^o).
ava-lambin, 192, 6 (*ansa*^o).
ava-lambya, ind. 62, 7.
ava-līdha, 7^c.
ava-lepa, 248, 2.
ava-loka, 53, 6.
ava-lokayat, 58, 2.
ava-lokya, ind. 2, 2; 9, 3, &c.
ava-śiṣṭa, 142, 5.
ava-śeṣa in *sa*^o, 68, 11.
ava-śeṣita, 89, 14.
avaśyam, adv. 91, 1; 111, 3.
ava-sad, caus. 108^a.
ava-sara, m. 34, 10; 77, 5.
ava-sāna, 240, 2; 310, 3.
ava-sita, 2, 3; 158, 2 (*maṇ-*
 dana).
ava-seka, 248, 13.
ava-sthā, 107, 10; 186, 3; 234,
 15, &c.; ^o*antara*, 122, 9.
ava-sthāna, 247, 10.
ava-sthita, 214, 12.
ava-hita, 105^a; 119, 4; 197, 3.
ava-hina, 61, 4.
avāp, 87^b.
a-vidhna, 40, 8 (^o*kriyā*).
a-vijñāta, 139, 13.
a-vitatha, 108, 9.
avidhā, 264, 8, n.; 266, 7.
a-vinaya, 25^b; 285, 7.
a-vinīta, 252, 16; 286, 5.
a-viralam, adv. 60^b.
a-vilambitam, adv. 85, 5;
 113, 4.
a-vilambin, adj. 120, 5.
a-vilambya, ind. 295, 9.
a-viśrānta, 255, 7.
a-viśrāma, adj. 187, 3.
a-vishaya, adj. 173, 5.
ave, 165, 4; 84^b; 113^b.

- aveksh, 205, 10.
 avekshi-tā, 202, 5 (dharma°).
 a-ryakta, 181^b.
 a-ryabhiçarin, adj. 237, 5, 6.
 a-ryavasyat, 120^b.
 a-ryāja, 18^a (manohara).
 r. as, asnāti, 60, 4 (pass).
 asana, 80^d (piṣita°); 265, 15.
 a-śaraṇa, 124, 11; 240, 15.
 a-sikshita, 123^a, 126^a.
 a-sīśira, adj. 66^a.
 a-sūci, 113^a.
 a-sūnya, adj. 75, 6; 236, 16.
 a-seshatas, adv. 158^d.
 a-soka, 284, 4 (°vṛksha).
 a-socanīya, 147, 10.
 asru, 65, 7; 66^b; 147^b, &c.
 a-sruta, 232, 1 (°pūrva).
 asva, 17, 10.
 ashīan, 1^d.
 r. as, asti, 3, 2; 5^a, &c.
 a-saṁśayam, adv. 22^b; 129, 2.
 a-saṁskāra, adj. 187^b.
 a-saṁstuta, 34^a.
 a-sakta, 46^d.
 a-sat, n. 111^b; 201, 4.
 a-satya, 145, 7 (°sandha).
 a-sannivṛtti, f. 142^c.
 a-sannihita, 136, 12.
 a-sambaddha, 51, 6, n.
 a-sambhārita, 57, 11, n.
 a-savarṇa, 30, 5 (°kshetra).
 a-sādhudarsin, adj. 22, 11.
 a-sānnidhya, n. 88, 12.
 Asura, 161^a; 173^b; 274, 9.
 a-sulabha, 243, 7 (°sthāna).
 asūyā, 225, 3; cf. sāśūyam.
 asta, 82^a (°sikhaṇa).
 astrā, n. 266, 11.
 asmad, 30, 1; 34, 7; 40, 8,
 &c.; 57, 2 (°anveshin); 93,
 14; 214, 8.
 a-svasta, 96, 4; 105, 11.
 r. ah, 1^c; 24, 5; 27, 4, &c.
 -aha (for ahan), 67, 5, 7, 8.
 ahan, 158^a.
 ahī, 188^d (°sankā).
 aho, interj. 36^d; 95, 4; 103, 5.

 ā-in ā-tāmra, &c., 134^a; 181^a.
 189^c.
 ā, prep. with abl, 2^a; 27^a; 169,
 4; 126^a.
 ā-kampita, 176, 9.
 ā-karṇ, 163, 3; 182, 8.
 ā-karṇya, ind. 13, 4; 185, 6.
 ā-kāra, 41, 4; 291, 4.
 ā-kārita, 244, 11.
 ākāśa, 226, 2, &c.; e, 96, 2, &c.
 ā-kīrṇa, 112^d (jana°).
 ā-kuṭīla, 189^c.
 ā-kula, 67, 5; 99^b; °-kritya,
 ind. 65, 7; °-bhūta, 92, 2.
 ā-kulita, 147, 8 (dhūma°).
 ā-kṛiti, 20^d; 38, 10; 135, 2.
 ā-krish, pass. 207, 7, 8.
 ā-krishṭa, 9, 8; 33^b.
 ā-krishya, ind. 58^c.
 ā-krand, 34, 7.
 ā-khaṇḍala, 303, 14; 192^a.
 ā-khyā, f. 294, 13; 197^d.
 ākhyāyin, 24^b.
 ā-gata, 89, 7.
 āgantuka, 141, 4; °tā, 232, 1, n.
 ā-gam, 2, 3, 4; 34, 3; 133, 4;
 249, 8.
 ā-gama, 221, 3; 223, 4; 114^a.
 ā-gamana, 187, 2, 3; 222, 1.
 ā-gamān, adj. 90, 17.
 ā-ghāta, 33^a (tīvra°).
 ā-çakshita, 240, 3; 297, 11.
 ā-çar, 25^b.
 ā-çarita, 144, 4.
 ā-çaritavya, 304, 8.
 ā-çāra, 62, 2; 158, 7; 105^a.
 ā-çchādin, 19^b (pariñāha°).
 ā-jīva, m. 219, 7; 223, 11.
 ā-jñapta, 7, 8; 155, 4.
 ā-jñapti, 90, 7 (°hara).
 ā-jñā, caus. 3, 2; 10, 12, &c.
 ā-jñā, 88, 6, &c.; °karī, 308, 11.
 ājya, 15^b (°dhūma).
 ā-tanka, m. 106, 8; 108, 5.
 ā-tapa, 96, 4; 75^b; °tra, 108^d.
 ā-tāmra, 134^a, n.
 ātiṭheya, adj. 16, 8.
 ātiṭhya, n. 36, 5.
 ātura, adj. 170, 9.
 ātta, 110^a (°daṇḍa); °gandha,
 263, 9, n.; °sastra, 269, 1, n.
 -ātmaka in dāha°, 41^b.
 ātman, 2^b; 17, 10; ātmanā-
 tritiya, 13, 11; °kṛita, 209,
 12; gatam, 38, 4, n.; °gati,
 293, 1; °jā, 42, 10; °bhū,
 191^c; 199^d.
 ātmīya, 77, 2.
 ā-dadhāna, 80^c.
 ā-dara, m. 227, 4.
 ā-dā, 265, 8.
 ā-dāya, ind. 95, 2; 153, 13, &c.
 -ādi, 44, 5; 207, 7 (exam°).
 Adityas (twelve), 305, n. 3.
 ā-diś, 151, 7; caus. 161, 4.
 ā-dishṭa, 142, 4; 227, 1.
 ādya, adj. 1^a; 89^c.
 ā-dhā, 4, 4.
 ā-dhāra, 14^d (toya°).
 ā-dhī, m. 98^d; °ketu, 64^b.
 ānana, 31^c; 63^a; 68^a.
 ā-nanda, 158, 6 (°parivāhin).
 ā-nī, 238, 11; 249, 6; 172^d.
 ā-nīta, 309, 1.
 r. āp, āpnoti, 12^b; 16, 2.
 āpagā, 172^c.
 ā-pana, 225, 10 (sauṇḍhika°).
 ā-panna, 72, 2; 50^b; 122, 4;
 °sattva, 146, 3, 4; 199, 1.
 āpta, 126^d (°vāc).
 ābutta, 219, 2; 222, 4, 7, &c.
 ā-bharaṇa, 20, 5; 79^c, 85^d, &c.
 ā-bhoga, m. 17, 14, n.
 ām, interj. 100, 2.
 ā-mantr, 128, 14; 165, 2, &c.
 ā-marda, 178^a.
 ā-mṛishṭa, 166^c.
 āmra, 230, 5 (°kalikā).
 āyata, 57^b (°nayana).
 ā-yatta, 97^d (bhāgya°).
 ā-yāta, 40, 9; 232, 12.
 ā-yāsa, 120, 8; 135, 11.
 ā-yāsāyitrī, 109, 2.
 āyus, 91, 1; 307, 8; °mat, 9,
 4, n.; 10, 6, 10; 281, 2.
 ā-raṭ, 170, 9.
 āraṇyaka, 57, 5; 47^b, &c.
 ā-rabh, 136, 5; 230, 6.
 ā-rabhya, ind. 106, 6.
 ā-rambha, 227, 2 (nir-utsava°).
 ārāt, 131^c.
 ā-rādh, 7, 5, 6.
 ā-rādhayitrī, 125, 6.
 ā-rūḍha, 176, 13; 111^d; 261, 8.
 ā-ropita, 122, 10; 263, 12.
 ā-ropya, ind. 236, 12; 265, 16.
 ā-rohana, 270, 9.
 ā-rita, 11^b; 159^c; 263, 5.
 ārti, 122, 4 (°hara).
 ārdra, 20, 6 (°prishṭha).
 ārya, 3, 2; 5, 2; 22^b, &c.; ā, f.
 2, 3; °ka, 295, 1; °putra,
 196, 11; °mīśra, 7, 8, n.
 ā-laksh, pass. 63^c; 138^d.
 ā-lakshya, adj. 181^a, 11.
 ā-lapat, 38, 10 sq.
 ālavāla, 22, 6 (°pūraṇa).
 ā-lāpa, m. 21, 4; 39, 4.
 ā-likhita, 7, 4; 248, 14.
 ālikhitu-kāma, 250, 11, 12.
 ā-ling, 60^b; 298, 7.
 ā-lok, pass. 279, 5.
 ā-loka, 9^a; 33^d.
 ā-paraṇa, 73^a (stana°).
 ā-vahat, 57^a.
 ā-vāpa, 265, 7 (hasta°).
 ā-vārya, ind. 252, 10.
 ā-vid, caus. 313, 15.
 āvilaya, -yati, 122^a.
 āvis, 'evidently,' in °kṛita, 82,
 10; 82^b; 85^a; °bhū, 116^b.
 ā-vṛj, caus. 30, 3.
 ā-vṛitya, ind. 129, 6; 209, 10.
 ā-vega, 125, 6; 139, 4; 295, 6.
 ā-vedya, ind. 92, 6.
 ā-saṇs, 177^a.
 ā-sank, 28^b; 242, 2.
 ā-sankamāna, 202, 12.
 ā-sankā, 107, 2; 15^d.
 āsā, 293, 6; °bandha, 96^b.

- ā-sās, 160, 1; 312, 2.
 āsis, 153, 8; 159, 6; 192^b.
 āśu, 71^a (°klānta).
 āścārya, 278, 4; 215, 4, &c.
 āśrama, 13, 3; 16, 7; 48^a;
 194, 11 (varṇa°); °pada, 16^a;
 °sad, 88, 8.
 āśraya, 181^c (unka°).
 āśrayin, 230, 11 (tad°).
 āśrī, 170, 2.
 āśrītya, ind. 7, 5; 21, 10; 149, 3.
 āślishya, ind. 150, 1; 174, 12.
 āśvas, 140, 8; 261, 3.
 āśvāsīn, 35^a (darśana°).
 ās, ante. 137, 4; 252, 11.
 r. ās, īster, 284, 4; 202, 8.
 ā-saṅga, 33^b.
 ā-sajyamāna, 79^c (°ikshana).
 āsana, 88, 1; 153, 1 (°stha).
 ā-sanna, 238, 8.
 āsīna, 76, 3 (sukha°).
 ā-staraya, 105, 1.
 āspada, 191^c.
 ā-sphāṭana, 38^a.
 ā-haraṇa, 16, 6.
 āhavanīya, 149, n.
 ā-hāra, 60, 4.
 ā-hiṇṇ, 60, 2.
 ā-hiṇṇat, 72, 3.
 ā-hita, 37^b; 84^a; 106^c.
 ā-huti, f. 147, 9.
 ā-hri, 155, 5.
 āho, 27^d; 130^b; °svid, 111^c.
 ā-hve, pass. 69, 15.
 i- in i-tara, i-tas, &c.
 r. i, eli, 101^a.
 ikshu, 265, 2.
 ingudi, 14^b, n.; 81, 3; 94^a.
 i-tara, 16, 1; 130, 12; 248, 15.
 i-tas, 2, 3; 141^a, &c.; itas—
 itas, 91, 3; °gata, 134, 11;
 °mukha, 222, 17, &c.
 iti, 10, 6; 60, 1; 134, 5, &c.
 iti-hāsa, 107, 9 (°nibandha).
 ittham, 207, 4; 209, 12; °gata,
 146, 4; °bhūta, 114, 9.
 idam, 8, 3; 9, 8; 10, 4; 12^a;
 20^c; 22, 11, 12; 76, 2; 171^a.
 i-dānīm, 7, 5; 9, 8, &c.
 iddha, 180^c (°rāga).
 indu, 55^a; 85^a (°pāṇḍu).
 indra, 107^d; °ka, 287, 5
 (mriga°); Indra, 284, 5.
 indhana, 163^a (°calita°).
 iyyat, 61, 2; 134, 6; 137, 2.
 iva, adv. 7, 5; 6^b; 239, 17, &c.
 r. ish, icchati, 44, 8; 88, 6;
 176, 2; 119^c (pass.)
 ishū, 39^c; 266, 12.
 ishā, 197, 9; 83^c; °jana, 64, 1.
 ishī, 88, 12 (°vighna); 134, 10;
 267, 10 (°paśu-māram).
 iha, 16^a; 44^d, &c.; °stha, 88, 8.
 ikshana, 27^c; 72^c; 79^c.
 ikshita, n. 45^a.
 idris or °a, 39^d; 86^c; 90^d, &c.
 ipsita, m. 67^d.
 irita, 26, 2 (vāta°).
 Īsa, 'Siva', 1^d.
 īśvara, 272, 6; 168^b; 191^b, &c.
 ishāt, adv. 4^a; 248, 14.
 r. ih, ihate, 122^a.
 ukta, 121, 6 (punar°); 203, 11.
 ugra, 44, 11; 102, 9 (°ātapa).
 ucita, 38, 2; 201, 2; 137^c, &c.
 ucāya, 43^b; 139, 5.
 ucāis, adv. 141^b; °kula, 97^a.
 uc-chid, 162^c.
 uc-chvasita, n. 97, 2.
 uc-chvāsa, 147^b (varṇikā°).
 Ujjayinī, 316, n.
 ujjhita, 42^a; 44, 4, 7.
 ujjhitvā, ind. 32, 3; 67, 4.
 utaja, 36, 3; 57, 6; 101^b, &c.
 uta, 123^b (kim°); kim—uta,
 74^{ad}; 105, 11, 12.
 ut-kaṇṭha, -kaṇṭhate, 178, 9.
 ut-kaṇṭhā, 86^a; 150, 3, 5;
 70, 3 (°ājñāpanotkaṇṭha).
 ut-kaṇṭhita, 185, 7.
 ut-karsha, 39^c.
 ut-kārṇa, 217, 5.
 ut-kula, adj. 128^b.
 ut-kshipat, 172^d.
 ut-kshipya, ind. 131^d.
 ut-kshepaṇa, 30^a (ghaṭa°).
 ut-kshepam, ind. 131^b (bāhu°).
 ut-khātīn, adj. 10, 6.
 ut-tam, 40, 4.
 ut-tara, 189, 9; 210, 7 (adha-
 ra°); 211, 13.
 utturiya, 256, 14.
 ut-tāna, 204, 6 (°hridaya).
 ut-tirṇa, 156, 6; 157, 3.
 ut-thā, 57, 9; 47^a.
 ut-thāna, 39^a (°yogya).
 ut-thāya, ind. 88, 1; 107, 5, &c.
 ut-thita, 142, 2; 85^c; 187, 2.
 ut-pakshman, adj. 95^a.
 ut-pad, caus. 79, 4; 88, 13.
 utpala, 18^c (°nila°).
 ut-prekshā, 95, n. 3.
 ut-phula, 137, 13.
 ut-sarpin, adj. 283, 8.
 ut-sara, 89^c; 232, 9; 234, 4.
 ut-sah, 187, 3; 241, 11.
 ut-sāha, 71, 4; 72, 2; 75, 2.
 utsuka, 67^a; 124, 8; 234, 16.
 ut-srija, ind. 75^a; 267, 1.
 udaka, 36, 3; 97, 3; 157^d, &c.
 ud-agra, 7^d (°pluta-tra).
 uda-dhi, 49^a (°śyāma-siman).
 uda-anta, 'news', 226, 6.
 ud-aya, 152, 7 (sūrya°); 82^c.
 udara, 39^a; 19^d; 118, 10, &c.
 udāra, adj. 205, 7; 279, 2.
 ud-i, 26^b; 194^a.
 ud-gata, 32, 3.
 ud-gama, 15^b (ājya-dhūma°).
 ud-galita, 92^a.
 ud-gāra, 219, 4 (jāla°).
 ud-diś, 265, 15.
 ud-diśya, ind. 122, 9; kim°,
 192, 7.
 ud-diśhā, 153, 1; 214, 9.
 ud-deśa, 103, 5; 237, 3; 244, 8.
 ud-dhata, 8^c.
 ud-dhrita, 167^b; 302, 2.
 ud-bhinna, 248, 12.
 ud-bheda, 85^d (kisalaya°).
 udbhrāntaka, 263, 1, n.
 ud-yamya, ind. 13, 12; 16,
 1, &c.
 ud-yāna, 17^b (latā); 227, 5.
 ud-vānta, 248, 11.
 ud-vikshya, ind. 166^b.
 ud-vega, 261, 2 (vigraṇa°).
 ud-vejita, 78, 4.
 un-nata, 95^c; 247, 11.
 un-namita, 68^a; 78^d.
 un-nidra, adj. 137^b.
 un-majjat, 172^a.
 un-matta, 228, 8; 254, 3, &c.
 un-mādayitri or °ka, 46, 2, n.
 un-mūlita, 174, 13.
 upa-kaṇṭha, 58^c (śravaṇa°).
 upa-kārīn, 114^d (para°).
 upa-kṛita, 15^a.
 upa-klṛip, caus. 138, 4.
 upa-gata, 26, 9; 207, 3, &c.
 upa-gama, 14^c.
 upa-gamya, ind. 87, 9; 188, 3.
 upa-ghāta, 65, 5 (gātra°).
 upa-ṅar, 97, 1.
 upa-ṅāra, 71^b.
 upa-ēchāṇḍita, 207, 2.
 upa-jivin, 223, 3 (jāla°).
 upatyakā, 188, 4.
 upa-dishta, 173, n. 3.
 upa-deśa, m. 37^d; 174, 2.
 upa-nata, 120^a; 130, 8; 202,
 5 (sukha°).
 upa-nipātin, 237, 5.
 upa-nī, 256, 10; 258, 10.
 upa-nīta, 40, 2.
 upa-nīya, ind. 20, 5 (with gen.)
 upa-nyasta, 200, 2.
 upa-nyāsa, 116, 6; 200, 4.
 upa-pad, 46, 9.
 upa-panna, 19, 7; 85, 12;
 127^b, &c.
 upa-bhoga, 85^b; °kshama, 6,
 6; 29, 2, n.
 upa-mā, 208, 9 (kūpopama).
 upa-mālinītiram, adv. 16, 7.

- upa-yam, 198, 7.
 upa-yamya, ind. 308, 11 sq.
 upa-rāga, °eclipse, 186^b.
 upari, prep. 61, 3; 42^b; 171^c.
 upa-ruddha, 95^a (°vritti).
 upa-rudh, 57, 2; 74, 5; 178, 6.
 upa-rodha, 19, 9; 93, 9; 258, 4.
 upala, 14^b.
 upa-lakshana, 142, 4.
 upa-lakshita, 48, 3.
 upa-labdha, 302, 11.
 upa-labha, 32, 1; 227, 6.
 upa-labhya, ind. 291, 6.
 upa-lambha, 40, 9; 129, 2; 302, 11.
 upa-lālayat, 292, 8.
 upa-vana, 15^c (°bhū); 83, 4.
 upa-vāsa, 90, 18.
 upa-viś, 38, 3; 76, 3; 121, 3.
 upa-viśa, ind. 37, 3; 153, 13.
 upa-vishṭa, 76, 8; 117, 7, &c.
 upa-viṣ, 105, 4.
 upa-vijya, ind. 105, 5.
 upa-veśita, 271, 12.
 upa-saṃharat, 267, 7.
 upa-sarpaniya, 222, 9.
 upa-sṛitya, ind. 35, 1; 120, 1.
 upa-sṛip, 70, 3; 90, 15; 152, 9.
 upa-sthātavya, 4, 4.
 upa-sthita, 13, 6; 81^b; 207, 1.
 upa-hata, 196^c.
 upa-hāra, 239, 6.
 upa-hita, 19^a; 141, 2.
 upa-hṛi, 36, 3; 84, 2; 88, 4.
 upā-gata, 261, 13.
 upādhyāya, m. 188, 11; 196, 14.
 upāya, m. 113, 4; 140, 10; 219, 4.
 upāyana, 154, 10 (°hasta).
 upā-labdha, 102, 1; 184, 6.
 upā-labha, 24, 2; 246, 11.
 upā-lambhana, 184, 5.
 upā-vṛit, 20, 6.
 upā-vṛitta, 142, 4.
 upe, 144^d.
 upeksh, 108, 6.
 upekshita, 189^a.
 upeta, 12^b (guna°).
 upetya, ind. 28, 5; 37^a; 71, 1.
 upodha, 111^a (°tapas); 174^a.
 upṛta, 260, 2; 156^a (°vija).
 ubha, du. 34, 6; 41, 4; 85, 9, &c.
 ubhaya, 35^b; 271, 7; 167^a, &c.
 uras, m. 63^a; 196, 10; 175^a.
 urvi, f. 7^d; 73^b.
 ul-likhita, 138^d.
 usira, 62^a; 96, 2.
 ushas, f. 180^d (nava°).
 ushṇa, adj. 56^d; m. n. 109^c.
 ūdha, 233, 5; 309, 3 (°pūrva).
 ūru, 74^c (karabha°).
 ūrdhva, 8^b (°karṇa).
 riksha, 72, 4 (jirṇa°).
 ritē, 160, 1 (°chandasa).
 ritu, 6, 4; 134^b; 303, 5; °utsava, 227, 1.
 rite, with abl. 102, 8; 155^b.
 ritu-ij, 96, 1, n.
 rishi, 18^a; 94, 2; 192, 7; 283, n. 4, &c.; °kalpa, 85, 12.
 e, 52, 8; 76, 8; 156, 6, &c.
 eka, 30^d; 49^b; 131^d, &c.; °tas —°tas, 82^{ab}; °desa, 121, 2; °antara, 191^d; °aha, 67, 7, 8; °eka, 118^b; 144^a.
 ekākin, 228, 6.
 etad, 5^b; 10, 7; 26, 2; 151^a, &c.; °ntmitta, 150, 9.
 etādriṣa, 67, 4.
 etāvat, 145, 9; 174, 2; 281, 2.
 edha, 179^b (°apeksha).
 edhita, 52^a.
 ena, 7, 5; 13, 1; 23, 5, 9; 81, 2.
 eva, 10, 4; 17, 2; 65^a; 93^a, &c.
 evam, 30, 1; 55, 2, &c.; °vidha, 109^b; °vṛitta, 260, 2; °guno-
 peta, 12^b; °tarkin, 291, 5;
 °darśin, 180, 10; °ādi, 207, 7; °prāya, 188^c.
 aindra, 269, 1 (°ratha).
 Airāvata, 267, n. 1.
 aiśvarya, 201, 6 (°matta).
 okas, 86^c; 173, 2; 169^d (diva°).
 ośadhi or °i, 82^a; 295, 14.
 oshṭha, 78^a; 187^b (pājala°).
 autsukya, 108^a; 58, 5 (manda°).
 aurasa, adj. 286, 9.
 aurva, m. 56^b.
 ka, 3, 2; 34, 7; 38, 5; 53^a; 62, 2; kasmāt, 145^d; cf. kim.
 kač-ēid, 239, 17.
 kañcuka, 208, 9 (dharma°).
 kañcukin, 186, 1, 2; 193, 3, &c.
 kaṣu or °ka, adj. 60, 3.
 kaṇa, 60^a (°vāhin).
 kañṭaka, 167^b.
 kañṭakita, 68^b.
 kañṭha, m. 86^b; 136^c, &c.
 kañḍita, 60, 5 (°sandhi).
 kañḍūyamāna, 149^d.
 Kaṇva, 16, 6; 22, 11, &c.
 ka-tama, 6, 4; 7, 5; 39, 5, n.
 ka-tara, 275, 1.
 kati, 231, 8; °ēid, 46^b; °paya, 88, 13 (°rātra).
 r. kath, kathayati, 5, 4; 17, 6; 283, 11; 291, 4, &c.
 katham, 10, 4; 40, 6, &c.; °api, 78^d; 97^b; °iva, 18, 2.
 kathayitavya, 233, 4.
 kathā, 53^a; 81^d; 293, 12.
 kathita, 105, 2; °vat, 239, 15.
 kadamba, 251^a, 5; °ka, 40^b.
 kadā, 128, 6; °ēid, 93, 14, &c.
 kanaka, 66^d; °rasa, 279, 4.
 Kandarpa, 102, 1; 238, 2.
 kanyakā, 21, 5; 94, 3; 76^a.
 kanyā, 25^b; 102^a; °jana, 82, 2.
 kapisa, 80^d; 176^b.
 kapota, 229, 14 (°hastaka).
 kapola, 63^a; 68^b; 147^b.
 kamala, 103^c; 152^d.
 kamalini, 91^a (°harita).
 kara, m. 24^c; 145^b; 180^b; °tala, 85^c; °ruha, 44^a.
 -kara in madhu°, 32, 4, &c.
 karaṇiya, 5, 8; 145, 5, 6, &c.
 karaṇḍaka, 256, 4; 295, 4.
 karabha, 74^c (°ūrū).
 Karabhaka, 90, 7, 15, 16.
 karuṇa, 212, 7 (°paridevin).
 karṇa, 8^b; 24^b; 30^c; 21, 3, &c.; °patha, 232, 11.
 kartarya, 125^a.
 karman, 37, 5; 95, 5; 168^a, &c.
 kala, 90^c; 182, 5 (°riśuddha).
 kalatra, n. 196, 9 (para°).
 kalasa, 30, 3.
 kalikā, 228, 8; 230, 6; 136^a.
 kalusha, 86^b; 141^c.
 kalpa, 280, 5, &c.; rishi°, 85, 12; °vriksha, 176^a; °latā, 169^b.
 kalpanā, 201, 4 (a-sat°).
 kalpita, 220, 4.
 kalpishyamāna, 156^c.
 kalyāṇa, 134, 5 (nirvṛitta°).
 kavala, 92^a.
 Kaśyapa, 22, n. 3; 279, n. 3.
 -kasha in kulam°, 122^b.
 kashāya, 60, 2.
 kashṭa, 258, 14; °tapas, 282, 2.
 kaku, 264, n. 2.
 r. kanksh, kankshati, 176^d.
 kancāna, 138^b; 176^b (°padma).
 kājhinia, 63^a (°mukta-stana).
 kātara, 47, 4; °tā, 64^d; °bhāva, 130, 8; °i-bhūta, 35, 7.
 kādambari, 225, 10.
 kānta, 77, 2; ā. f. 127^a; 153^b.
 kānti, 120^a (a-klishā°).
 kāmā, 69^a; 145, 6, &c.; °m, adv. 24, 10; 31^c, n.; 35^a; 112^a; Kāmā-deva, 100, 1; 99, n. 1.
 kāmāyamāna, 107, 9, 10.
 kāmīn, 36^d; °jana, 99, 2.
 kāya, 7^b (pūrva°); 8^a.
 -kāra in balāt°, sat°, saha°.
 kāraṇa, 65, 7; 66, 7; 191^a.
 kārīta, 145, 7.
 -kārīn, 44, 12; 187, 2; 153^b.
 karmuka, 6^a (adhijya°).
 kārya, 149^a; 310, 13; 167, &c.
 kāla, 1^b; 28, 6; 156^d, &c.;

- °kūṭa, 257, 6; Kāla-nemi, 268, 7; haraṇa, 112, 4; antara-kshama, 150, 9.
 Kālidāsa, 4, 2; 315, n. 2.
 Kāsyapa, 22, 11, 12; 42, 9.
 kashṭha, 62, 7; 238, 2, 3.
 kiṇa, 13^b (°anka).
 kīṭava, 212, 4.
 kim, see ka; kim—uta, 74^a; 111^a; °api, 188^b; °ākhyā, 293, 7; °iti, 71, 1; 182^b; °uta, 123^b; °evam, 215, 10; °tu, 47, 3, &c.; °nimitam, 26, 7; °puruṣa, 279, 7.
 kiyaṭ, 13^b; 142, 5; 244, 14.
 kīraṇa, 38^b (ravi^o); 168^d.
 kila, adv. 18^a; 36^d; 133^a, &c.
 kīśalaya (= kīśalaya), 59^b.
 kīśalaya, n. 44^a; 115^b; 15^b.
 kidrīśa, 81, 7; 223, 11.
 kīrṇa, 7^c (°vartman).
 kuṭila, adj. 124^c; 189^c.
 kuṭumba, 100^c; 219, 4.
 kuṇapa, 265, 15 (°aśana).
 kutas, 8, 4; 16^a; 55, 3, n.
 kutūhala, 89, 11; 196, 6.
 kutra, 112, 11; 217, 4, &c.
 kunda, 120^c.
 r. kup, caus. 269, 8.
 kupīta, 230, 4.
 kuḥja, 66, 4, n. (°līlā).
 kumāra, 85, 7, &c.; °ka, 85, 2.
 kumud, n. 129^a.
 kumud-vati, 70^b; 83^a.
 kumbhila or °ka, 217, 4.
 kuravaka, n. 58, 1; 136^b.
 kula, 40^b; 98^d, &c.; °patī, 16, 12; 97, 2, &c.; °pratishṭhā, 156^b; °vrata, 292, 14; °ankura, 183^a.
 kulīśa, 190^d.
 kulyā, 15^a (°ambhas).
 kuvalaya, 252, 9.
 kuśa, 57, 16; 95, 2; 94^b.
 kuśala, 198, 2 (°svādhitā).
 kuśalin, 197, 17.
 kuśe-śaya, 91^c.
 kusuma, 4^b; 19^d; °vāna, 55^d; °śara-tva, 55^a; °āyudha, 99, 1.
 kupa, 208, 9.
 kūrca, 251, 5 (lamba^o).
 kūlan-kasha, adj. 122^b.
 r. kṛi, karoti, &c.; 14, 6, &c.; 152^d (caus.); padam kṛi, 100^d; manasā kṛi, 43^b, n.; hrīdaye kṛi, 42, 2, n.; 68, 4.
 kṛita, 36, 5; 76, 2, &c.; °e, with gen. 178, 9; °m, with inst. 30, 6; 105, 13; °kārya, 201, 2; °pranaya, 184, 4; °saṅskāra, 312, 2; °san-dhāna, 9^b; 11^a; °smīta, 166^b; °artha, 41, 9.
 -kṛitaka, 94^d, &c. (putra^o).
 kṛitin, 24^d, n.; 183^d.
 kṛitya, n. 51^a; 93, 1; 99^b; 110^d.
 kṛitvā, ind. 218, 4.
 kṛitsna, adj. 49^b.
 kṛīśa, 39^a (°udara); 114, 7.
 r. kṛīṣh, karshati, 178^b.
 kṛīṣṭha, 136^d (ardha^o).
 kṛīṣṇa, 'black,' °mṛiga, 149^d; °sarpa, 182^d; °sāra, 6^a; 13, 5.
 klṛīp, kalpate, 110^b; 294, 15.
 klṛīpta, 88^a (°dhīṣṇya).
 ketu, 34^b.
 kevala, adj. 164^a; °m, adv. 22, 8; 48^d; 108, 6.
 keśa, 248, 11.
 keśara, 4^a; 26, 2; 150, 9, &c.
 keśarīṇi, f. 286, 12.
 keśavata, 207, 11; cf. a^o.
 kōkila, 162, 1; 136^c.
 koṭara, 14^a.
 koṭi-mat, 190^d.
 kopa, m. 208, 12; 56^a.
 komala, 21^a; 77^a; 145^a.
 koraka, 134^b (cūta^o); 136^b.
 kolāhala, 61, 1.
 kosha, 59^a (bandhana^o).
 kautuka, 146, 7 (prasthāna^o).
 kautūhala, n. 39, 3; 44, 7, &c.
 kaulīna, 232, 12.
 Kauśika, 43, 2, n.
 r. krand, krandati, 131^b.
 krama, m. 194^c.
 kriyā, 13^a; 176^b, &c.; cf. sat^o.
 r. kṛīḍ, kṛīdati, 289, 2.
 kṛīḍanaka, 287, 5; 295, 2.
 krūra, adj. 141^d; 38^a.
 krodha, m. 39^b.
 kraurya, n. 299, 2.
 r. klam, klāmyati, 235, 7.
 klama, 74^a (°vinodīn).
 klānta, 102, 7; 79^b; 192, 2; °tara, 63^b.
 klīnna, 171^d (°nemī).
 r. klīś, klīśnāti, 108^b.
 klīṣṭha, 63^c (madana^o); 142^b.
 kleśa-leśa, 38^b, n.; see 248, n. 2.
 kva, 102, 6; 160, 6, &c.; kva—kva, 100^d; 52^a; °cid, 14^b.
 kshaṇa, m. 8, 3; 69, 9; kshaṇāt, 278, 2; °m, adv. 9^d.
 kshata, 46^a.
 kshati, 40^c (mustā^o).
 kshatra, 22^a (°parigraha).
 kshapā, 137^b.
 kshama, 6, 6; 29, 2 (°upabhoga^o); 18^b; 22^a; 28^b (°sparsa^o); 128^d.
 kshayin, adj. 47^a.
 kshāma, 63^a; 185^b (°niyama^o).
 r. kshī, caus. kshapayati, 190^c.
 kshīti, 184^b (°rakshārthan).
 r. kshīp, kshīpati, 230, 3.
 kshīpta, 188^d.
 kshīṇa, 138^d.
 kshīra, 59^b (°snigdha); 160^b; °vṛiksha, 170, 2.
 kshetra, 30, 5, n.; 279, 8.
 kshetrin, 202, 12.
 kshepa in sa-dṛīṣṭi^o.
 kshobha, 163^b.
 kshauma, 85^a; °yugala, 158, 3.
 khaṇḍa-sas, adv. 220, 4.
 kharjūra, 78, 4 (piṇḍa^o).
 khalu, 4, 2; 8, 3; 10^a; 123^d.
 khādikā, 69, 5 (modaka^o).
 khādītavya, 247, 2.
 r. khīd, khīdyate, 109^a.
 khīlī-bhūta, 154^a.
 khura, 32^a (turaga^o).
 kheda, 189, 7; 253, 3.
 gagana, 170^a (°pratishṭha).
 Gangā, 246, 2 (°srotas).
 gaja, m. 33^d; 195^a.
 r. gaṇ, gaṇayati, 99^d; 144^b.
 gaṇa, 268, 7 (dānava^o).
 gaṇanā, 258, 6 (°bahula-tā).
 gaṇḍa, 150^b; 61, 3.
 gata, 17, 3; 93^b; 38, n. 1; neut. 171^c; bhartṛi^o, 141, 3; madana^o, 107, 8; sakhi^o, 42, 5, n.; cf. ātma^o, sva^o; °vat, 180, 4.
 gati, 14^c; 105^d; 62, 2, &c.
 gatvā, ind. 19, 8; 29^b; 46^b, &c.
 gantavya, 93, 7.
 gandha, 88^c; 263, 9; °vaha, 106^b.
 -gandhi, 221, 5 (visra^o).
 r. gam, gaṇchati, 21, 5; 34^a; 57, 8, &c.; caus. 102, 10.
 gamana, 51, 10; 57, 6; 58, 5.
 gamanīya, 38, 6.
 gambhīra, 38, 10; 224, 12.
 garbha, 259, 2; 14^a; 55^c, &c.
 garvita, 257, 2; 266, 11.
 r. gā, 36^c (mā gās).
 gātra, 65, 5; 38^c; 71^b, &c.
 gāndharva, 76^a; 134, 4.
 -gāmin, 134, 5; 146, 2; 258, 13.
 gārhapatya, 149, n.
 Gālava, 313, 14.
 r. gāh, gāhate, 40^a.
 gir, 36, 5.
 giri, 60, 3; 188, 4; °cāra, 38^d.
 gita, 7, 4; 48^c; 185, 6, &c.; °rāga, 5^a.
 gīti, 182, 5; 183, 7; °kshama, 169^c.
 gītīkā, 118, 7.
 guṇa, 1^b; 17^b; 70, 6; 135, 2; 138^c (tejas^o); °vat, 135, 10.
 guru, 71^b (°paritāpa); 99^b; m. 49, 4; 98^a; 173^b; °tā, 36^b; °jana, 81, 5; 91, 3;

118^a, &c.; °lāghava, 213, 10; °śishya, 141^b.
 gūḍha, 41^b.
 grīdhra, 222, 17 (°bali).
 griha, 156, 2; 79^d (°vetasa°); pl. 264, 2; °i-bhū, 184^d.
 grihin, 86^d; iñi, f. 98^d; 99^a (°pada).
 grihita, 69, 9; 105^a; 172, 7; 184, 8; 71, 1, &c.; °dhanu, 135^a.
 grihitvā, ind. 94, 1, &c.
 r. gai, gāyati, 6, 4, 7; 183, 1.
 go-ghātin, 221, 5.
 gotra, 43, 2; 137^d.
 gopita, 115, 3 (su-manas°).
 Gautama, 86, 4, &c.; ī, f. 51, 6; 97, 3, &c.; 44, 10 (°tira).
 gaurava, 61^a; 94, 2 (rishi°).
 Gauri-guru, 149^b.
 grathita, 4, 3; 180^b (jāla°).
 granthi, 19^a; 221, 8 (°bhedaka).
 r. grah, grihñāti, 20, 5; 77^d; 127^a; 52^b; 51, 11; 127, 6.
 grahaṇa, 61, 1, 2 (vana°).
 grāha, 290, 4.
 grāhin, 74, 4 (vana°).
 grīvā, 7^a (°bhārga).
 grishma, 62^d; °samaya, 6, 6.
 r. glai, caus. glapayati, 70^b.
 ghaṣa, 21, 6 (secāna°); 30^a.
 ghana, 114^b; 171^c; 194^b.
 gharma, 116^b (°ansu); °ambhas, 30^c.
 ghāta, 66^c (jyā°).
 r. ghush, pass. 155^b.
 ghoshayitavya, 259, 14.
 ca, 1^a; 16^a; ca—ca, 10^d; 73^b; 140^b.
 cakita, 136^d.
 cakra, 90, 4 (°raksha); °var-tin, 12^b, n.; 16, 2; 214, 9, &c.; °vāka, 128, 14; ī, f. 170, 9.
 cakshus, n. 6^a; 76, 10; 161^d.
 caṭula, 137, 13 (vega°).
 catur-, 100^a (°anta-mahī).
 catura, adj. 38, 10, n.
 Caturvikā, 238, 8; 247, 7, &c.
 caturtha, 90, 17; 142, 1, &c.
 candana, 175, 1; 182^d.
 candra, 150^c; 162^d; mas, 99, 1.
 cāpala, 15^a (pavana°); 93, 14.
 r. car, carati, 15^d; 80^c.
 -cāra, 24^b; 38^d; 67, 5, &c.
 cāraṇa, 46^a; 74^d; 85^b; 49, 4 (dharma°); 178, 8 (tapas°).
 carita, 101^a; 118^b; neut. 209, 5; 48, 3 (sat°); 160^d (vad°); cf. su°; °artha, 310, 12; °artha-tā, 189, 9.
 cāla, adj. 39^c; 24^a (°apānga).

calita, 163^a (°indhana).
 cātaka, 171^a.
 cāpa, 9, 2; 58^c; 190^c.
 cāpala, 209, 12; 285, 5.
 cāmara, 8^b, n.
 cāraṇa, 48^c, n.
 -cārin, 41, 2 (dharma°); 167, 2.
 cāikitsitavya, 236, 5.
 cāikāṇa, 81, 3.
 citta, 39^b; °vritti, 7, 4; 64, 1.
 citra, 49^a; 113, 2; 43^a; 146^a, &c.; °karman, 156, 12;
 °gata, 154^b; °phalaka, 238, 10, &c.; °arpita, 148^b; °i-krita, 153^d.
 cītrita, 288, 3 (varṇa°).
 -cid, 9^d; 83, 7; 239, 17.
 r. cīti, cīntayati, 83, 7, &c.
 cīntaniya, 114, 2; 134, 6.
 cīntayat, 62, 1; 202, 10.
 cīntā, 141, 3; 86^b; 138^c.
 cīntita, 118, 7; neut. 40, 4.
 cīra, 136^a; 236, 10 (°prabodha).
 epa, 178, 3; āya, 100^a; asya, 117^d; °m, 137^d; cf. a°.
 cīrāya, °ti, 222, 7.
 cīhna, 249, 2 (bhāva°); 303, 5.
 Cīna, 'China'; °ansuka, 34^b.
 r. cūd, caus. cōdayati, 17, 10.
 cumbita, 4^a; 78^d.
 cūta, 150, 8; 228, 1, 8, &c.; °maiṇarī, 103^b; °sara, 140^d.
 cētī, 228, 1; 249, 11.
 cētas, n. 2^b; 34^a; 67, 11, &c.
 cet, 16, 7; 214, 9, 10; 152^c, &c.
 cēshtamāna, 159^b.
 ceshitā, 51, 12.
 ceshitā, 111^b; neut. 291, 4.
 cūyuta, 42^b; 143^d.
 chanda-, see sva°.
 Chandas, 160, 1; °maya, 148, 4.
 Channa, 208, 9 (trīṇa°).
 chavi, f. 63^b.
 chāyā, 21, 10; 80^c; 109^d; 108, 7; 196^c; °druma, 91^b.
 r. chid, chinatti, &c., 18^d.
 chinna, 15^c (°darbhānkura).
 cheda, 39^a; 237, 2; 259, 17.
 chedin, 112, 2 (samsaya°).
 -ja in ātma°, &c.
 jaghana, 61^a (°gaurava).
 jāṭā, 175^c (°maṇḍala).
 jaḍa, 86^b.
 r. jan, caus. janayati, 30^b; 122, 2; 214, 10.
 jana, 17^a; 64^a, n.; ayaṃ janaḥ, 49, 4; 144, 2; °antikam, 38, 9.
 janana, 104^d (°antara); 293, 6; ī, f. 168, 3; 262, 6, &c.
 janita, 39, 4; 44, 7.
 jantu, m. 104^b; 189, 8.

janman, n. 12^a; 126^a; 182^b, n.; °pratishtihā, 242, 1.
 jaya, 187^a (°śabda).
 Jayanta, 166^b; 192^a.
 jāla, 32^b; 89^a; °dhi, 197^a.
 java, 8^d; 9^d (ratha°).
 jāgarana, 138^c.
 jāta, 28^a; 65^a; 102^c; 258, 6 (artha°); ā, f. 129, 11; 153, 3; °karman, 296, 1.
 jāti, f. 218, 8; 253, 9.
 jāti or svabhāvokti, 73, n. 1.
 Jānuka, 221, 5.
 jāyā, 258, 19.
 jāla, 219, 4; 180^b; °ka, 30^c.
 r. jī, 71, 1; 85, 2; 197^b; 65, 3.
 jīta, 187^a.
 jīrṇa, 72, 4 (°riksha); 175^b.
 r. jiv, jivati, 68, 9; 306, 6.
 jīva, 65^b; °sarva-sva, 134^a.
 jivita, n. 10^c; 122, 11; 266, 9; °sarva-sva, 41, 9, n.
 r. jribh, jribhate, 286, 3.
 josham, adv. 202, 8.
 -jia, 173, 3; 258, 4; 20^c.
 r. jñā, jānāti, 13^b; 17, 14, &c.
 jñāta, 100, 2.
 jñāti, 163, 5; 110^c; 119^a.
 jyā, 38^a; 66^c; °bandha, 40^d.
 jyotiḥ, 26^b; 131^d; pl. 170^b.
 jyotsnā in vana°, 28, 3, &c.
 r. jval, jvalati, 56^b; 163^a.
 dīmbha, 290, 4 (°lilā).
 ta- in °tas, °tra, &c.; see tad.
 taṭa, 174, 13; 122^b (°taru).
 ta-tas, 9, 2; 54^b; 23^b, n.; °tatas, 140, 2; °prabhriti, 110, 7.
 tati, 40^c (varāha°).
 tat-tra, 24^d; °tas, 32, 1.
 ta-tra, 66, 7; 102, 10; °bhavat, 22, 11; °bhavati, 81, 5, &c.
 ta-thā, 20, 9; 13, 10, &c.; °api, 32, 1, &c.; °hi, 12, 2, &c.; °bhāvin, 311, 6; °vidha, 195^d.
 tathya, 27, 4.
 tad, 94^d, &c.; cf. yad; tena, 10, 7; tena hi, 10, 10; 303, 5, &c.; tut, adv. 4, 4; °api, 62^b; °anantaram, 194^b; °nimitta, adj. 106, 7; °maya, adj. 153^a.
 ta-dā, 28, 5, &c.; cf. yadā; °prabhriti, 233, 6.
 r. tan, tanoti, 20^b.
 tanaya, 99^c; 100^b; ā, f. 132^a.
 tanu, 1^d; tanvi, f. 20^c; 46^b; °gātri, 70^a; °bhāva, 172^c.
 tantra, 187, 4 (loka°).
 tantrayitvā, ind. 107^a.
 r. tap, tapati, 69^b; 70^a.
 tapa, 65^b (°atyaya).

tapat, 116^b.
 tapas, 35, 9; 54^a, &c.; pl. 279, 7; 176^d; °kshama, 18^b; °vin, 13, 6; 21, 5; 48, 6; 150, 5, n.; °dhana, 13^a; °vana, 17, 14, 15; 20, 4.
 tapasya, -yati, 173^b; 176^d.
 tapta, 60^b; 247, 4 (°anusaya°).
 tamas, 116^b; 140^b; 188^c, n.
 taranga, 60^a (°Mālini°).
 tarala, 26^b (°prubhā°).
 Tarulikā, 256, 9, 14.
 taras-vin, 258, 13.
 taru, 14^a; 114^a; °mūla, 184^d.
 taruṇa, 248, 13.
 r. tark, °ayati, 22, 5; 248, 9, 11.
 tarka, 107, 14; 196, 6, &c.
 -tarkin in evam°, 291, 5.
 r. tarj, caus. 48, 1.
 tarkhi, 253, 11; yadi—°, 2, 3.
 tala, 26^b; 121, 2 (°silā°); 30^a, n.
 tādayitvā, ind. 217, 3.
 tāḍita, 40^a.
 tāḍyamāna, 184, 9.
 tāta, 22, 4; 154, 17; 163, 4, &c.
 tādrīsa, 107, 10; 135, 2, &c.
 tāpa, m. 91^b; 62^a; 65^a, &c.
 tāpasa, 61, 5; 94, 3 (°kanyakā);
 i, f. 153, 2; °vridhdhā, 208, 2.
 tāmra, 74^d (°padma°); 134^a.
 tāla, 74^b (°vrinta°).
 tāvat, 2, 3; 6; 17, 8, 10; 158^a, &c.; —yāvat, 19, 9, 10; mā°, 203, 5.
 tintīdikā, 78, 4.
 timira, n. 162^d.
 tīras-karīṇi, 227, 5; 266, 11.
 tila, 111, 4, n. (°udaka).
 tīkshṇa, 254, 2 (°daṇḍa).
 tīrṇa, 197^a (°jaladhi°).
 tīrtha, 17, 3, n.; 151, 1, &c.
 tīvra, adj. 109^c; 33^a (°āghāta°).
 tu, 34, 11; 78^d, &c.; cf. kintu.
 tura-ga, 32^a; 60, 4.
 turanga, 106^a (yukta°).
 tulya, 117^c (°guṇa°).
 tūshāra, 120^c (antar°).
 tūṇa, 136^d (°ardha-kriṣhṭa°).
 tūshṇim, adv. 182, 8.
 triṇa, 208, 9 (°channa°).
 trītiya, 13, 11, n. (ātmanā°).
 trishita, 151^a.
 tejas, 41^b; 179^a; 84^a.
 taikshṇya, n. 100, 2.
 taila, 94^b; 81, 3 (°ingudi°).
 toya, 176^b; 14^d (°adhāra°).
 toshita, 165^b (avadāna°).
 tyakta, 156^b.
 r. tyaj, tyajati, 127^a.
 -tyāgin, 130^b (dāra°).
 -tra in ātapa°, 108^d.
 traya, n. 191^b (bhuvana°).
 trāṇa, 11^b.

tri, tisri, f. 248, 4; °diva, 167^b; °srotas, 170^a; Tri-sanku, 91, 6.
 tritaya, n. 193^b.
 tretāgni, 148, n. 1.
 r. trai, trāyate, 240, 9.
 tva, 5, 4; 12^a, &c.; tvaṭ-tas, 22, 4; in comp. tvaḍ-, e. g. 169^d (°carita°); 164^a (°mati°).
 tvaḍ, 175^a (sarpa°).
 r. tvar, tvarate, 146, 7; 152, 2; 176, 13; caus. 26, 2.
 tvarā, 229, 1.
 r. danś, dasati, 296, 7.
 Daksha, 191^d.
 dakshīṇa, 98^c; eṇa, 21, 4; 165, 4.
 dakshina, 149, n.
 daṇḍa, 110^a, n.; 108^d; 62, 7.
 datta, 70, 3; 124, 8 (°driṣhṭi°).
 dattvā, ind. 21, 3, &c. (karṇam°).
 dadat, 6^a.
 dadhāna, 84^a.
 danta, 33^a; 181^a; 286, 3.
 damana, 197^c (°prasabha°).
 dayamāna, 4^b.
 darpaṇa, 196^d (°tala°).
 darbha, 7^c; 15^c, n.; 88^b.
 darsana, 17, 10; 21, 7; 35^a; 86^b.
 darsanīya, 196, 7; 248, 5, &c.
 darsayāt, 221, 2.
 darsayitārya, 310, 10.
 darśita, 61, 6; 206, 4.
 -darsin, 22, 11; 180, 10 (evam°).
 dala, 74^b; 75^a (°nalinī°).
 dasā, 82^d (°antara°).
 dasyu, m. 121^d.
 r. dah, dahati, 70^a; 141^d, &c.
 r. dā, dadāti, 21, 6; 137^c, &c.
 Dākshāyaṇi, 283, 10; 304, 12.
 dākshīṇya, 137^c.
 Dānara, 268, 7; 167^b.
 dāpita, 223, 13.
 dāra, 293, 9; 294, 2; m. pl. 97^c, n.
 dāraka, 298, 5.
 dārūṇa, 124^a; 245, 7; 161^d.
 dāsyā, n. 128^d.
 dāsyāḥ-putra, 61, 1, n.; 75, 2.
 dāhātma, 41^b.
 div, 274, 9; divā, 69^a; 107^d; divas-pati, 269, 13.
 diva, 106^b, °okas, 271, 12; 169^d.
 divasa, m. 3^b; 126, 4; 144^a.
 dīshṭa, n. 59, 4.
 dīshṭyā, 186^a; 112, 10; 193^a.
 dikshita, 50^b.
 dipa, 262, 4.
 dipaka, 87, n. 1.
 dipti-mat, 85, 11.
 dirgha, 185^d; °m, adv. 259, 16; °tara, 96^a; °apāṇga, 206, 13; °āyus, 91, 1; 307, 8.
 duḥkha, n. 109, 5; 64^a, &c.;

ena, 130, 12; 164, 3; °sīla, 146, 1; °uttara, 189, 9.
 duḥkṣhita, 242, 10 (viyoga°).
 dur- or dus- in °saha, 83^d; °avāpa, 50, 2; °āpa, 67^d; °āsada, 10, 8; °āta, n. 88^c;
 Dur-jaya, 268, 7; °moḍa, 290, 4; °labha, 17^a; 154, 2; °lālita, 289, 4; °vāra, 137, 13; Dur-vāsa, 137, 12; °vinīta, 34, 4; 25^a; °kara, 170, 9.
 Durgā-pūjā, 227, n. 1.
 r. dush, caus. 298, 5; 182^c.
 dushṭa, 34, 4 (°madhukaru°).
 Dushyanta, 5^b; 95, 4, &c.
 dukhīra, 17, 2; 198, 7; °jana, m. 139, 13, 14.
 dūyamāna, 132^b.
 dūra, 112, 4 (°gata°); °e, 9^d; °m, adv. 9, 8; °tas, 53^a; °i-kṛita, 17^b.
 dūrbā, 151, 1.
 dūshita, 111^a.
 r. dris, pasyati, 6^b; 17, 5; 16, 7; 55^b, &c.; pasya, 7^d; 10, 12; caus. 35, 7; 247, 8, &c.
 drīṣya, 97^c; 147^b.
 drīṣhṭa, 76, 11; 238, 5; 257, 14.
 drīṣhṭi, 24^a; 70, 3, &c.; °rāga, 81, 7; °vibhrama, 23^d, n.
 drīṣhṭvā, ind. 35, 4; 127, 5.
 deva, 44, 11; 45, 2; 70, 7, &c.; devī, 90, 17; 184, 4; pl. 90, 7; °guru, 293, 4; °tā, 85^c; 136, 2; 241, 11 (pati°).
 deśa, 10, 8; 19^a (°skandha°); 39, 6; °antara, 175, 1.
 Daitya, 49^c.
 daiva, n. 17, 3; 135, 11; 299, 6.
 dosha, 127, 6; 105, 12; 262, 5.
 dauvārika, 69, 12; 70, 1, &c.
 Daushyanti, 100^b.
 dauhīra, m. 214, 10 (muni°).
 dyo, f. 48^c.
 drashṭavya, 76, 10.
 druta-padam, adv. 257, 7.
 druma, 32^d; 46^d; 91^b.
 dra, 1^b; 52, 8; 85, 2; 73^a.
 dvandva, 48^c (°cāraṇa°); 191^d.
 dvaya, n. 91, 3; 55^b; 82^c (°tejas°).
 dvādāsa-dhā, 191^a (°sthita°).
 dvāra, n. 20, 11; 166; 61^b, &c.
 dvi- in °ja, 123^d; 160^a; °dhā, 229, 12; °pa, 107^d (°indra°).
 dvītiya, 87, 3; 88, 13 (°sārathi°).
 r. dviṣh, dveshṭi, 137^a.
 dvīpa, 197^b (°saptan°).
 dvesha, 201, 2 (kṛita-kārya°).
 dvaidha-, °twofold, in °i-bhāva, 47, 4; °i-bhū, 51^a.
 dhana, 81^b (tapas°); 97^a; Dhana-mitra, 258, 12.

- dhanu*, 135^a (*grīhita*^o).
dhanus, n. 20, 5; 37^b, &c.
dhanya, adj. 181^d.
dhanvan, 159^e (*ātta*^o).
dhanvin, 39^e.
-dhara, 24, 2; 156^d; 297, 7.
dharitri, 49^a.
dharma, 22, 12 (*āsrama*^o); 106^d, &c.; *°kārya*, 187, 1; *°kriyā*, 116^a; *°caraṇa*, 49, 4; *°cārin*, 41, 2; *°dāra*, 293, 9; *°patnī*, 156^a; *°adhikāra*, 40, 9; *°abhisheka-kriyā*, 176^b; *°aranyā*, 40, 8, &c.; *°avekshī-tā*, 202, 5.
dharma in *viditā*^o, 127, 5, n.
dhātṛi, 43^d.
dhārā, 18^e (*pattra*^o).
-dhārin, 62, 4 (*mālā*^o).
r. dhāv, *dhāvati*, 8^d; 34^a.
dhik, interj. 57, 2; 137, 10, &c.
dhishnya, 88^a (*klīpta*^o).
dhī-mat, 173, 5.
dhīra, 84, 11; 196, 12.
dhivara, 218, 6; 225, 9, &c.
dhur, 168^d.
r. dhū, *dhunoti*, 188^d.
dhūma, 15^b; 147, 8.
r. dhṛi, caus. 52, 8; 175, 1, &c.
dhṛita, 20, 2; 108^d; 185^b.
dhṛishṭa, 34, 2; 252, 14.
dhenu, 192, 4 (*homa*^o).
dhautā, 15^a (*°mūla*); 157^d.
dhyaṭvā, ind. 240, 8.
dhyanā, 176^e; 235, 8; 310, 1.
dhruvam, adv. 18^e.
dhvanstī, 75, 2.

na, 5, 2; 2^a; *na na*, 64^b, n.
nakha, 118, 10; 79^b; 167^d.
nagara, 58, 5; 61, 6; 49^b, &c.
r. naṭ, *nāṭayati*, 13, 1; 270, 9.
naṭi, 3, 1.
nata, 95^e; 167^e (*°parvan*).
nadī, 60, 3; 66, 5, 7, &c.
nanu, 6, 6; 90, 13; 93, 9, &c.
r. nand, caus. *nandayati*, 83^b.
nandana, 307, 9 (*kula*^o).
-nandin, 193, 2 (*su-ārita*^o).
r. nam, caus. *namayati*, 37^a.
namas, 282, 2.
namra, adj. 114^a.
nayana, 9^e; 36^a; 151, 7, &c.
nara, 72, 3; *°pati*, 112^a.
nartana, 92^a (*parityakta*^o).
nalini, 96, 3 (*°pattra*); 74^b, &c.
nava, 4, 3; 44^b, &c.; *°mālikā* or *°mallikā*, 22, 5; 42^b; *°i-kṛita*, 192, 2.
nashṭa, 15^d (*°āsanka*); 172^e.
nāka, 274, 3 (*°prishṭha*).
nāga, 38^d.
nāgarika, 185, 2; 217, 2.

nāṣaka, n. 4, 3; 8, 1; 316, 5.
nāṣayitrā, 10, n. 5; 105, 9.
nāṣitaka, 218, 1, n.
nāṭya, 128, 12.
nātidūre, with gen. 58, 6.
nātiparispṛṣṭa, 115^a.
nāndī, 2, 1, n.
nāma, adv. 8, 1; 20, 4; 62, 6, &c.
nāman, 239, 17, &c.; *°tas*, 294, 1; *°dheya*, 28, 2, 3; 43, 2, &c.; *°mudrā*, 53, 6, &c.
nāyaka, 47, 5, n.
Nārada, 154, 15; 268, 9.
nārīkera, 150, 8.
nāsikā, 72, 3.
nīh-śasya, ind. 59, 3; 102, 7, &c.
nīh-saṁśayam, adv. 221, 5, &c.
nī-kānam, adv. 60, 5; 148^e, n.
nī-kshipta, 150, 9; 118, 10 (*°varṇa*).
nī-kshēpa, 166, 5.
nī-grīhya, ind. 51, 11; 180, 4.
nī-ṣita, 175^e.
nīṣa, 145, 5 (*°karaṇīya*).
nīṭamba, 36^b.
nī-darsana, 71, 8.
nī-dāgha, 62^e (*°prasara*).
nī-deśa, 271, 4 (*anushṭhita*^o).
nīdrā, 3^b (*sulabha-nīdra*).
nī-dhāya, ind. 74^e.
nīndita, 131^a.
nīndita, 260, 8.
nī-pāta, 10^d.
nī-pāna, 40^a.
nīpūṇa, adj. 249, 2; *°m*, adv. 184, 6; *°tā*, 247, 13.
nī-bandha, 107, 9 (*ūtiḥāsa*^o).
nī-bhṛita, 8^b; *°m*, 113, 4; 114, 2.
nī-magna, 145^b; 175^a.
nī-mitta, 20, 11, n.; 45^b, &c.; cf. *kim*^o, *etad*^o; *°naimittika*, 194^e.
nī-mesha, 118, 2 (*vismṛita*^o).
nīmna, 54^b; 247, 11.
nī-yata, 184^e; cf. *a*^o.
nī-yantrita, 23, 8, 9.
nī-yam, 157^b; 82^d; 110^a (caus.)
nī-yama, 44, 12; 296, 16; 185^b.
nī-yamita, 91^b.
nī-yukta, 22, 6; 40, 8.
nī-ṇyū, 22, 12.
nī-ṇyūya, ind. 17, 2.
nī-yoga, 3, 2; 22, 8; 75, 6; 236, 16.
nī-yojita, 117, 7.
nī-yojya, m. 168^a.
nir-abhilāsha, 109^a (*sukha*^o).
nir-avalamba, 259, 17.
nir-ākarana, 240, 14.
nir-ābādha, 130, 4.
nir-āyata, 8^a.
nir-āsa, 266, 8.
nir-utsara, 227, 2 (*°ārambha*).
nī-rudhya, ind. 52, 3.

nī-rundhat, 174^e.
nir-upaplava, adj. 95, 5.
nī-rūp, 17, 12; 22, 9.
nī-rūpya, ind. 10, 12, n.; 21, 7, &c.
nir-gata, 142, 5; 136^a.
nir-gam, 79^d.
nir-ghṛīna, 69^b.
nir-ṇaya, 28^a (*°sandeha*^o).
nir-diś, 222, 12.
nir-diśat, 307, 11.
nir-diśya, ind. 194, 10.
nir-diśṭa, 63, 1, &c. (*yathā*^o).
nir-bandha, 109, 5.
nir-makshika, 76, 2, n.; 237, 2.
nir-mā, 149^e.
nir-ṇaya, 84, 4.
nir-varṇa, ind. 105, 13, &c.
nir-varṇāniya, 226, 4.
nir-varṇita, 226, 4.
nir-vāh, caus. 123, 11, 12.
nir-vāṇa, 104, 6 (*°netra*^o).
nir-vāpaṇa, 97, 1.
nir-vāpayitrī, 65^a; 117, 4, 5.
nir-vāhita, 256, 15.
nir-vighna, 197, 11 (*°tapas*).
nir-viṇṇa, 59, 5.
nir-viśesha, 286, 5.
nir-vṛt, caus. 140, 13; 146, 8.
nir-vṛita, 134, 5; 150, 6; 103^e.
nir-vṛiti, 183^e.
nir-vṛitta, 134, 4; 258, 18.
nir-vṛitti (for *nir-vṛiti*), 282, 7.
nī-rapana, 'oblation,' 157^b.
nī-rartin, 207, 7 (*ālmakārya*^o).
nī-ras, 27^d.
nī-rasana, 167, 8.
nī-rāsa, 184^b.
nī-vid, caus. 40, 6; 51, 7, &c.
nī-viś, caus. 58, 6.
nī-vṛt, 54^b; 139, 12, &c.; caus. 74, 4; 138, 3; 52, 9, &c.
nī-vṛitti, 313, 16 (*°sāpa*^o).
nī-vṛitya, ind. 212, 10.
nī-vedayitrī, 167, 3 (*priya*^o).
nī-vedita, 136, 9.
nī-vedya, ind. 222, 1.
nī-veśayat, 245, 2.
nī-veśita, 140^d.
nī-veśya, ind. 43^a; 100^b.
nīś, cf. *a-nīśam*; *nīśi nīśi*, 66^b.
nī-śamya, ind. 104^a.
nī-śita, 10^d (*°nipāta*).
nī-shaṇṇa, 149^b; 151^a.
nī-shad, 153, 12; 239, 8.
nī-shic, 94^b.
nī-shidh, 285, 7.
nī-sheddaharya, 74, 5.
nī-shēvitārya, 27^b.
nīsh-kampa, 8^b.
nīsh-kram, 61, 3; 222, 2.
nīsh-kṛānta, 8, 7; 20, 9, &c.
nī-shṣhyāta, 85^b.
nī-shṣṭāta, 200, 6.

- nish-patat, 171^a.
 ni-shyanda, 14^d.
 ni-sarga, 82, 2.
 nis-tamas in °ka, 170^c.
 ni-syandin, 279, 4, 5 (°rasa°).
 ni-hantri, 162^b.
 ni-hita, 295, 10 (uras°).
 r. nī, nayati, 198^d; 96, 3; 150, 3.
 nīda, 175^c (śakunta°).
 nīta, 58^b; 241, 9.
 niyamāna, 34^b.
 nīla, 'blue'; °lohita, 199^c; °ut-pala, 18^c.
 Nīla-kaṇṭha, 257, n. 2.
 nīvāra, 104^c; 84, 2; 152, 7;
 °balī, 101^b.
 nu, 5, 8; 43^b, &c.
 nūnam, 30, 3; 37, 5; 56^a, &c.
 nri-pa, 47^a.
 netri, 144^d.
 netra, 104, 6 (°nirvāṇa).
 nepathya, 2, 2; e, 3, n. 2; 13,
 2, &c.; °vidhāna, 2, 3.
 nemi, 171^d; 174^a (rathāṅga°).
 naipuna, 157, 2.
 natmittika, 194^c (°nimitta°).
 naiśa, adj. 162^d.
 nau-yasana, 258, 12.
 ny-asta, 62^a; 66^b (bhujā°).
 ny-āsa, 102^d.

 pakshman, 189^c (ā-kuṭila°).
 pakshma, 78^c (°akshī).
 panka-ja, n. 129^a; 180^d.
 pankti, 61^b.
 pañcan, 135^b (°abhyadhika).
 Pañca-vāṇa, 99, n. 1.
 paṭa, 117, 5; 209, 10 (°anta);
 °ākshepa, 144, 1; 230, 4.
 paṭu-tva, 123^a.
 paṭṭa, 105, 1 (śilā°); °ka, 239, 6.
 paṭhitvā, ind. 265, 1.
 r. pat, patatī, 32^c; 72, 4; 81,
 3; 161^d; caus. 122^a; 238, 3.
 patana, 7^b (sara°).
 pati, 16, 12; 82^a, &c.; °devatā,
 241, 11; °vatā, 283, 10.
 patita, 147, 9; 147^b; 296, 2.
 pattra, 18^c (°dhārā); 60, 2; 96,
 3 (nalini°); 258, 7 (°arūḍha).
 pattrikā, 258, 10.
 pattrin, 230, 11.
 patnī, 156^a (°dharma°); °ka,
 258, 15 (bahuv°); 173^b (sa°).
 path, 275, 1.
 -patha, 13, 5; 14^d; 110, 2.
 pathika, 135^b.
 pathin, 91^d; 166, 3; 179, 4.
 pada, 40, 1; 46^b; 100^d; 95^d;
 145, 7, n.; 16^a (āsrama°);
 68^a, &c.; °pankti, 61^b; °ban-
 dhana, 116, 7; °antara, 34,
 2, 13, &c.
 padavī, 94^d; 277, 1 (megha°).
 padma, 176^b; 74^d (°tāmra).
 panna-ga, m. 163^a.
 payas, n. 21, 6; 194^b; °da,
 80^d; °dhara, 24, 2.
 para, 260, 1; 196, 9 (°kalatra);
 191^c; °m, adv. with abl. 122,
 7; 157^a; cf. atah°; °tā, 241,
 6; °bhrita, 90^c; ā, f. 123^d;
 °bhritikā, 228, 8, 6; °vat,
 81, 5; 54^a; °vasa, 49, 4;
 paraspāram, 53, 6.
 parakīya, 102^a; 184, 9.
 para-ma, 'best'; °artha, 52^b;
 °artha-tas, 107, 11; 205, 4.
 paras-tāt, adv. 46, 5, n.
 parān-mukha, 144, 2; 129^b.
 parā-mrīśya, ind. 205, 8.
 -parāyāṇa, 36^d (mad°); 72^a.
 parā-vrit, 167, 8.
 parā-vritta, 215, 12.
 pari-karman, 62, 2, 3.
 pari-kalpita, 43^a.
 pari-kram, 26, 3, &c.
 pari-kramya, ind. 20, 10, &c.
 pari-kshata, 57, 16.
 pari-kshipta, 104, 1 (vetasa°).
 pari-gata, 199^d; 269, 13.
 pari-grīhita, 120^b (prathama°).
 pari-grīhya, ind. 88, 5.
 pari-graha, 22^a; 129^b; 132^a;
 °bahuv-tva, 73^a.
 pari-grahitri, 102^b.
 pari-gha, 49^b; 279, 5 (megha°).
 pari-śaya, 156, 12; 182, 6.
 pari-śarat, 313, 2.
 pari-śārikā, 238, 8.
 pari-śīta, 112^c; cf. a°.
 pari-śumbya, ind. 103^b.
 pari-śhanna, 227, 5.
 pari-jana, 75, 4, 7; 98^c.
 pari-jñā, 227, 3.
 pari-jñāta, 83, 7.
 pari-nata, 32^c; 130, 5.
 pari-naya, 203, 2; 204, 4.
 pari-nāma, 3^b; 299, 2; 301, 5.
 pari-nāha, 19^b.
 pari-nīta, 76^b; 146, 3; 200, 12.
 pari-netri, 119^c.
 pari-tas, 80^b; 88^a.
 pari-tāpa, 71^b; 109^d.
 pari-tosha, 2^a; 150, 3.
 pari-tyakta, 92^a; 247, 4, &c.
 pari-tyaj, 212, 5.
 pari-tyajāt, 164, 3.
 pari-tyāgin, 168, 2; 293, 9.
 pari-trai, 34, 3, 4, 7; 81, 2.
 pari-datta, 147, 10.
 pari-devin, 212, 5.
 pari-dhā, 158, 2, 4.
 pari-dhūsara, adj. 185^a.
 pari-patana, 253, 2, 3.
 pari-pā, caus. 58, 1; 164^a.
 pari-pālana, 108^b.
 pari-bādhamāna, 189^b.
 pari-bādha, 75^b (°pelava).
 pari-bhāvin, 78, 5; 137, 4.
 pari-bhukta, 132, 1, 2.
 pari-bhoga, 130, 11.
 pari-bhrashā, 174, 13; 246, 3.
 pari-mukta, 223, 9.
 pari-mrtj, 241, 11.
 pari-lagna, 58, 1 (śākhā°).
 pari-varta, 198^c.
 pari-vartin, 165, 7; 227, 5, 6.
 pari-vardhita, 282, 4; °ka, 94^c.
 pari-vaha, 170^d.
 pari-vāra, 63, 1.
 pari-vāhin, 158, 6; 183, 7.
 pari-vrit, 177^b.
 pari-vrita, 62, 4.
 pari-śrama, 37, 3; 40, 1.
 pari-śrānta, 37, 5; 52, 11.
 pari-shad, f. 4, 2; 6, 2.
 pari-shvajamāna, 158, 6.
 pari-shvajya, ind. 147, 7.
 pari-shvañj, 174, 5; 176, 4, &c.
 pari-samāpta, 110^d.
 pari-samāpya, ind. 134, 10.
 pari-haraṇīya, 93, 9.
 pari-hā, pass. 5, 2; 108, 6, &c.
 pari-hārya, 77, 9; 122, 2.
 pari-hāsa, 47, 3; 52^b; 240, 3.
 pari-hri, 128, 12; 258, 4.
 parikshya, ind. 125^a.
 parita, 112^d (hutavaha°).
 parusha, 212, 8 (pratyādeśa°).
 paroksha, 303, 16; 52^a.
 parpa, 172^b; cf. sapta°.
 pary-anta, 167, 2 (utāja°).
 pary-ākula, 30^d; 57, 5; 216, 7.
 pary-āpta, 135, 14.
 pary-āya, 226, 4.
 pary-utsuka, 39, 6; 106, 7; 224,
 12 (°manasa); °i-bhū, 104^b.
 pary-upāsana, 38, 2.
 parvata, 279, 7.
 parvan, 167^c; °bhāga, 85^c.
 pallara, 26, 2; 89^b; 152^a, &c.
 pallavita, 112, 12.
 palvala, 40^c.
 pavana, m. 15^a; 60^b; 91^d.
 paśu, 133^b; 159^b; 267, 10.
 paśca, 7^b (°ardha).
 paścāt, adv. 34^a; 61^a; 245, 2,
 &c.; °āpa, 233, 6; 234, 13.
 paśyat, 29, 2.
 r. pā, pivati, 89^a; 151^b; 60, 3.
 r. pā, caus. pālayati, 306, 6.
 pāṇsūla, adj. 130^b.
 pāṭacāra, 218, 8; 252, 12.
 pāṭala, 3^a; 187^b.
 pāṇḍu, 19^d; 61^b; 85^a; 115^b.
 pāṇḍura, adj. 63^b; 134^a.
 pātra, 129, 7; 240, 12, &c.; cf.
 pratī°; °i-kṛta, 121^d.

- pātheya*, 83, 4 (*grihita*°).
pāda, 33^b; 138, 3, &c.; 149^b;
pa, 21, 6; 23, 5 (*antarita*);
 60, 1; *°mūla*, 231, 9; *°van-*
dana, 307, 2; *°udaka*, 36, 3.
pāpa, 176, 11 (*°sankin*); 155^b;
m, interj. 204, 9.
pārijāta, 272, n. 1.
pārītoṣhika, n. 224, 7.
pāripārsvika, 2, n. 1.
pārthiva, 55, 10; 199^a.
pārśva, 9^d; 172^d; 227, 5; *e*,
 248, 14.
pālana, 90, 18; 232, 1.
pālīka, 227, 5 (*udyāna*°).
pāvaka, 147, 9; 200, 4.
pāvana, 99^c; 149^b.
pāsa, 33^b.
piṭaka, 61, 3.
piṇḍa, 240, 4 (*mrīd*°); 90, 18;
°kharjūra, 78, 4; *°bhāj*,
 261, 8.
pitri, 44, 5; 174, 12, &c.; *du*.
 305, 5; *pl*. 76^b; 157^d.
pitrya, adj. 259, 2.
pi-dhāya, ind. 204, 8.
pi-naddha, 19^d; 166^d; 140, 10.
pi-nah for *api-nah*, 222, 12.
Pinākin, 'Siva', 6^b.
pipāsāt, 77^c.
piśita, 80^d (*°uśana*).
piśuna, 305, 4 (*priti*°); *Piśuna*,
 236, 10; 270, 1.
piśunaya, -yati, 171^d.
r. piḍ, *piḍayati*, 86^d.
piḍā, 57, 8 (*āsrama*°); 61, 3.
piḍita, 178, 8 (*tapas'araṇa*°).
pīta, 152^b; cf. *a*°.
pum-savana, 258, 19, n.
puns-kokila, 136^c.
puṣa, 187^b (*osh'ha*°).
puṇya, 48^d; 17, 10; neut. 44^c.
putra, 12^b; 16, 2, &c.; *°ka*,
 286, 12; 297, 2; *°kṛitaka*,
 94^d; 206, 13; *°kritya*, 93,
 1; *°piṇḍa-pālana*, 90, 18, n.;
°vat, 313, 15.
punar, 6, 4; 9, 8, &c.; *°ukta*,
 121, 6; *°darsana*, 247, 5;
°bhava, 199^d.
pura, 194, 2; 221, 10; cf. *antar*°.
pura-tas, adv. 164, 3.
puras, 34^c; 51^b; 137, 11; 193,
 3; 194^d; *°sara*, 82^b; *°krīta*,
 57, 14, n.; *°kritya*, ind. 171,
 6; 193, 3; *°tāt*, 61^a; *°dhas*,
 215, 1; *°bhāgin*, 212, 11;
°hita, 193, 3.
purā, 44, 10; 167^a; 197^b, &c.;
°krīta, 301, 4.
Puru, 12^a; 15, 2, n.; 87^b.
purusha, 54, 3 (*rājan*°); 217,
 2; 191^c; *°keśarin*, 167^d.
r. push, *pushyati*, 19^c; 24, 11;
 123^d (caus.)
pushpa, 62, 4; 44^a; *°maya*, 79^a.
r. pū, *punāti*, 17, 10; 88^d (caus.)
pūjā, 137, 10 (*°arka*).
pūraṇa, 22, 6 (*ālavāla*°).
pūrayitavya, 251, 4.
pūrva, 38^a; 50^a; 131, 1, &c.;
°m, 239, 16; 104^c, n.; 148^a,
 &c.; *°ka*, 97^c, n.; 198, 3;
°kāya, 7^b; *°gata*, 74, 4;
°vṛitta, 213, 7; *°apara*, 255,
 5; 279, 4; *°ardha*, 107, 5;
pūrve-dyus, adv. 274, 9.
r. pri, caus. *pārayati*, 146, 2;
 242, 11.
prīcchā, 294, 2 (*para-dāra*°).
prīthivi, 125, 2; 279, 2; 306, 6.
prishṭa, 118^a; 218, 8; 283, 10.
prishṭha, 20, 6; 274, 3 (*°nāka*);
°tas, 228, 1.
pelava, adj. 22, 5; 75^b; 141, 7.
potaka, 124, 8, 9; 206, 13.
paura, 57, 2; *°kārya*, 236, 12;
 258, 7.
Paurava, 25^a; 40, 8; 77, 9, &c.
Pauruhvata, adj. 49^d.
paurubhāgya, n. 254, 11.
Paulomī, 192^b.
pra-kara, 141^c (*vāshpa*°).
pra-karaṇa, 7, 5, n.
pra-kāmam, adv. 102^c; 63^b.
pra-kūś, caus. 34, 10.
pra-kūśa, 32^c (*aruṇa*°); 142, 5;
°m, adv. 39, 4, n.; 40, 7, &c.
pra-kirṇa, 80^b.
pra-kṛiti, 1^c; 9^c; 72, 2, n.; 139,
 7 (*°vakra*); 297, 9; *pl*. 137^a.
pra-koshṭha, 53, n. 1; 138^a.
pra-kṛid, 178^b.
pra-grah, 13, 8.
pra-graha, 20, 2; 282, 3.
pra-cchāya, 3^b; 37, 2, n.
r. prach, *prīcchati*, 39, 3; 42,
 5; 65, 8; 147, 2, &c.
prajā, f. *pl*. 107^a; 110^d, &c.;
°pati, 173^a; 282, 4.
pra-jāgara, 114, 7; 154^a.
pra-naya, 122, 13; 184, 4; 207,
 4; 180^a, &c.; *°vat*, 148^d.
pra-ṇam, 163, 6; 306, 4.
pra-ṇamya, ind. 138, 3, &c.
pra-ṇayin, 181^c.
pra-nidhāna, 227, 3.
pra-nipātāya, ind. 300, 9; 306, 3.
pra-tanu, 143^b.
pra-tapta, 107^c (*rari*°).
pra-tarka, 111^d.
pra-tāna, 175^b (*latā*°).
pra-tāmra, 138^c (*°nayana*).
pra-tārya, ind. 204, 7.
prati, prep. 55, 2; 58, 5; 102, 1.
prati-kāra, 107, 12.
prati-kūla, adj. 17, 3.
prati-kṛiti, 238, 11; 257, 3, &c.
prati-kṣaṇam, adv. 99^b.
prati-gam, 57, 3; 169, 5.
prati-grihita, 16, 4; 92, 5;
 313, 16.
prati-grah, 16, 8; 139, 7; 199, 1.
prati-graha, m. 54, 2; 218, 4.
prati-grāhayat, 121^c.
prati-cchanda, 257, 6 (*megha*°).
prati-dinam, 109^b.
prati-dvandvin, 85^d.
prati-nt-vrit, 211, 14.
prati-nivṛitta, 29^b; 137, 13.
prati-nivṛitya, ind. 92, 6.
prati-patti, 97^c; 165^a, &c.
prati-pad, 135, 4; 158, 7; 166,
 3; 202, 12; 208, 10; 163^b.
prati-panna, 186, 3.
prati-pi, caus. 21, 10; 151^b, &c.
prati-pātram, adv. 4, 4.
prati-pādaniya, 135, 10.
prati-pālya, 284, 2 (*°avasara*).
prati-bandha, 71, 6 (*sthira*°);
°ka, 301, 4 (*su-curita*°).
prati-buddha, 145, 5.
prati-bodha, 242, 4; *°vat*, 123^b.
prati-bodhita, 61, 2.
prati-bodhyamāna, 139^a.
prati-bhā, 26, 10; 43^c; 179^a.
prati-mā, 192^a (*Jayanta*°).
prati-rakṣita, 147, 11.
prati-rūpaka in *a*°, 51, 12.
prati-vaṇa, 203, 13 (*pratyaya*°); *°i-kṛita*, 90^d.
prati-vātam, adv. 34^b.
prati-vidheya, 91, 4.
prati-shiddha, 230, 5; 187^a.
prati-shedha, 78^b (*°akshara*).
prati-shiḥā, 73^a, n.; 108^a; 242,
 1; 170^a; 156^b (*kula*°).
prati-shiḥāpita, 224, 5.
prati-shiḥita, 152, 7.
prati-sam-hṛi, 111^a.
prati-samhṛita, 14, 6.
prati-sri, caus. 66^d (pass.)
prati-hata, 13^a; 51^b; 260, 4,
 n.; 194, 8; cf. *a*°.
prati-hāra, 85, 2 (*°bhūmi*).
prati-hita, 196, 6; incorrect
 for *prati-hata*.
prati, caus. 132^b; 297, 6.
pratiti, f. 195^c.
pratiṇam, adv. (with *gam*) 95^b.
pratiṣh, 239, 7.
pratiṣhya, ind. 222, 2, 16.
prati-hāri, f. 189, 5, &c.
praty-aksha, 1^d; 121, 5, &c.;
°i-kṛi, 226, 6; *i-kṛita*, 296, 9.
praty-abhijñāta, 299, 3.
praty-abhijñāna, 176, 6.
praty-abhikṛita, 245, 2.
praty-aya, 203, 12; 209, 9, &c.

- praty-arpita*, 102^d (^{nyāsa}).
praty-avekshita, 236, 7. 11.
praty-avekshya, ind. 20, 6.
praty-aham, 48^b; 67, 5; 137^a.
praty-ākhāta, 234, 4.
praty-āgata, 263, 4 (^{prāṇa}).
praty-āśaksh, 204, 7.
praty-ādisat, 309, 1, 2.
praty-ādishṭa, 216, 2; 132^a; 138^a.
praty-ādesa, 80, 2, n.; 141^a, &c.
praty-ādesin, 310, 7.
praty-āyana, 303, 2 (^{kāla}).
praty-ā-ling, 165, 6.
praty-āsanna, 55, 10.
praty-utpanna, 206, 2 (^{matī}).
praty-ūsha, 61, 1.
r. prath, caus. *prathayati*, 68^b.
prathama, 85, 10; 106, 6; 165^a; m, 7, 8; 81^d; 89^a, &c.
prathita, 209, 5.
pradakṣiṇī-kṛt, 159, 8; 280, 2.
pra-dāna, 27^a; 49, 5.
pra-dīpa, 15, 2.
pra-deya, 174, 10.
pra-deśa, 67, 5; 188, 13; 281, 4.
pra-dhāna, 41^a (^{sāma}).
pra-panna, 1^d.
pra-pāta, 142^d.
pra-bala, 188^e (^{tamas}).
pra-buddha, 113^a.
pra-bodha, 236, 10.
pra-bhava, 44, 4, n.
pra-bharat, m. 234, 4.
pra-bharishnu, 74, 2, n.
pra-bhā, 26^b (^{tarala}).
pra-bhāta, 62, 2; 142, 6.
pra-bhāva, 43, 3; 95, 4; 154, 17; ^{vat}, 39, 1.
pra-bhu, 71, 7; ^{ta}, 127^b; 196^b; ^{tva}, 206, 4.
pra-bhū, 54, 10; 127, 3; 138, 1; 162^c; 173^a.
pra-bhṛti, adv. 110, 2, 7; 165, 7 (^{adya}); 233, 6.
pra-bhrashṭa, 139, 4; 205, 13.
pra-matta, 81^d.
pra-mada, adj. 'wanton'; ā, f. 4^b; 119^d; ^{vana}, 231, 9; 236, 7; 237, 3.
pra-māṇa, 21, 6; 22^d; ^{adhika}, 30^b; ^{i-kṛti}, 230, 11.
pra-māda, 158^b (^{skhalita}).
pra-mārjita, 256, 2.
pra-mukhe, with gen. 186^a.
pra-mṛjya, ind. 159, 5; 189^d.
pra-yat, 57, 9.
pra-yatna, 10, 4.
pra-yam, 223, 14.
pra-yū, 7^d; 106^b; 158^c.
pra-yukta, 269, 5; 299, 2.
pra-yoga, 2^a; 8, 1; ^{tā}, 5, 2.
pra-rūḍha, 183^d.
pra-lap, 71, 7, n.
pra-lāpin, 51, 6.
pra-lobhya, 180^a.
pra-vartamāna, 174^b.
pra-vartitavya, 232, 4.
pra-vartin, 66^b.
pra-vāta, 103, 5, n.; 240, 10.
pra-vāsa, 142, 4; 83^c; 146, 3.
pra-vibhakta, 170^b (^{rasmi}).
pra-viś, 9, 2; 20, 11; 33^d, &c.; caus. 85, 7; 214, 11.
pra-viśya, ind. 3, 1; 16, 8, &c.
pra-viśṭa, 7^b; 95, 4; 282, 5.
pra-vṛit, 77, 9; 164, 3; 199^a.
pra-vṛitta, 6, 6; 131^b; 205, 4.
pra-vṛitti, 22^d; 97^b; 181^b.
pra-vṛiṣṭa, 259, 15, n.
pra-veśa, 194, 2; 239, 9; 144^c; ^{ka}, 97, n. 3; 217, 1.
pra-veśin, 208, 9 (^{kañcuka}).
pra-veṣṭavya, 20, 4.
pra-śam, caus. 110^b.
pra-śānta, 84, 11.
pra-sīthila, 62^a.
praśna, 198, 2; 201, 4.
praśṭavya, 48, 4; 107, 3, &c.
pra-sad, 218, 2; 277, 1; 308, 9; caus. 67, 7; 134^b.
pra-sanna, 195, 9; 122^b.
pra-sabham, adv. 5^a, n.; 197^c.
pra-sara, 20^a; 62^c.
pra-sava, 167, 3; 214, 8; 111^c.
pra-savni, 153, 5 (^{vira}).
pra-sāda, 223, 13; 263, 12; 161^c; 194^d; 196^c.
prasādāna-tas, 6, 2.
pra-sādh, caus. 154, 6.
pra-sādhana, 154, 8; 251, 7.
pra-sārīta, 287, 8; 180^a.
pra-sikta, 157^c.
pra-sūtā, 168, 3; 293, 4.
pra-sūti, 89^c; 268, 7; 157^c.
pra-sūya, ind. 99^c.
pra-sri, 65, 2; 145, 6; 196, 6.
pra-stāva, 294, 14.
pra-stāvanā, 8, 8.
pra-sthā, 160, 6; caus. 93, 10.
pra-sthāna, 82, 10; 105^d, &c.
pra-sthita, 16, 6; 51, 10; 110^a.
pra-sniḡha, 14^b.
pra-harishyat, 140^c.
pra-hasana, 99, n. 1.
pra-hasita, 207, 4.
pra-hasya, ind. 254, 2.
pra-hṛi, 11^b; 57^b.
prāṇśu, 49^b.
prāgra, 117^a (^{sara}).
prājya, 198^a (^{erishṭi}).
prāñc, 'eastern'; ^{prāci}, f. 99^c.
prāk, adv. 194, 12; 123^c; 194^b.
prāṇa, 38^d; 176^a; ^{vat}, 1^c.
prāṇin, 1^c; 111^b.
prānta, 88^b; 137^b; 147^a.
prāp, caus. 115, 3.
prāpita, 244, 9.
prāpta, 310, 8.
prāpya, ind. 173, 7.
prāyas, adv. 163^b.
prāyeṇa, adv. 102, 9; 201, 6.
prārth, 88, 8; 211, 11 (^{pass.}).
prārthanā, 47, 4; 50, 2; 55, 3; 35^b; 93, 14, &c.
prārthayitṛi, 64, 2; 67^c.
prārthita, 131, 2; 189, 8.
prāsāda, 257, 7; 263, 12.
prāh, 191^a.
priya, 27, 4; 167, 3, &c.; 232, 9 (^{utsava}); ā, f. 35^a; 102, 8, &c.; ^{tara}, 22, 5; ^{darśana}, 63^c; ^{maṇḍana}, 89^b; ^{sakhī}, 35, 6; 98^a.
Priyam-vadā, 27, 2; 24, 1, &c.; ^{mīśra}, 174, 7.
r. pri, caus. *prīṇayati*, 198^b.
prīti, 305, 4; ^{mat}, 198, 8.
preksh, 29, 5; 62, 3; 83, 5, &c.
prekshaṇa, 57, 11 (^{nimitta}).
prekshaṇiṇi, 10, 4.
prekshya, ind. 38, 5; 46, 2, &c.
prerayat, 36^a.
prerita, 23^b; 192, 8.
preshta, 44, 12; 231, 9; 268, 3.
pluta, 7^d (^{udagrapluta-tva}).
phaṇa, 163^a.
phala, 14^b; 16^a; 88, 4; 143^b.
phalaka, 238, 10, &c. (^{citra}).
baḍava, 101, n.
baddha, 7, 4; 30^c; 113^b; ^{drishṭi}, 7^a; ^{pallava-tā}, 29, 1, n.; ^{bhāva}, 112, 5.
badhya, 222, 11; 160^a.
r. bandh, *badhnāti*, 136^a.
bandha, 30^d; 40^d (^{jyā}); 96^b (^{āsā}); 221, 5 (^{matsya}); cf. ^{mani}.
bandhana, 59^a; 219, 4 (^{mat-sya}); 223, 9; 229, 13; 248, 11; 150^c; 152^d; cf. ^{mani}.
bandhu, 90^b; 97^d; 309, 1, &c.; ^{jana}, 123, 12.
bandhura, 145^a.
bala, 52, 9; 126, 7; ^{vat}, adj. 240, 5; 188^b; adv. 2^b; 96, 4; 132^b, &c.; ^{balāt-kāra}, 178^b.
Bala-bhīd, 86, 4 (^{sakha}).
bali, 135, 14; 101^b (^{nivāra}); 222, 17 (^{gridhra}).
baliyas, adj. 107, 4; 108, 2; adv. 60^b; 286, 14.
bahu, 76^a; 79, 6; 139, 10, &c.; ^{taram}, 7^d; ^{tūṭha}, 105^c; ^{tva}, 73^a; ^{dhana-tva}, 258,

- 15; °dhā, 80°; °patnīka, 258, 15; °mata, 87^a; 224, 10; 307, 8; °mantavya, 154, 2; °manyamāna, 148^b; °māna, 153, 3; 257, 2; °mukha, 239, 12; °vallabha, 123, 11; °sus, 24^a; 64°.
- baḥula, 'much'; °tā, 258, 6; °i-bhūta, 232, 11.
- bādhana, n. 32, 6.
- bādhā, 32, 4; 100, 1.
- bādhya-māna, 290, 4, 5.
- bāla, 21, 6 (°pādapa); 152^a (°taru); 285, 9, &c.; ā, f. 54^a; 64^a; °ka, 292, 6.
- bāhā, 165, 7 (sākhā°).
- bāhu, 16^a; 16, 1; 30^a; 248, 13; °utkshepa, 131^b.
- bibhrat, 138^b; 175°.
- bimba, 152°; see vimba.
- buddhi, 208, 12; 240, 4.
- r. budh, caus. 129^a.
- bubhukshā, 247, 2.
- bodhita, 81°.
- brahma-čārin, 95, n. 1.
- brahman, n. 42, 9; m. 84^b; 238, 5 (°varcas).
- Brahma-loka, 272, n. 2.
- brāhmaṇa, 195, 2; 218, 4.
- r. brū, braviti, 77, 3; 96, 4, &c.
- bhakti, 17, 5 (vidita°).
- bhaga-vat, 42, 9; 99, 1, &c.
- bhaginī, 161, 4; 165, 2 (latā°).
- bhagna, 124^d.
- bhanga, 7^a; 71^a; 62, 5; 167, 7.
- r. bhaj, bhajati, 112^b; 172°.
- bhaṭṭa, 69, 13, n.
- bhaṭṭāra, 225, 5.
- r. bhaṇ, bhaṇati, 108, 5, &c.
- bhaṇita, 294, 11.
- bhadra, 72, 6; 295, 2 (°mayū-raka); ā, f. 52, 11, &c.; °mukha, 290, 3.
- bhaya, 7^b; 23^d; 39^b; 80°; 127, 5.
- bhara, 100° (kuṭumba°).
- bharana, 197^d; 219, 4.
- Bharata, 197^d; 315, 3 (°vā-kyā).
- bhartṛi, 69, 13; 70, 3; 87^a, &c.; trī, f. 247, 8; °mat, 119^b.
- bhava, 191°; 199^d (punar°).
- bhavat, 15, 2; 18, 4, &c.; ī, f. 48, 3; bhavati, voc. 40, 7, n.
- bhavana, 184^a.
- bhavitarva, 16^b; 67, 5; 69, 3, &c.; °tā, 240, 4, 5.
- bhasman, 56^d (°avaśeṣa).
- bhāga, 84, 2; 47^b; 85°; 112^a, &c.; °dheya, 84, 4; 236, 2; pl. 297, 10.
- bhāgin, 212, 11; 301, 7.
- bhāgya, n. 97^d; pl. 98°; 131^a.
- bhāj in piṇḍa°, 261, 8.
- bhājana, 135, 13 (pushpa°); 193, 5; 206, 8, 9.
- bhānu, 160^a.
- bhāra, 106° (bhūmi°).
- bhāryā, 258, 16.
- bhāva, 34, 11 (rājan°); 35^a, n.; 112, 5 (baddha°); 196, 11; 104^d; 114^d (sva°); 222, 14, &c.; °misra, 218, 2.
- bhāvin, 243, 4, 5; 311, 6.
- bhāshamāna, 31^b.
- bhās in acira°, 171^b.
- bhāsuva, 221, 1 (ratna°).
- bhid, 14^b (phala°); cf. Bala°.
- bhinna, 15^b; 33°; 180^d; 186^a (smṛiti°); cf. a°; °deśa-tva, 51^a; °artham, 66, 2.
- r. bhī, bibheti, 90, 2, &c.
- bhīta, 33^d; 212, 11; 286, 14, &c.
- bhīti, 218, 1.
- bhīru, 67^b; 127, 5; 213, 8; °ka, 93, 3; 116, 9; °tva, 45, 2.
- r. bhuj, bhunakti, 49^b, n.
- bhuja, m. 13^b.
- bhavana, 172^d; 190^b; °traya, 191^b.
- r. bhū, bhavati, 10, 8; 16^b; 19, 9, &c.; bhavatu, 17, 5, &c.
- bhū, f. 15°; 84^a; 260, 2; cf. ātma°; °tala, 174°.
- bhūta, 1^a; 5, 4 (°artha); 240, 3.
- bhūtt, 84^a.
- bhūtva, ind. 47, 1, 5; 62, 6, &c.
- bhūmi, 10, 6; 85, 2; 95° &c.
- bhūyas, adv. 17, 12; 57, 11; 314, 15; bhūyasā, 7^b.
- bhūyishka, 4, 2; 60, 4; °m, adv. 31^d; 98°.
- bhūri, 114^b (vilambin).
- bhūshana, 156, 12.
- r. bhṛi, bibharti, 38^d; 185^d.
- bhṛita, bhṛitika, &c., in para°.
- bhetavya, 34, 10; 264, 10.
- bheda, 124°; 264, 9 (gati°); °ka, 221, 8 (granthi°).
- bhoktri, 44^d.
- bhogya, 48^a (sarva°).
- bhos, interj. 13, 3; 69, 11; 136, 7, n.; 161, 7, n., &c.
- bhraṇsin, 7° (mukha°); 243, 7.
- bhrama, 142^a (mati°).
- bhramara, 4^a; 32, 4; 120°.
- bhrashṭa, 14^a; 79°.
- bhṛu, 23°; 124°; °bhanga, 52, 5, n.; °latā, 68^a.
- ma, pron. 10, 4, &c.; see mad.
- Makara-ketu, 57^a.
- Magha-vat or -van, 269, 4; 271, 4; 190^d.
- mangala, 151, 1, 2; 154, 5; 134^b (ritu°); 298, 5; cf. a°.
- manjarī, 103^b (cūta°).
- mañi, 138^d; 239, 6; °bandha, 295, 4; °bandhana, 66°; 217, 4, 5, n.; °i-kṛita, 66^a.
- maṇḍana, 20^d; 154, 2; 80^b, &c.
- maṇḍapa, 104, 1 (latā°); 206, 8; 238, 9; 239, 6.
- maṇḍala, 175° (jaṭā°).
- matā in bahu°, 87^a, &c.
- mati, 206, 2; 142^a; 164^a.
- matla, 201, 6 (aiśvarya°).
- matsara, 299, 5 (parityakta°).
- matsya, 220, 4; 245, 11 (rohitā°); °bandha, 221, 5; °bandhana, 219, 4.
- matsyikā, 225, 2 (°bhartrī).
- mad- in comp., e.g. °vaśana, 88, 20; 171, 6; °vidha, 55^b; 56°; °samīpa, 90, 2.
- madā, 229, 4 (°vibhrama).
- madana, 27^b; 45^d; 100, 1, &c.; °lekha, 115, 2; °vāna, 72^d.
- madira, 57^b; 72° (°ikshaṇa).
- madīra, 107, 14; 198, 7; 144^a.
- madhu, 44^b; 207, 7, &c.; °kara, 32, 4; 24^d, &c.; Madhu-karikā, 228, 8; °māsa, 229, 2.
- madhura, 21, 7; 20^d; 38, 10.
- madhya, 63^b; e, 115^b; °stha, 195, 3; °akha, 60, 1.
- r. man, manyate, 2^a; 112^d, &c.
- manas, 47, 4; 51^a; 140^b, &c.; °santāpa, 269, 7; manasi-ja, 35^b; 140°; °gata, 64^b; °jña, 20°; °ratha, 30, 3; 47, 3, &c.; °rama, 143°; °vṛitti, 51, 12; °hara, 18^a.
- manushya, 232, 9; 278, 4.
- mantavya in bahu°, 154, 2.
- r. mantr, āyate, 40, 4; 42, 2; 68, 4, &c.; caus. 39, 5.
- manda, 58, 5 (°autsukya); 71, 4 (°utsāha); °m, 36^b; 235, 8 (dhyāna°); °mandam, 15^d; °i-kṛita, 10, 7.
- mandāra, 166^d (°mālā); 282, 4 (°vriksha).
- manmatha, 52^a; 56°; 112, 4; °lekha, m. 79^b.
- manyamāna in bahu°, 148^b.
- manyu, 310, 12.
- mayūkha, 55°; 91^b (arka°).
- mayūra, 92^a; 294, 3 (myṛid°); °ka, 288, 4; 294, 10; 295, 2.
- marīci, 150° (candra°); Marīci, 173^a; 191^d (°sambhava).
- marut, 63^d; 275, 1; Marut-°vat, 165^a.
- marshayitavya, 139, 14.
- mala, 196° (°upahata).
- Malaya, 174, 13 (°tatu).
- malina, 20^b; °i-bhū, 181^d.
- mallikā in nava°, 42^b.

mahat, 61, 1; 184, 5; 179^a, &c.; ^o*tara*, 225, 9; *maharshi*, 16, 7; 283, 10; *mahādevi*, 153, 3; ^o*prabhāva*, 95, 4; ^o*brāhmaṇa*, 93, 5, &c.; ^o*bhāga*, 112^a; ^o*rāja*, 236, 7, &c.; ^o*arha*, 224, 10; *Mahendra*, 262, 6; 267, 8.
mahiman, 163^b; 273, 2.
mahisha, 40^a.
mahī, 100^a (^o*sapatnī*).
mahiya, *mahiyaṭe*, 199^b.
mā, 19, 9; 36^c; 81, 2, &c.; ^o*evam*, 57, 14; 242, 10; 296, 2, 203, 5; 230, 5, &c.; ^o*sma*, 98^b.
māṇsa, 60, 4 (^o*sūlya*).
māṅgalya, 85^a.
Māthavya, 71, 4.
māṇavaka, 263, 9.
Mātali, 267, 1, 8, &c.
mātri, 124, 9; 294, 1; *mātā-pitarau*, du. 242, 10; 296, 2.
-mātra, 82, 8 (^o*drishṭa*); 65, 2 (^o*vādā*); 108^a; 294, 14, &c.
mādhavi, 63^d; *maṇḍapa*, 238, 9; 239, 6.
mānanīya, 126, 2.
mānayitavya, 227, 4.
mānasa, 155, 2; 92, 6 (*vyagra*); 81^a (*an-anya*).
mānusha, m. 293, 1; ī, f. 26^a.
māyā, 142^a.
māraṇa, 222, 14 (*a-kāraṇa*).
mārīta, 267, 10.
Mārīca, 281, 4; 283, 9, &c.
Mārkaṇḍeya, 288, 3.
mārṅga, 161, 4; 95^d; 170^d, n.
mārjana, 153, 10 (*sukha*).
mārjita, 152, 7 (*sikhā*).
mālā, 62, 4 (^o*dhārīn*); 166^d.
mālikā, 150, 10 (*keśara*); *navā*, 22, 5; 28, 3; 32, 3; 93^c, &c.
Mālinī, 16, 7; 102, 10; 60^a, &c.
māsa, 229, 2 (*madhu*); 134^a.
Mitrā-vasu, 231, 8.
mīthas, 82, 10 (^o*prasthāna*); 198, 7 (^o*samaya*).
mīthuna, 28, 6 (*pādapa*); 149^a (*haṇsa*).
mīthyā, adv. 39^d; 130^a.
r. *mīśr*, *mīśrayati*, 31^a.
-mīśra, 36, 3 (*phala*); 151, 7; 160, 6; 160^b (*tad*); cf. *ārya*, *bhāva*.
mukula, 181^a (*danta*).
mukta, 8^a; 63^a; 132, 2; 140^b; 194, 12 (*āsana*); 310, 5, &c.
mukha, 7^c; 14^a; 68, 3; 222, 17, &c.; 47, 1 (*adhas*).
mugdha, 25^b.
r. *muḍ*, *muḍcati*, 128, 2, 4; 92^b; 130, 9; 10, 10 (pass.); caus. 58, 2.

mudrā, 53, 6; 205, 8, &c.
munī, 193, 3; 197, 11; 121^b.
mushṭa, 121^c.
mushṭi, 94^c.
mustū, 40^c (^o*kshatī*).
mukus, 7^a; 40^a; 78^a, &c.
muhūrta, 26, 5; 37, 3; 132, 2, &c.
mūḍha, 130^a.
mūrkhā, 84, 4.
r. *mūrkh*, *mūrkhati*, 201, 6; 196^c.
mūrta, 33^c, n.
mūrti, 175^a; ^o*mat*, 117^b, where read *mūrtimatī* for *mūrti*.
mūrdhan, 109^c; ^o*ja*, 30^d.
mūla, 15^a (*dhautā*); 184^d (*taru*); ^o*purusha*, 259, 17, n.
mūlya, 223, 13; 225, 5 (*sumanas*).
mūshaka, 266, 8.
r. *mṛt*, caus. 221, 3.
mṛiga, 9, 2, 3, 6; 10, 4, 7, &c.; ^o*trishṇikā*, 148^d; 294, 14; ^o*potaka*, 124, 8; 206, 13; ^o*rocanā*, 151, 1; ^o*indraka*, 287, 5; 290, 5.
mṛigayā, 55, 10 (^o*vihārīn*); 59, 4 (^o*śila*); 67, 10, &c.
mṛigāla, 62^a; 150^d (^o*sūtra*); ^o*vat*, 96, 3.
mṛittikā, 151, 1 (*tīrtha*); ^o*mayuraka*, 288, 4; 294, 10.
mṛid, 294, 3 (^o*mayūra*); ^o*piṇḍa-buddhi*, 240, 4.
mṛidu, adj. 10^b; 91^c; 133^b; adv. 24^b.
megha, 277, 1 (^o*padavi*); 279, 5 (^o*parigha*); ^o*pratiśṭhāna*, 257, 6; 261, 3; 263, 11.
medas, 39^a.
medinī, 172^a.
Menakā, 44, 11; 226, 6; 241, 11.
moksha, 184, 10; 58^d (*vāṇa*).
mogha, 248, 7 (^o*drishṭi*).
moḍayitvā, ind. 52, 9.
moḍita, 54, 7.
modaka-khādikā, 69, 5.
mōha, 233, 6; 245, 7; 261, 13; 186^a (^o*tamas*); 189^a.
mohana, 99, n. 1.
maurē, f. 13^b, n.
ya, 22, 12; 18^b, &c.; *yena*, 22, 5; 76, 10, &c.; *yat*—*tat*, 28^b; 47^a; 237, 5; *yad-yat*—*tat-tad*, 146^a; see *yad*.
yajamāna, 147, 9; ^o*śishya*, 95, 2, n.
yajña-bhāga, 262, 7 (^o*utsuka*); *Yajñabhāgeśvara*, 191^b.
yajñopavita, 281, n. 1.

r. *yat*, *yatate*, 314, 13.
ya-tas, 67^b; 118, 3; 229, 11;
^o*yatah*—*tatas-tatas*, 23^a^b;
^o*prabhṛiti*, 110, 2.
yati, m. 184^c (^o*vrata*).
yatna, m. 4, 4.
ya-tra, 69, 7; 175^d.
ya-thā, 17, 14; 51^b; 105, 12; 124, 8; 90^c; ^o*evam*, 55, 2; ^o*tathā*, 57, 8, 9; 74, 4, 5, &c.; ^o*kāmam*, 236, 8; *gamana*, 222, 1; ^o*nirdishṭa*, 63, 1, &c.; ^o*abhyarthita*, 291, 6; ^o*likhita*, 254, 8; ^o*śakti*, adv. 314, 13; ^o*śruti*, adv. 157^a; ^o*sukham*, 74^c; ^o*uktam*, 14, 6, &c.; 21, 12 (^o*vyāpāra*); ^o*uddishṭa*, 153, 1 (^o*vyāpāra*).
yathopamāṇa, 92, n. 1.
yad, 36^a^b; 39^c; 49^a; 230, 10, &c.; ^o*tat*, 9^a^b^c; 67, 5, 7; cf. under *ya*; ^o*artham*, 268, 2.
yadā—*tadā*, 139, 12; 167, 3; 213, 7; ^o*tadā* *prabhṛiti*, 233, 4, 6.
yadi, 41, 5, &c.; *yadi*—*tarhi*, 2, 3; ^o*tāvat*, 214, 4, &c.; ^o*api*, 31^a; ^o*evam*, 80, 2.
Yama, 223, 8 (^o*śadana*).
yamita, 30^d (*eka-hastu*).
Yayāti, 87^a.
yavanī, 62, 4, n.; 265, 6.
yaśas, 274, 3.
yashṭi, 105^b (*vetra*).
r. *yā*, *yāti*, 82^a; 86^a; 98^d, &c.
yāta, 36^b.
yādriśa—*tādriśa*, 107, 9, 10.
yāna, 226, 2 (*ākāśa*); 271, 2.
yāvat, adv. 20, 11; 21, 4, 10; 26, 3; prep. with acc. 233, 2; ^o*tāvat*, 20, 5, 6; cf. *tāvat*.
yukta, 106^a (^o*turanga*); 51, 9; 58^d; 112, 6; 174, 10, &c.; ^o*rūpa*, with gen. 12^a; 170, 5; with loc. 50^a.
yuga, 10^b (*stana*); 198^c (^o*śata*); ^o*pad*, adv. 82^c; ^o*antara*, 176, 13.
yugala, 158, 3 (*kshauma*).
r. *yuj*, pass. *yujyate*, 197, 9; 136, 5; 225, 7; 253, 2, &c.
yuvan, 'a youth'; *yuvati*, f. 42^a (*surā*); 62^d; 98^d; ^o*rāja*, 93, 12; 292, n. 2.
yushmad, 309, 2 (^o*sagotra*).
yūtha, 33^c (*sāranga*); 107^c.
yoga, 43^a (*sattva*); 186^b; *yogāt*, 48^b (*rakshā*).
yogyā, 192^b; 39^a (*utthāna*).
yauvana, 24, 2; 21^b; 29, 1.

- rakta*, 252, 9 ([°]*kuvalaya*).
r. raksh, *rakshati*, 13^b; 127, 2; 257, 3; 160^a.
raksha in *cakra-rakshī-bhūta*, 90, 4.
rakshaṇa, 110^b.
rakshaṇīya, 141, 7.
rakshas, 88, 12; 93, 3 ([°]*bhīruka*).
rakshā, 55, 9; 48^b ([°]*yogāt*); 295, 4 ([°]*karandaka*); 298, 5 ([°]*mangala*).
rakshita, 34, 7 (*rājan*).
rakshīrī, 110, 3; 194, 11; 116^a.
rakshin, 217, 2, 3, &c.
rakshya, 160^a.
ranga, 7, 5, n.
raçayat, 68^a.
raçita, 150^d.
rajanī, 128, 14; 142, 6; 96^a.
rajas, 91^c; 136^a; 174^b, &c.; 301, n. 1; pl. 8^c.
raṇa, 162^b; 190^a ([°]*śiras*).
rata, 152^b ([°]*ulsava*).
rati, 35^b; [°]*sarvasva*, 24^c.
ratna, 28^b; 84, 5 ([°]*rāṣi*); 43^c (*stri*); 44^b; 224, 10, &c.
ratha, 9, 2; 10, 6, 7, 12, &c.; [°]*arga*, 277, 1; 174^a ([°]*nemi*).
rathya, 84.
randhra, 237, 5.
r. ram, *ramati*, 241, 6; *caus.* 237, 3.
ramaniya, 3^b; 28, 6; 32, 6, &c.; [°]*tā*, 239, 7; [°]*tva*, 234, 15.
ramya, 13^a; 137^a; [°]*tva*, 294, 10; [°]*antara*, 91^a.
rava, 162, 1 (*kokila*).
ravi, 38^b (*kiraṇa*); 107^c ([°]*pratapta*).
raśmi, 10, 6 ([°]*saṃyamana*); 8^a; 170^b (*pravibhakta*).
rasa, 44^b; 77^d; 279, 4 (*kanaka*); [°]*adhika*, 184^a.
rasanā for *raṣanā*, 73^b (*samudra-raṣana*).
rahas, 124^b; 125^a, n.; *rahasi*, adv. 233, 5.
rahasya, 24^b ([°]*ākhyāyin*).
rākshasa, 89, 13 ([°]*prittānta*).
rāga, 7, 4; 5^a (*gita*); 15^b; 81, 7 (*drishṭi*); 183, 7, &c.
rājakiya, 217, 5.
rājan, 5^b; 9, 2, 3, &c.; [°]*kula*, 221, 6; 227, 2; [°]*kārya*, 67, 4; [°]*dhānī*, 314, 3; [°]*bhāva*, 34, 11; *rājarshī*, 39, 5, n.; 76^a, &c.; [°]*lakshmi*, 156, 3.
rāji, 60, 1 (*vana*); 180, 2.
rājya, n. 108^d.
-rātra, 88, 13 (*katipaya*).
rātri, 60, 5; 69^a; *rātrin-di-vam*, 106^b.
rāṣi, 10^b (*pushpa*); 84, 5 (*ratna*); 56^b (*ambu*).
rāshṭri or *rāshṭrin*, 233, n. 1.
rāshṭriya, 231, 8.
rikṭha, 259, 2.
r. ruç, *roçate*, 74, 2; 116, 2, &c. *ruç*, 15^b (*kisalaya*).
ruç, f. 57^a.
ruta, 136^c.
r. rud, *roditi*, 154, 5; 209, 10.
rudat, 168, 5; 215, 1.
rudita, 68, 5.
ruditiṇā, ind. 166, 9.
Rudras, eight forms of *Siva*, 2, n.
rūksha, 196^a (*smṛiti-rodha*).
rūpa, 38, 8; 46, 2; 26^a; 44^c; [°]*vat*, 80, 2; [°]*uccāya*, 43^b.
rūpaka, 80, n. 2.
rūpayitṛa, ind. 103, 5; 119, 1.
rekḥā, 14^d; 146^b; 147^a.
reṇu, 32^a; 91^c; 176^b (*padma*).
Raivataka, 69, 15; 75, 5, &c.
roçanā, 151, 1 (*mṛiga*).
roddhaṇya, 54, 11.
rodha, 196^a (*smṛiti*).
-rodhin, 30^c; 140^a.
romanṭha, 40^b.
rosanā-tā, 98^b.
Rohiṇī, 186^b.
rohita, 220, 4, &c. ([°]*matsya*).
r. laksh, *lakshayati*, -*te*, 52, 11; 209, 6; 145^c; *pass.* 39, 1; 39^b; 174^d.
lakshana, 202, 11; 214, 10; 287, 10.
lakshita, 275, 1.
lakshī-kṛī, 293, 12.
lakshman, n. 20^b.
lakshmi, 20^b; 156, 3 (*rājan*).
lakshya, 39^c; 135^b; cf. *a*°, *a*°. *lagna*, 33^a; 256, 14 (*ritāpa*).
laghu, 39^a; 129, 11 ([°]*saṃtūpa*); *adv.* 81, 2; 165^a.
r. langh, *caus.* 286, 12.
langhana, 96, 4.
langhita, 236, 4.
r. lajj, *lajjate*, 57, 12; 201, 10.
lajjā, 41, 3; 46, 3; 147, 7.
latā, 17^b (*vana*); 26, 9; 28, 5, 6; 63^d, &c.; [°]*maṇḍapa*, 104, 1; [°]*valaya*, 130, 10; 132, 2; [°]*valaya-vat*, 102, 9.
labdha, 104, 6; 181, 1; 108^b; [°]*avakāṣa*, 47, 3; 55, 3.
r. labh, *labhate*, 30, 1; 62, 6; 40^d; 67^c; 211, 7 (*pass.*)
lamba, 251, 5 ([°]*kūrca*).
lambita, 149^c (*sākhā*).
lalāma, 77, 2, 3; 112, 5.
lalita, 116, 7 ([°]*pada-ban-dhana*).
lākshā, 85^b ([°]*rasa*).
lāghava, 213, 10 (*guru*).
lābha, 36, 2.
lāvanya, 146^b; 115^a (*śarira*); 294, 4 (*śakunta*); [°]*maya*, 108, 7.
r. likh, *likhati*, 169^d.
likhita, 238, 10; 249, 5; 258, 14.
likhṭavya, 250, 9.
līna, 149^a (*saikata*); [°]*tā*, 172^b (*parābhyanantara*).
līlā, 66, 4 (*kubja*); 290, 4.
lubbhaka, 61, 1 (*śakuni*).
lulita, 79^a (*śarira*).
lekha, 115, 2 (*madana*); 79^b (*manmatha*); 145, 9.
lekhana, 118, 8 ([°]*sādhana*).
lekhā, 113, 2 (*śaśāṅka*).
leśa, 38^b (*kleśa*).
loka, 82^d; 109^a ([°]*hetos*); 278, 4 (*manushya*); [°]*tantra*, 187, 4; [°]*anugraha*, 197, 16; 198^d.
loçana, 23^b (*lola*).
lobha, 48, 3, 4 (*śravaṇa*).
lobhaniya, 21^b; 152^a.
lola, 23^b (*loçana*); cf. *ati*°. *lolupa*, 72, 3 (*nara-nāsikā*).
lohita, 30^a; 199^c; cf. *ati*°. *laukika*, 173, 3 (*jīna*).
vaṇsa, 15, 2 (*Puru*); 12^a; 39, 5, &c.
vaktavya, 171, 7; 203, 11.
vaktu-kāma, adj. 47, 6; 107, 6.
vakra, 9^c; 139, 7 (*prakṛiti*).
vakshas, 166^c.
r. vac, *vakti*, 40, 7; 94, 1; 69, 7; 64^b; *pass.* *ucyate*, 88, 20; 206, 2; 214, 8, &c.; *caus.* 119, 5.
vaçana, 42, 2; 54, 6; 313, 14, &c.; *mad*°, 88, 20, &c.; cf. *a*°. *vaçaniya*, n. 310, 5.
vaças, 68, 11; 72, 6; 237, 6.
vajra, 49^d; [°]*sāra*, 10^d; [°]*sāri-kṛī*, 55^d.
vañçita, 294, 8.
vaṭu, m. 93, 14.
vata, adv. 10^c.
vatsa, 287, 5; 307, 8, &c.; *ā*, f. 130, 5; 159, 2, 8, &c.
vatsala, 294, 8 (*mātrī*); 313, 1 (*duhitṛī*).
vatsalaya, -*yati*, 286, 10.
r. vad, *vadati*, 39^d; 79, 2; 128^a; 130^a; 141^b.
vadana, 32, 4; 30^c; 46^c, &c.
vadhukā, 128, 14 (*çakravāka*).
vadhū, 28, 2; 97^d; 167, 2 (*mṛiga*); [°]*jana*, 174, 2; [°]*vara*, 117^c.
vana, 3^a (*vāta*); 176^a; [°]*graha*-

na-kolāhala, 61, 1, 2; °grā-
hin, 74, 4; °āra, 67, 5
(°vṛitti); °jyotsnī, 28, 3;
29, 1, &c.; °devatā, 85°;
°pushpa, 62, 4; °rājī, 60,
1; 180, 2; °latā, 17^b; °vāsa,
252, 2; 90^b (°bandhu);
°okas, 173, 2.
vanas-pati, 155, 5; 156, 6, 7.
r. vand, vandate, 158, 9.
vandana, 307, 2 (pāda°).
vandamāna, 205, 12; 246, 2.
vapus, 17^a; 18^a; 24, 10; 43^d, &c.
r. vam, vamati, 41^d.
vayasya, 59, 4, n.; 65, 2; 68,
11, &c.; °ka, 225, 9 (priya°);
°bhāva, 59, 4.
vara, 30, 1; 49, 5; 159, 6;
117°, &c.; cf. svayam°;
°prārthanā, 47, 4.
varāha, 59, 5; 40° (°tatt).
-varcāsa (= varcās), 238, 5
(brahman°).
-varjam, 153, 8 (Gautamī°).
varjayitvā, ind. 112, 11; 296, 2.
varṇa, 195, 9 (mukha°); 169^b;
118, 11; 181^b (avyakta°);
pl. 47^a; 112^b; °paricāya;
182, 6; °āśrama, 194, 11.
varṇikā, 147^b (°udhvāsa).
vartikā, 249, 6; 256, 4.
-vartin, 10, 8; 13, 5; cf. ākra°.
vartman, 7° (kirṇa°).
valaya, 33^b; 62^a; 102, 9; 66^d
(kanaka°); 138^b, &c.
valkala, 14^d; 23, 8; 19^b; 24, 10.
valmika, 175^a.
vallabha, adj. 27°; ā, f. 123,
11 (bahu-vallabha).
r. vaś, vashṭi, &c., 184^b.
vaśa in para°, 49, 4.
vaśin, 48°; 129^b.
Vaśiṣṭha, 91, n. 3.
vasatī, 48^a; 103°; cf. saha°.
vasana, 185^a.
vasanta, 46, 2, n. (°avatāra);
°māsa, 134°; °utsava, 227,
n. 1; 230, 5.
vasāna, part. 185^a.
vasu-lhā, 214, 18; 197^b; °tala,
26^b.
vasu-dharā, 156^d.
vasu-matī, 25^a; Vasu-matī,
184, 4; 256, 9, 10.
vastu, 4, 3.
r. vah, vahati, 1^a; 170^a.
-vah in srotas°, 51^b.
-vaha in ganda°, kuta°.
vahat, 181°.
vahnī, 68^a; 88^d; 179^b.
vā, 39, 6; 40, 1, 6, &c.; ka-
tham°, 26^a; kim°, 116, 2;
168°, &c.; cf. atha°.

vākya, 68, 7 (suhṛd°); 315, 3.
vāc, 31^a; 207, 7; 137°.
vācunaka, 152, 8 (svasti°).
vācā, 65, 2, &c.; 288, 2 (°mātra).
vācya, adj. 97^d; neut. 117^d.
vājīn, m. 12, 2; 13, 8; 20, 7.
vāṭikā, 21, 4 (vriksha°).
vāṇa, 13, 5; 10^a; 53^a; 55^d,
&c.; 238, 2 (Kandarpa°);
°asana, 62, 3.
vāta, 3^a; 26, 2; 74^a, &c.
Vātāyana, 236, 16.
-vādīn, 121, 6; 211, 6 (satya°).
vāma, 98^d; 141, 2; 138^a; 149^d;
253, 9; °itara, 194, 6.
vāyu, 170^d.
vārāna, 252, 16.
vārī, 171° (°garbhodara).
vārīta, 29^a (°prasara); 45°;
253, 7.
vāśka, 86^b; 95^b; 189^b.
vāsa, 90^b (vana°); 252, 2; cf.
saha°.
vāsantika, 230, 10.
Vāsava, 306, 4 (°anuyojya).
-vāsin, 19, 9 (tapovana°); 122,
4 (vishaya°); 188, 4; āśra-
ma°, 20, 6; 17^a; 188, 12.
-vāha in sūrtha°, 258, 12.
-vāhin in kaṇa°, 60^a.
vāhyantah-karāṇa, 276, 2.
vi-karṣana, 99, n. 1.
vi-kala, 62, 5; 157° (prasūti°).
vi-kāra, 38, 5, 6, n.; 107, 11;
297, 9; 195^d.
vi-kri, caus. 145, 8.
vikriti-mat, 39^b.
vi-kriśh, pass. 161^b.
vi-krīp, pass. 116, 4.
vi-krama, 170° (Hart°).
Vikramāditya, 316, n.
vi-kraya, 221, 2.
vi-kriyā, 296, 9.
vi-klava, 67, 11; 78^b; 105^d;
240, 14; 269, 8.
vi-gata, 189^d (°anusāya).
vi-gam, caus. 137^b.
vi-guṇa, 261, 2 (°udvega).
vi-ghaṭita, 130, 9.
vi-ghna, 13^a; 40, 8; 44, 12;
88, 12; 111^a; °vat, 131, 2.
vi-car, caus. 202, 6; 258, 15.
vi-cārayat, 202, 3.
vi-cārya, ind. 48, 6; 214, 3.
vi-cintayat, 81^a.
vi-cintya, ind. 92, 5; 97^a, &c.
vi-cchitti, 169^a (°śeṣa).
vi-cchinna, 9^b.
vi-jaya, 49^d; 90, 6; 269, 1.
vi-jalpa, 240, 3 (parihāsa°).
vi-jalpita, 52^b (parihāsa°).
vi-jī, 87, 10; 89, 9; 190, 3, &c.
vi-jñā, caus. 57, 12; 188, 11.

vi-jñāna, 2^a (prayoga°).
vi-jñāpita, 139, 12.
viṭapa, 21^a; 32^b; 104, 5, &c.
vi-damb, 66, 4; 64, 2 (pass.)
vidāla, 266, 8.
Vi-daujas or Vid-ajas, 198^a.
vi-tata, 198^b (°yajña).
vi-tāna, 76, 3 (°sanātha).
vi-tīrī, 194, 9; 304, 1.
vitta, n. 193^b.
r. vid, vetti, 81^b; 128°; 158^d.
viditā, 54^a; 88, 8, &c.; °dhar-
man, 127, 5; °bhakti, 17, 5.
viditvā, ind. 41, 4.
vi-dūshaka, 59, 2, 3, n.
viddha, 94^b (kusa-sūti°).
vidyā, 147, 10; 126^d.
vidvas, 2^a.
vi-dhā, 1^b.
vi-dhātṛi, pl. 308, 9.
vi-dhāna, 2, 3 (nepathya°).
vi-dhi, 43^b; 44^d; 134, 4 (vi-
vāha°); 188, 12; 138^a; 193^b,
&c.; °vat, adv. 196, 14;
°huta, adj. 1^a.
vi-nata, 63^b (prakāma°).
vi-naya, 29^a; 45° (°vārīta);
127, 2.
vīna, prep. with acc. 148, 4;
with inst. 168, 3; 96^a; 151^b.
vi-nindita, 133^a.
vi-nipāta, m. 211, 9, 11.
vi-nīyoga, 156, 13 (ābharāṇa°).
vi-nivartita, 190° (°karman).
vi-niveśa, 147^a (angulī°).
vi-nīta, 20, 4 (°vesha).
vi-nud, caus. 102, 7; 150, 5.
vi-noda, 37, 3 (pariśrama°);
39^d; °sthāna, 236, 8; 249, 5.
vi-nodin, 74^a (klama°).
vindu, 89, 13; 248, 12; 189^b.
vi-panna, 258, 13.
vi-paryaya, 214, 11.
vipula-tā, 9^a.
vi-pra-kṛī, 286, 5, 6; 154, 8, 9.
vi-prakṛīta, 98^b; 163^a.
vi-prakṛiṣṭha, 10, 7 (°antara).
vi-pralabha, 212, 4.
vi-pra-labh, 213, 3.
vi-buddha, 139^b.
vi-budha, 176° (°strī).
vi-bhava, 99^b; 110°; 227, 3.
vi-bhā, 180^b.
vi-bhāta, n. 120°.
vibhu-tva, 43^d.
vi-bhū, caus. 29, 7; 141, 4; 143^b.
vi-bhettṛi, 168°.
vi-bhrama, 23^d (drīṣṭi°);
229, 4.
vi-manda, 295, 6.
vi-marśhavya, 221, 6.
vi-mānita, 235, 6.
vi-mānya, 121^b.

- vi-mārga*, 110^a ([°]*prasthita*).
vimukha-tā, 201, 2.
vi-mocayati, 46^c.
vimba, 175^d; 152^e ([°]*adhara*).
vi-yat, 'the air', 7^d.
vi-yuj, pass. 155^a.
vi-yoga, 54, 5 (*angulī*); 164, 6; 242, 10 (*bhartṛī*).
vi-raś, 151, 2; 153, 14.
vi-raśita, 76, 3.
vi-rata, 95^b.
vi-ram, 34, 2, &c.; caus. 288, 2.
virāla, 60, 1.
vi-rasa, adj. 301, 6.
vi-raha, 185, 6, &c.; [°]*ja*, 90^d; [°]*duḥkha*, 96^b; [°]*paryutsuka*, 39, 6; 123, 2; [°]*mārga*, 255, 5; [°]*erata*, 185^d.
vi-rahita, 168, 4; 180, 7.
vi-ruta, 90^c.
vi-ruddha, 182^a ([°]*āśrama*).
vi-rūḍha, 101^b.
-virodhin, 38, 5 (*tapovana*); 135, 2, 3 (*guṇa*); 255, 5.
vi-ropaṇa, 94^a (*varaṇa*).
vi-lakṣha, 137^d (*eridā*).
vi-lagna, 189^c (*pakṣhman*).
vi-lambin, 114^b (*bhūri*); 150^b.
vi-lambya, ind. 58, 2.
vi-lāsa, 36^b.
vi-lubh, caus. 238, 6.
vi-lokayat, 21, 10, 11; 101^b.
vi-lokita, 37^d (*mugdha*).
vi-lokya, ind. 38, 7; 47, 5, &c.
vi-rakṣita, 122, 2.
vi-rara, 214, 18; 171^a (*ara*).
vi-varjanīya, 133^a.
vi-varṇa, 298, 3; [°]*maṇi-kṛita*, 66^a.
vi-vartana, 137^b.
vi-vartita, 23^c ([°]*bhrū*).
vi-vartin, 78^c (*ansa*).
vi-vardhita, 168, 3.
vi-vāda, 110^b; 297, 6.
vi-vāha, 76^a; [°]*vidhi*, 134, 4; 308, 11.
vi-vikta, n. 107^b; 112^c.
vi-vṛita, 7^c; 45^d.
vi-vṛita, 46^c ([°]*vadana*).
vi-vṛitya, ind. 64^c.
vi-vṛiddhi, 58^b.
vi-vāṅk, 67^b; 119^b.
viśada, adj. 102^c.
vi-śākhā, du. 113, 2, n.
vi-suddha, 182, 5; 219, 7.
vi-śeṣa, 130, 2; 281, 2; *epa*, 201, 8; *āt*, 125^a; *atithi*, 36, 2; 41, 9; *ākṛiti*, 135, 2; 234, 15; [°]*as*, 248, 12; [°]*mandana*, 138^a.
vi-śrabdhā, 135, 2; 195, 9 ([°]*kārya*); [°]*m*, adv. 40^c.
vi-śram, 67, 8; caus. 216, 3.
- vi-śrama*, 62, 6.
vi-śrambha, 105, 2 ([°]*kathita*).
vi-śrānta, 69, 2; cf. *a*.
vi-śrāma, 40^d; cf. *a*.
vi-śleṣa, 86^d ([°]*duḥkha*).
viśva, 1^b.
vi-śvas, 207, 5; 303, 7.
vi-śvasanīya, 99, 1; *tā*, 85, 11.
vi-śvasta, 23, 5.
Viśvā-mitra, 43, n. 1; 44, n. 2; 91, n. 3.
vi-śvāsa, 39, 4; 14^c ([°]*upa-gama*).
viśha, 209, 9.
vi-shakta, 32^b (*viśapa*).
vi-shaṇṇa, 59, 2.
vi-shama, 303, 2; [°]*i-bhū*, 95^d.
vi-shaya, 1^b; 31^d (*anya*); 144, 2; 293, 1; cf. *a*; [°]*vāsin*, 122, 4.
vi-shayin, 207, 8.
vi-shāda, 105, 9; 96^a, &c.
vi-shkambha or *ka*, 97, 5, n.; 134, 1.
vi-shītaṁbhita, 111^c.
Vishṇu, 305, n. 3.
viśa, 71^a; 79^c ([°]*ābharāṇa*).
vi-samvādita, 245, 9.
vi-sarjana, 271, 11.
vi-sarjita, 134, 10.
vi-srij, 55^c; 67, 7; 154, 3; caus. 97, 3; 145, 10; 167, 4, &c.
vi-srīya, ind. 51, 9; 181, 1.
vi-stāra, 313, 1 (*śruti*).
vi-stāranyitṛika, 24, 2 (*payo-dhara*).
vi-sphur, 194, 6.
vi-sinaya, 79, 4; 215, 20; *āt*, 283, 2; 295, 10; cf. *sa*.
vi-smayanīya, 242, 4.
vi-smaraṇa, 124^a.
vi-smāpita, 292, 6, 7.
vi-smita, 154, 13.
vi-smṛi, 28, 5; 167, 6; 240, 2.
vi-smṛita, 8, 3; 28, 3, n.; 118, 2; 213, 7, &c.; [°]*val*, 239, 17.
viśra, 221, 5 ([°]*gandhi*).
vi-sraṣṭavya, 54, 10, 11.
vi-hasya, ind. 54, 6; 78, 3; 219, 6.
vi-hā, 172^b.
vi-hāya, ind. 84, 5; 145^b.
vi-hāyas, 313, 14.
vi-hārin, 55, 10 (*mṛigayā*).
vi-hṛi, 166, 7.
vi-kṣita, 36^a, n.
vi-kṣhya, ind. 104^a.
r. vj, caus. *vi-jayati*, 105, 8.
viśa, 260, 2; 156^d; 179^a.
vīta, 93^d ([°]*cinta*); 184, 10 ([°]*rāga*).
vīthi, 103, 2 ([°]*pādapa*).
vīra, 153, 5 ([°]*prasavinī*).
- vī-rudh*, 111^c.
vīrya, 54^a.
r. vṛi, caus. *vārjayati*, 117, 5; 252, 14 (pass.).
vṛikṣha, 22, 4 ([°]*āśrama*); *ka*, 26, 3, 10 (*keśara*); [°]*vāṭikā*, 21, 4; [°]*śeṣana*, 22, 9; 52, 11.
r. vṛij, caus. *varjayati*, 160^b.
r. vṛit, *vartate*, 12, 2; 42, 9; 80, 4; 90, 2; 111, 2, n.; 125, 2, 7, &c.; caus. 170^b.
vṛitta, 124^b; 213, 7 (*pūrva*), &c.; [°]*manoratha*, 69^b; [°]*anta*, 57, 5; 75, 2; 89, 13; 200, 6, &c.
vṛittā, 67, 5; 45^c; 86^b; 95^a; 185, 2; 109^b; 129^b; 188^c, &c.
vṛithā, 58^a; 216, 3; 177^a.
vṛiddha, 208, 2 (*tāpasa*); [°]*śākalya*, 283, 9.
r. vṛidh, *vardhate*, 35, 9; 286, 6; 303, 11.
vṛinta in *tāla*, 74^b.
vṛiṣṭi, 198^a (*prājya*).
vēga, 10, 7; *nadī*, 66, 5, 7; *ratha*, 10, 12; 17, 12; *avata-rāṇa*, 278, 4.
venī or *i*, 297, 7 (*ekareṇī-dhara*); 185^b (*dhṛitaika*).
vetasa, 66, 4; 104, 1; [°]*griha*, 79^d.
vetra, 105^b (*yashṭi*); *Vetra-vatī*, 189, 4; 192, 7, &c.
vedana, 109, 6 (*sahya*).
vedi or *vedī*, 96, 1; 80^b; 88^a.
vedikā, 37, 2, n.
r. rep, *repate*, 116, 9; 196, 11; 212, 11.
repathu, 30^b (*stana*); [°]*mat*, 24^a.
velā, 102, 9; 142, 4 ([°]*upala-kṣhaṇa*); 145, 2 (*homa*), &c.
veśa (for *vesha*), 234, 13.
vesha, 20, 4 (*vinīta*); 75, 5 (*mṛigayā*).
vaikuṇṭha, 272, n. 2.
vaiklavya, 86^c; 309, 15 (*pratyakṣha*).
vaikhānasa, m. 13, 11; adj. 27^a.
vaitāna, 88^d.
vaitānika, 97, 2, 3.
vaitālika, 190, 2.
vaidheya, 71, 7.
vaimanasya, 234, 4.
vaira, 49^c (*sakta*); [°]*i-bhū*, 125^b.
vy-akti, 172^c.
vy-agra, 92, 6 ([°]*mānasa*).
vy-atikara, 28, 6, n.
vy-atireka, 86, n. 1.
vy-apadeśa, 122^a; 292, 9.
vy-apadhāna, 'a screen', 262, 4.

- vy-alika*, 188^a (*pratyādesu*^o).
vy-avasita, 146, 2; 141^a; 204, 3.
vy-ava-so, 18^d; 89^a.
vy-avahārin, 258, 12; (*samudra*^o).
vy-avahita, 215, 2 (*sūpa*^o).
vy-asana, 39^d; 258, 12 (*nau*^o);
udaya, du. 82^c.
vy-ādhi, m. 236, 4.
vy-ādhunvat, 24^c, n.
vy-āpādyamāna, 13, 1.
vy-āpāra, 27^b; 58, 7, &c.;
 294, 2; cf. *yathokta*^o, *yathoddish*^a.
vy-āpin, 175^c (*ansa*^o).
vy-āprita, 164^b; 296, 16.
vy-āpya, ind. 1^b.
vyāyata-tva, 38^c, n.
vyāhārāṅkāra, 91, n. 3.
r. vraj, *vrajati*, 9^a.
vraṇa, 94^a (*viropaṇa*).
vrata, 27^a; 128^c; 184^c; 185^d.
vratatī, 33^p.
vratin, 111^a.
vrīḍā, 156, 4; 137^d.

r. śak, *śaknoti*, 58, 6; 108, 3;
 120^d; desid. *sikshate*, 23^c.
śakuni, 61, 1 (*lubdhaka*).
śakunta, 175^c (*niḍa-niḍita*);
lāvanya, 294, 4.
Śakuntalā, 1, 1; 4, 3; 26, 1.
 5, &c.
śakta, 37^a; 79^d.
śakti, 158^d; 199^d; cf. *yathā*^o.
śakya, 60^a; 140, 8; 154^b; 288, 2.
Śakra, 'Indra'; *avatāra*, 205,
 12; 218, 6.
r. śank, *śankate*, 136^d.
śāṅkā, 188^d (*ahi*^o); 309, 10
 (*aparāḍha*^o); 44, 11 (*jāta-śanka*).
-śankin, 176, 11 (*pāpa*^o); 205,
 4 (*paraparigraha*^o).
Suci-tirtha, 205, 12; 246, 2.
śata, 58^a; 198^c (*yuga*^o); *Sata-kratu*, 162^a; 273, 2.
śapta, 310, 7.
śaptvā, ind. 137, 13.
r. śabd, *śabdayati*, 257, 7.
śabda, 14^c; 44, 7 (*ujjhita*^o); 48^d,
 &c.; *anusāra*, 285, 8.
śabdāya, -yate, 152, 3 (pass.)
r. śam, caus. 17, 3; 109^d.
śama, 101^a; *pradhāna*, 41^a.
samī, 18^d (*lata*^o); 84^b.
śayana, 107, 5; *kusuma*^o, 71^a;
 75^a; *bhūmi*, 216, 7.
śayita, 147, 2 (*sukha*^o).
śayitavya, 60, 5.
śayyā, 79^a; 137^b (*prānta*).
sara, 7^b; 10^d; 13, 1, &c.;
asana, 124^d; 161^b; 265, 7.
śaraṇa, 159^d; *agni*^o, 148, 4, &c.
śarad, 150^c (*śandra*).
śaravya, n. 161^a.
śarīra, 10^b; 44, 4; 97, 1, &c.;
bhūta, 226, 7.
Śarmishthā, 87^a.
śalabha, 32^d (*samūha*).
śalya, 141^d; 302, 2 (*vishūda*^o).
śaśa, 'a hare'; *anka*, 70^b;
 129^a; 113, 2 (*lekhā*).
śaśin, 83^a; 186^b.
śaśvat, adv. 112^c.
śastra, 11^b; 269, 1 (*atta*^o).
Śakalya in *vriddha*^o, 283, 9.
śūkhā, 58, 1 (*kuravaka*^o); 46^d;
 149^c; *bāhā*, 165, 7.
śākhin, m. 15^a.
śāhya, 126^a.
śānta, 16^a; 91^d; 100^d; ^om,
 interj. 204, 9.
śānti, 97, 3 (*udaka*).
śāpa, 140, 5; 145, 8; 215, 2, &c.
Śāradvata, 193, 7, &c.
śārṅga, 265, 16; *hasta*, 265,
 6; *Śārṅga-rava*, 161, 5;
 193, 6, &c.; 160, 6 (*miśra*).
śārdūla, 59, 5; 159^b.
śāsti, 182, 4 (*saṅgita*^o).
śālīna-tā, 82, 10.
Śālmali, 312, n.
śāva, 52^a (*mṛga*^o); 295, 6.
śāsvata, 42, 9.
śāsāt, 25^a.
śāsana, 222, 1, 16; 230, 11, &c.
śāsitrī, 25^a; 252, 16.
śiksh, *sikshate*, 23^c; see *śak*.
sikshita, 2^b; cf. *a*^o.
sikhāṇḍaka, 184, 8.
sikhara, 172^a.
sikhā, 8^b; 14^d; 152, 7; 4^a
 (*keśara-sikha*).
śithila, 40^d; 42^b; 248, 11.
śithilaya, -yati, 23, 9, 11.
śiras, 130, 5; 188^d; cf. *raṇa*^o;
dhara, 265, 2.
śirisha, 4^b; 30^c; 150^b.
silā, 79^a; *itala*, 76, 3; 176^c;
paṭṭa, 105, 1; *paṭṭaka*,
 239, 6.
śiva, adj. 91^d; 179, 4.
Siva, 2, n.; 315, n. 1.
śiśira, 136^c; 237, 2.
śiśu, 294, 1; 15^d (*harīṇa*^o);
 178^b (*siṃha*^o); 182^d (*arpa*^o).
śishya, 95, 2, 3; 142, 2, 3, &c.
śikara, 171^d (*klinna-nemi*).
śighram, adv. 114, 2.
śita, 107^d; *raśmi-tva*, 55^a.
śitala, 37, 2 (*pracchāya*^o); 74^a.
-śirsha, 81, 3 (*cikhaṇa*^o).
śila, 59, 4 (*mṛigayā*^o); 146, 1
 (*duḥkha*^o); 185^c (*suddha*^o).
śuka, 14^a; *udara*, 118, 10.

śuc, f. 99^d.
śuci, adj. 113^a; 128^c.
suddha, 196^d; ^ośila, 185^c;
^ohridaya, 145, 7; ^oanta,
 17^a; 214, 11.
śubha, n. pl. 194, 8; 188^c.
śūnya, 79^d; 266, 5; 205, 9
 (*anguliyaka*^o); ^ohridaya,
 137, 11; 310, 9.
śūla, 224, 4.
śūlya, 60, 4 (*mānsa*).
śṛṅga, 40^a; 149^d.
śṛṅgāra, 41, 3 (*lajjā*).
śeṣa, 115, 2 (*devatā*^o); 157^d;
 160^a (*vicchitti*^o); *Sesha*,
 106^c.
śaithilya, 309, 1 (*smṛti*^o).
śaila, 51^b; 172^a.
śaivala, 20^a.
śoka, 101^a; 180, 5; ^opātra,
 240, 12 (*ātman*).
śoṇaniya, 123, 12 (*bandhu-ja-
na*^o); 204, 3; 243, 7; 244, 6.
śoḍya, 63^c.
śoḍita, 159^a (*arthin*).
śobhana, 218, 4.
śobhā, 19^c; 83^b.
śobhin, 252, 9 (*pallava*^o).
śoṣaṇa, 63^d.
śaundika, 225, 11 (*āpaṇa*).
śyāma, 49^a; 65^b (*abhra*^o).
śyāmaka, 94^c.
śyāla, 217, 2, &c.
śrad-dhā, 193^b.
śrad-dheya, 211, 11.
śrama, 7^c; 102, 7 (*klānta*);
 108^c.
śravaṇa, 48, 3; 58^c; *kātarat-
ta*, 64^d.
śrāddha, 111, n. 1.
śrānta, 107^b (*manas*).
śrī, 67^c; 24, 11 (*alankāra*^o);
 260, 1 (*Purvaṇśa*^o).
r. śru, *śṛṇoti*, 21, 4 (pass.);
 105, 2, &c.; desid. *śuśrū-
shate*, 98^a.
śruta, 47, 4; 110, 9; 233, 2; 313,
 1 (*vistāra*); *vat*, 242, 1.
śruti, 96, 3; cf. *yathā*^o; *pra-
śādana-tas*, 6, 2; *mahat*,
 199^b; *vishaya-guṇa*, 1^b.
śrutvā, ind. 188, 5; 297, 9.
śreyas, n. 260, 6; 177^b; 314,
 13; pl. 280, 2.
śreshṭhin, 258, 18.
śrotavya, 110, 9; 206, 6; 232, 6.
śrotriya, 133^b, n.
śrauta, 188, 12.
ślaghamāya, 198^d.
ślāghya, 99^a.
śvan, 222, 17.
śvā-pada, 67, 6 (*anusaraṇa*).
śvāsa, 30^b; 135^b.

- shaṭ-karman, 220, n.
 shash, 'six'; °cārāṇa, 24^a;
 °pada, 77^b; °bhāga, 47^b.
 shashūṭha, 84, 2 (°bhāga);
 °anśa-vṛitti, adj. 106^d.
 sa, 18^c; 22, 11; 40, 8; 239,
 15, &c.
 saṃ-yata, 282, 3 (°pragraha).
 saṃ-yantrita, 282, 14.
 saṃ-yama, 176^c; 182^b; °dhana,
 97^a.
 saṃ-yamana, 10, 6 (raśmi°).
 saṃ-yuj, caus. 124, 9.
 saṃ-yoga, 182, 5 (°vara°).
 saṃ-rambha, 286, 6.
 saṃ-ropita, 156^a.
 saṃ-lakṣh, 278, 4 (pass.)
 saṃ-vardhana, 44, 5.
 saṃ-vah, caus. 74^d, n.
 saṃ-vādin, 292, 6.
 saṃ-vibhaktā, 109, 5.
 saṃ-vṛita, 45^d; 78^a (angulī°).
 saṃ-vṛita, 10, 4, 7; 29, 1;
 38, 6; 61, 4; 206, 6, &c.
 saṃ-saya, 130^a; 195^b; 261, 8;
 263, 7 (°gata); °ēchedin,
 112, 2.
 saṃ-sayita, 204, 4.
 saṃ-śraya, 119^a; 182^c.
 saṃ-śrita, 109^d; 239, 11 (la-
 tā°); °vat, 93^c.
 saṃ-slesha, 129^b.
 saṃ-sarga, 3^a; 244, 8 (hasta°);
 298, 5 (gātra°).
 saṃ-skāra, 138^d (°ullikkhita);
 312, 2 (krīta°).
 saṃ-skṛita, 149, 3.
 saṃ-starāṇa, 96, 1 (vedi°).
 saṃ-stirṇa, 88^b.
 saṃ-sthāna, 131^c (stri°).
 saṃ-sthita, 102, 6.
 saṃ-sprishṭa, 86^a.
 saṃ-smaraṇīya, 83^b (°sobha).
 saṃ-hṛi, 136^d.
 saṃ-hṛita, 45^a.
 sa-kāma, 145, 6.
 sa-kāśam, with gen. 147, 11;
 296, 19; at end of comp.
 147, 2; 192, 7 (mad°); 268,
 2 (bhavat°).
 sa-kusumāstarāṇa, 105, 1.
 sakṛit, adv. 184, 4; 106^a.
 sakta, 49° (°vaira).
 -sakha (= sakhi) in Balabhid°,
 86, 4, n.; sura°, 167^a.
 sakhi, 71, 6; 77, 9, &c.; ī, f.
 21, 2; 22, 2; 42, 5, 9, &c.;
 °i-jana, 128, 2; 174, 5.
 sa-khedam, 102, 6.
 sa-gandha, 207, 4.
 sa-gotra, adj. 309, 2.
 san-kara, 60, 2 (pattra°).
 san-kalpa, 49, 5; 58^a; 135, 11.
 san-kalpita, 93^a.
 san-kīrtita, 239, 16.
 san-kṛit, 293, 9.
 san-kṛānta, 250, 9; 257, 9.
 san-kshobita, 67, 6.
 sangā, 213, 7 (anya°).
 san-gama, 67^a (°utsuka).
 san-gata, 29, 9; 119, 2; 165, 6.
 sangin, 113^b (sukha°).
 san-gūta, 182, 4 (°sālā).
 sa-cintam, 98, 3.
 sa-cārita, see under sat.
 sajja, 90, 6; 153, 14.
 sañ-caya, 258, 14 (artha°).
 sañ-car, caus. 74^b.
 sañcāra, 67, 4 (a-mānusha°).
 sañ-cārya, ind. 107^c.
 sañ-ēti, 48^b.
 sañ-cintya, ind. 169^c.
 r. sañj, sajjaṭi, 167, 8.
 sañ-jāta, 33^b (°pāsa).
 sañ-jñā, caus. 185, 2.
 sat, 116^a; satī, f. 119^a; °cārita,
 48, 3; °kāra, 16, 8; 17, 2; 271,
 12, &c.; °kritya, ind. 188, 13;
 °krityā, 117^b; 271, 4; 165^d;
 °tva, 55, 9; 39^b; 146, 4, &c.
 (āpanna°); 264, 2; 301, n.
 1, &c.; °purusha, 114^c.
 sa-trishṇam, 64^c.
 sattra, 50^b (abhaya°).
 satya, 94, 2; 211, 6 (°vadin);
 °m, adv. 12, 2; 67, 5; 92, 2, &c.
 sa-tvaram, 35, 1; 266, 3.
 -sad in āsrama°, pari-shad.
 sadana, 223, 8 (Yama°).
 sa-dayam, 77^b; 152^b.
 sadasya, 102, 6.
 sadā, adv. 106^c.
 sadṛśa, 15, 2 (with gen.); 192^b
 (with inst.); 234, 13; 274,
 2, &c.; ātma°, 27^c; 93^b.
 sa-drishṭīkshepam, 34, 3; 124,
 7, &c.
 sadyas, adv. 159, 8.
 sa-nātha, 41, 2; 26, 9; 76, 3;
 239, 6; °i-krī, 88, 14.
 sa-niḥśvāsam, 131, 1; 179, 1, &c.
 san-tati, 259, 10, 17; 260, 15.
 san-tapta, 127, 2 (madana°).
 san-tāna, 172^c.
 san-tāna, 272, n. 1.
 san-tāpa, 107, 4; 129, 11
 (laghu°); 130, 9, 10; 269,
 7 (manas°).
 san-dashṭa, 71^a; 175^a.
 san-digdha, 208, 12 (°buddhi).
 san-diśya, ind. 169, 5.
 san-dishṭa, 238, 8; 310, 9.
 san-dṛśt, pass. 123^b.
 san-deśa, 172, 7; 188, 4; 196,
 14; 211, 13.
 san-deshṭavya, 170, 6.
 san-deha, 30, 6; 105, 13, &c.;
 °nirṇaya, 28^a; °pada, 22^c.
 san-dhā, 266, 12, 15.
 san-dhā in a-satyasandha.
 san-dhāna, 9^b; 13, 1; 11^a
 (krīta°); 53^a (vāna°).
 san-dhi, 60, 5 (kaṇḍita°);
 °bandha, 67, 6.
 sandhyā, 80^d.
 san-naddha, 21^b; 136^b.
 san-nikriṣṭa, 72, 6 (āsrama°).
 san-nidhi, 176^c (vibudha-stri-
 sannidhau).
 san-nipātya, 10^a.
 san-nihita, 16, 12; 41, 5; 55,
 9; 81, 5; 206, 9, &c.
 sa-patnī, 100^a (mahī°); °ka,
 adj. 173^b; °jana, 98^a.
 sa-parivāha, adj. 89, 13.
 saptaṇ, 197^b (°dvipa); °parṇa,
 37, 2, n.; °sapti, 162^c.
 saptarshi, 275, n. 1.
 sa-praṇāmam, 16, 3; 88, 5, &c.
 sa-balātākāram, 256, 10.
 sa-bhūmānam, 279, 2.
 r. sabhāj, sabhājyati, 193, 2.
 sa-bhrūbhāngam, 52, 5, n.
 sama, 62^c, &c.; °m, adv. 176,
 4; with inst. 27^d; 52^a; °deśa,
 10, 8; °rekha, 9^c; °vayo-
 rūpa, 38, 8; °duḥkha-sukha,
 64^a.
 sam-aksha, 195^a (°rūpa); °m,
 with gen. 271, 12.
 sa-madana, 98, 2 (°avastha).
 sam-antāt, adv. 17, 13; 227,
 1; 266, 4.
 sam-aya, 46, 2; 296, 1; 198, 7
 (mithah°); °pūrvam, 204, 6.
 sam-artha, 72^c; 271, 5, 7.
 sam-arpita, 166, 7; 232, 1.
 sam-avalokya, ind. 13^a.
 sam-avasthā, 164, 6; 240, 14.
 sam-avāya, 303, 5 (ritu°).
 sam-āgata, 134, 11; 193^b.
 sam-āyama, 242, 6; 243, 5;
 154^a.
 sam-ādhi, 45, 2.
 sam-ānayat, 117^c.
 sam-āpta, 316, 5.
 sam-ālambhana, 151, 2; 152, 4.
 sam-āśvas, 262, 2; caus. 263, 1.
 sam-āśvāsayaṭ, 262, 6.
 sam-āśādita, 217, 5.
 sam-ili, 49^c.
 sam-idh, 16, 6 (°āharāṇa);
 °vat, 88^b.
 samīpa, 214, 12 (°nayana);
 °mīpa, 304, 6 (guru°); e, 90, 2
 (mad°); with gen. 125, 2, 6.
 sam-udācāra, 204, 5.
 samudgaka, 150, 8.

- sam-ulra*, 279, 4; °*rasana*, 73^b; °*vyavahārin*, 258, 12.
sam-un-nam, caus. 128, 12.
sam-upagata, 186^b.
sam-upa-sthā, 44^d.
sam-ūha, 32^d (°*śalabha*°).
sam-ṛiddhi, 114^c.
sam-etya, ind. 58, 5, 6.
sam-patti, 312, 4.
sam-pad, 189, 8; caus. 113, 5.
sam-pad, f. pl. 260, 1; 194^d.
sam-pādita, 303, 13.
sam-pīḍita, 175^b (°*atyārtha*°).
sam-prati, 6, 7; 10, 8; 132, 1, &c.
sam-pravṛtta, 80^a.
sam-prasthita, 140, 9.
sam-prahāra, 274, 9 (°*utsuka*).
sam-prāpta, 188, 5.
sam-preshya, ind. 102^b.
sam-bandha, 226, 7; 293, 3.
sam-bhava, 30, 5; 46, 5; 26^a.
sam-bhāvanā, f. 257, 9; 269, 4; °*guṇa*, 168^b.
sam-bhāvanīya, 305, 2.
sam-bhāvayitavya, 91, 1.
sam-bhāvita, 64, 1; 236, 11.
sam-bhāvya, ind. 54, 2.
sam-bhū, caus. 26, 3, n.; 93, 5.
sam-bhṛta, 157^a; 210, 4 (°*do-sha*).
sam-bhrama, 32, 3 (°*udgata*).
sam-bhrānta, 35, 4; 56, 8.
sam-mata, 224, 8.
sam-mārjana, 192, 4.
sam-mita, 223, 13 (°*mūlya*°).
sam-mil, 59^a.
sam-mukha, 31^c (°*ānana*°).
sam-moha, 242, 4; 188^b; 309, 10.
samy-ak, adv. 8, 3; 24, 5; 48, 3.
sam-rāj, 87^b.
-sara in °*prāgra*°, 117^a.
saras, 91^a; 169, 5 (°*tira*).
sarast-ja, n. 20^a, n.; °*Saras-vatī*, 199^b.
sa-rosham, 41, 6; 51, 1; 72, 1.
sarpa, 175^a (°*tvac*°); 182^d (°*śīsu*°); 296, 7.
sarva, 1^c; 19, 7; 38, 3, 7, &c.; °*tas*, 7, 5; 127^b (°*mukha*°); °*tra*, adv. 16^b; °*thā*, 16^b; °*Sarva-damana*, 286, 7; 294, 4; 197^c; °*bhogyā*, 48^a; °*sva*, 24^c, n.; cf. °*rati-sarvasva*, °*jivita-sarvasva*.
sa-lajja, 121, 3.
śalita, 3^a; 32, 3; 40^a, &c.
śavana, 80^a (°*karma*°).
sa-vāṇāsana, 88, 20.
sa-vāshpam, 244, 13.
sa-vāhyāntahkaraṇa, 276, 2, n.
sa-vitarkam, 105, 11.
savitṛk, 176, 13; 129^a.
sa-vimarsam, 180, 10.
sa-visha, 141^d.
sa-vishādam, 200, 13; 205, 10.
sa-vismayam, 10, 3; 149, 1, &c.
sa-vyājam, 58, 2.
sa-vṛḍam, 158, 8.
sa-sāra, 265, 8; °*āpa-hasta*, 9, 2.
sa-śishya, 17, 8.
sa-śrika, adj. 192, 4.
sa-sakhijana, 102, 10.
sa-sambhramam, 13, 7; 32, 2, &c.
sa-strika, 188, 4.
sa-sneham, 105, 5.
sa-spiham, 32, 5.
sa-smritam, 34, 6; 47, 5, &c.
r. sah, °*sahate*, 14^c; 112, 12; caus. °*sāhayati*, 96^b.
saha, prep. with inst. 21, 12; 58, 3, &c.; °*kāra*, 28, 2; 29, 2, &c.; °*cāra*, 128, 14; 170, 8 (°*prīya*°); °*cārīṇī*, 242, 1; °*ja*, 133^a; °*dharma-cāra-ṇa*, 199, 1; °*dharma-cārīṇī*, 180, 4; 310, 2; °*yāyin*, 179, 5; °*vasati*, 37^c; °*vāsa*, 168, 2; °*āya*, see °*sahāya*.
sa-harsham, 12, 1; 89, 3, &c.
sahasā, adv. 9^a; 108, 2; 120, 1.
sahasra-kīraṇa, 168^d.
sahāya, 69, 2.
sa-hāsam, 24, 1.
-sahita, 193, 3; 265, 7; 307, 2 (°*dāraka*°); 314, 2.
sahishṇu, 38^b (°*ravi-kīraṇa*°).
sahya, 109, 6 (°*vedana*).
Śaketaka, 258, 18.
sākṣhāt, adv. 6^b; 148^a; 153^a.
sākṣhika, 225, 10 (°*kādambarī*°).
sāgara, 112, 10.
sādaram, 90, 8; 188, 6.
sādrīśya, 294, 8, 14.
r. sādḥ, caus. 18^b; 17, 8; 284, 9.
sādhana, 118, 8 (°*lekhaṇa*°).
sādhāraṇa, 122, 13; 150, 3 (°*utkanthā*°).
sādhu, adj. 2^a; 146^a; 193^a; m. 214, 9; adv. 7, 4; 32, 6; 11^a, &c.; °*jana*, 226, 5.
sādhva, 35, 10.
sānukrośa, 139, 8; 301, 5.
sānu-mat, m. 279, 5; °*Sānu-matī*, f. 226, 2, 3; 239, 10, &c.
sānuśayya, 130, 9.
sāndhya, adj. 279, 5.
sānīdhya, 226, 4.
sābādha, 62^b.
sābhilāśha, 28^a; °*m*, 105, 13.
sāmānya, 97^c.
sāmpratam, adv. 61, 6; 76, 2, &c.
śāyaka, 11^a; 37^b.
śāyan-lana, adj. 80^a.
sāra, 38^d (°*prāṇa*°); cf. °*kṛishṇa*°, °*vajra*°.
sāranga, 5^b; 9, 8; °*yūtha*, 33^c; °*akṣhī*, 139^a.
sārathi, 88, 20; 267, 8 (°*ma-hendra*°); °*dṛitiya*, 88, 13.
sārtha, 99, 2 (°*kāmi-jana*°); °*vāha*, 258, 12; 261, 2.
sārdham, adv. with inst. 100^c; 304, 10.
sāvadhānam, 252, 11.
sāvasēsha, adj. 68, 11.
sāsūyam, 36^c; 210, 6.
śinḥa, 286, 3; °*śāva*, 295, 6; °*śīsu*, 178^b.
sikatā, 61^b (°*pāṇdu-sikata*).
r. śic, °*śincati*, 111, 3; 141, 9.
siddha, 84, 9 (°*artha*).
siddhi, 131, 2 (°*artha*°); 155, 2; °*kshetra*, 279, 8; °*mat*, 198, 2.
r. siddh, °*siddhyate*, 39^c; 168^a.
sindhu, f. 122^b.
śīman in °*udadhī-syāma*°, 49^a.
su- in °*su-kara*, °*su-tarām*, &c.
su-kara, 114, 2.
su-kumāra, 4^a; 116, 2; 118, 10; °*tara*, 40, 1.
su-kṛita, n. 93^b.
sukha, n. 64^a; 109^a; cf. °*yathā*°, °*mārjana*, 153, 10; °*saṅgin*, 113^b; °*āsina*, 76, 4; °*upa-nata*, 130, 8; 202, 5.
sukhāya, °*sukhāyate*, 105, 6.
sukhita, 104^b.
sukhin, 189, 8.
su-śarita, 143^a; 193, 2; 301, 4 (°*pratibandhaka*).
suta, m. 87^b; 192^a; ā, f. 67, 10; 121^b; 140^a.
su-tanu, 103, 2; 188^a; 189^a.
su-tarām, adv. 200, 6.
su-duḥśaha, 83^d.
sundara, f. 2, 123, 5; 126, 4, &c.; °*sura-sundarī*, 169^a.
supta, 113^a; 139^a; 142, 2 (°*utthita*).
su-bhaga, 3^a; 103, 5 (°*pravāta*°); 62^d.
su-manas, 115, 3 (°*gopita*); 151, 5; 222, 11; °*mūlya*, 225, 5.
su-mukha, f. 1, 186^a.
sura, 49^c; °*yuvati*, 42^a; °*sakha*, 167^a; °*sundarī*, 169^a; °*asura*, 173^b (°*guru*).
su-rabhi, 3^a; 60^a; 71^a; 229, 13.
su-labha, 3^b; 35^a; 85^b (°*upa-bhoga*°); °*kopa*, 137, 12; °*avakāśa*, 196^d.
su-vihita, 5, 2 (°*prayoga-tā*).
Su-vratā, 288, 2; 296, 16.
su-śishya, 147, 10.

- su-hrid*, 68, 7; °*jana*, 161^c.
r. sū or *su*, *sūle*, 191^b.
sūkshma, 9^a; 19^a (°*granthi*).
r. sūc, *sūcayati*, 14^b (pass.).
sūcaka, 153, 3 (°*bahumāna*°);
Sūcaka, 218, 10; 221, 10, &c.
sūcayat, 20, 11.
sūcayitvā, ind. 162, 1; 194, 5.
sūci, 57, 16 (°*kūśa*°); 94^b.
sūcīta, 114, 6; 148, 2; 156, 2.
sūta, 9, 2, 3, 8; 17, 10, &c.
sūtra, 150^d (°*mṛiṇāla*°); °*dhāra*,
2, 2, n.; 3, n. 2, &c.
sūnṛita, 36, 5.
sūrya, 102, 9; °*kānta*, 41^c;
°*udaya*, 152, 7.
sriṣkṣi, 1^a; 43^c (°*striratna*°).
seka, 32, 3 (°*sakla*°).
secana, 22, 9 (°*ṛiksha*°); 52, 8.
11; °*ghaṭa*, 21, 6.
senā-pati, 69, 15; 70, 2, 5, &c.
r. sev, *sevate*, 137^a (pass.).
sevā, 156, 7 (°*vanaspati*°).
sevita, 224, 14.
saikata, 149^a (°*līna-hansa*°).
sainika, 74, 4, 5.
soḥcchvāsam, 310, 4.
sodara, 22, 9 (°*sneha*°).
sodarya, 165, 4 (°*sneha*°).
sodvegam, 295, 3.
sopāna, 265, 16 (°*mārga*°).
Soma-tirtha, 17, 3.
Soma-rāta, 188, 11.
saikumāra, 252, 2.
saubhāgya, 274, 3; °*devatā*,
136, 2.
saumya, 161^c (°*prasāda*°).
saukhārda, n. 38, 8, n.
sauhrīda, 104^d; 125^b; 225, 10.
skandha, 224, 4 (°*hastin*°); 172^b;
°*deśa*, 19^a.
r. skhal, *skhalati*, 247, 11.
skhalita, 139, 3; 136^c; 137^d.
stana, 19^b (°*yuga*°); 30^b (°*ve-*
pathu°); 62^a; 150^d (°*antare*°).
stambhita, 86^b (°*vāshpa-vṛitti*°).
stimita, 197^a (°*gati*°).
stutya, 273, 2.
stokam, adv. 7^d; 19, 8; 274, 2.
strī, 123^a, &c.; °*ratna*, 43^c; 78,
5; °*saṃsthāna*, 131^c.
straiṇa, n. 206, 2.
-stha, 195, 3 (°*madhya*°); 166^a
(°*antika*°); °*āsana*°, 153, 1;
182, 2, &c.
r. sthā, *tishṭhati*, 29, 2; 35,
10, &c.; caus. *sthāpayati*,
13, 10; 19, 9, 10, &c.
sthānu, 175^d.
sthāna, 131, 1; 236, 8 (°*vinod-*
da°); 291, 4 (°*pratyaṃya*°);
sthāne, adv. 118, 2; 194, 2;
286, 6.
sthāpaka, 2, n. 1.
sthāpayitvā, ind. 282, 9.
sthita, 1^b; 21, 11; 68, 7; 99^a;
229, 12; 136^b, &c.
sthiṭi, 112^a (°*a-bhinna*°).
sthitvā, ind. 34, 2, 13; 130,
10, &c.
sthira, 104^d (°*bhāva*°); °*tā*, 95^b;
°*pratibandha*, 71, 6; °*i-kar-*
tavya, 166, 9.
snāta, 113^a.
snāna, 157, 3 (°*uttirṇa*°).
snigdha, 59^b; 169, 4, 155^a,
&c.; °*m*, adv. 36^a; °*jana*,
109, 5; °*drishṭi*, 114, 6.
r. snih, *snihyati*, 286, 9.
sneha, 22, 9 (°*sodara*°); 121, 5
(°*sakhi*°); 86^c; 89^b, &c.;
°*pravṛitti*, 97^b; 180, 10.
r. spand, *spandate*, 177^a.
sparsa, 103, 5; 130^b (°*para-*
stri°); 174^c, &c.; °*kshama*,
28^b; °*anukūla*, 41^c.
r. sprīś, *sprīśati*, 24^a; 48^c.
sprīṣṭa, 63^d.
r. sprīh, *sprīhayati*, 289, 4.
r. sphur, *sphurati*, 16^a; 222, 11.
sphulīnga, 179^b (°*avasthā*°).
sma, 98^b (°*mā*°).
smara, 124^d, n.; *Smara*, 65;
136^d.
smaraṇīya, 140, 9, 10.
smārīta, 204, 3.
smīta, 166^b (°*kṛita*°); *smitam*
kṛitvā, 64, 1; 88, 19, &c.;
cf. *sa*°.
r. smṛi, *smarati*, 134, 12; 104^c;
202, 11; 132^a, &c.
smṛita, 117^a; 224, 11; 162^b;
301, 7.
smṛiti, 215, 2; 302, 11, &c.;
°*mat*, 313, 16.
smṛitvā, ind. 165, 1.
syandana, 7^a; 33^d.
syāla, see *śyāla*.
sraṇsin, 30^d.
sraja, f. 188^d.
sraṣṭṛi, 1^a; 191^d.
sraṣta, 66^d; 30^a (°*ansa*°).
srotas, 51^b; 246, 2; cf. *trī*°;
°*oah*, 51^b; °*vahā*, 148^c; 149^a.
sva, adj. 19^c; 75, 5; °*kārya-*
paratā, 241, 6; °*gatam*, 34,
11; 67, 9, &c.; °*ēchanda-*
ārin, 209, 8; °*ēchanda-tas*,
51, 10; °*jana*, 141^a; °*tā*,
36^d; °*pramāṇa*, 21, 6 (°*anu-*
rūpa°); °*bhāva*, 114^d; 204,
6 (°*uttāna*°); °*stha*, see *ā*°;
°*adhīna*, 140, 10 (°*upāya*°);
198, 2 (°*kūśala*°); °*apatya*,
314, 2 (°*dāra-sahita*°); °*i-*
kaṛaṇa, 202, 10.
r. svan, *svanati*, 24^b.
svapna, 142^a; 154^a.
svabhāvokti, 73, n. 1.
svayam, 65, 7; 140, 5, 10; 188,
12, &c.; °*vara*, 28, n. 1;
°*vara-vadhū*, 28, 2.
svara, 84, 11; 263, 5 (°*ārta*°);
°*saṃyoga*, 182, 5.
svarga, 272, n. 2; 282, 7;
°*mārga*, 275, 1.
svargin, 198^b.
sv-astī, 152, 8 (°*vācānaka*°).
sv-āgata, 120, 5; 153, 12;
267, 8, 10.
svātāntrya, 212, 11.
svādu, 303, 13 (°*phala*°).
svāmin, 70, 6; 71, 1; 74, 11, &c.
Svāyambhūta, 173^a.
svāsthya, 181, 1.
svid, 111^c (°*āho*°); 115^a.
svinna, 147^a (°*anguli*°).
sveda, 248, 12 (°*vindu*°).
svaira, 113^b (°*gati*°).
hansa, 149^a; 160^b; *Hansa-*
padikā, 182, 6; 184, 6.
hata, 24^d, n.; 32^a; 72^d.
r. han, *hanti*, 159^b; 160^a.
hanta, interj. 84, 9; 142, 6, &c.;
°*bhoḥ*, 180, 10.
hantavya, 13, 3, 13.
-hara, 90, 7 (°*ājñapti*°); 122,
4 (°*ārti*°); cf. *manas*°; *Hara*,
56^a.
haraṇa, 112, 4 (°*kāla*°).
hari, m. 12, 2, n.; 171^b; *Hari*,
161^a; 268, 2; 166^d; 167^a;
°*candana*, 166^c; °*vikrama*,
170^c.
harīṇa, 149^b; °*ka*, 10^c; °*śiśu*,
15^d; °*anganā*, 27^d.
harit, m. 12, 2, n.
harita, 91^a (°*kamalinī*°); °*pān-*
ḍura, 134^a.
harshaṇa, 99, n. 1.
halā, interj. 22, 4, 8; 26, 5, &c.
haris, n. 1^a.
harya, 88^c (°*gandha*°).
r. has, *hasati*, 289, 2.
hasita, 45^b.
hasita, 9, 2; 13, 12; 115, 3,
&c.; °*ka*, 229, 14 (°*kapota*°);
°*abhyāsa*, 207, 2; 209, 10;
°*āvāpa*, 265, 7.
hastin, 224, 4 (°*skandha*°).
Hastinā-pura, 152, 2.
hā, interj. 137, 10 (°*dhik*°);
180, 2, &c.
r. hā, *jahāti*, 9^c; 120^d.
-hāraka, 130, 10 (°*santāpa*°).
hārin, 5^a; 188, 4; 188, 7
(°*sandesa*°).
hāsa, 181^a (°*a-nimitta*°).

<i>hi</i> , 6, 7; 10, 8; <i>tena hi</i> , 303, 5, n.	159, 8; ° <i>aśana-vat</i> , 80 ^b .	<i>Hema-kūṣa</i> , 279, 7.
<i>hita</i> , 199 ^a (<i>prakṛiti</i> °).	<i>hṛita</i> , 5 ^a ; 242, 2.	<i>hotṛi</i> , fem. <i>trī</i> , 1 ^a .
<i>hima</i> , 55° (° <i>garbha</i>); <i>Hima-</i>	<i>hṛidaya</i> , 40, 4; 134, 6, &c.;	<i>homa</i> , 145, 2 (° <i>velā</i>); ° <i>dhenu</i> ,
<i>vat</i> , 188, 3; ° <i>aṅśu</i> , 20 ^b .	° <i>anumāna</i> , 208, 8.	192, 4.
<i>Hiraṇya-kaśipu</i> , 272, n. 2.	<i>hetu</i> , 64 ^b (° <i>ādhi</i> °); 65 ^a (° <i>tāpa</i> °);	Holi festival, 227, n. 1.
<i>hun-kāra</i> , 53 ^b .	<i>hetos</i> , 155, 5 (<i>Sakuntalā</i> °);	<i>hyas</i> , adv. 61, 4.
<i>huta</i> , 1 ^a (° <i>vidhi</i> °); ° <i>vaha</i> , 138,	109 ^a (° <i>loka</i> °); ° <i>ka</i> , 72, 2	<i>hrada</i> , 282, 7 (° <i>amṛita</i> °).
1; 112 ^d (° <i>parita</i>); ° <i>agni</i> ,	(° <i>utsāha</i> °).	r. <i>hri</i> , <i>jihreti</i> , 304, 6.

ADDITIONS TO THE INDEX.

<i>anu-saraṇa</i> , 67, 6 (° <i>svāpada</i> °).	<i>uktvā</i> , ind. 51, 10.
<i>astra</i> , add—266, 15; 267, 7.	uttarotara, 120, n. 1.
° <i>a-gaṇḍavilambin</i> , 150 ^b (° <i>ke-</i>	upa-nyāsa, 119, n. 1.
<i>sara</i>).	<i>kuravaka</i> , add—or <i>kururaka</i>

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

- Page 34, line 7, for राञ्च रक्खिदाइं read राञ्चरक्खिदाइं
 „ 51, „ 11, for ग्रहीतुम् read ग्रहीतुम्.
 „ 60, „ 7, for कटूणि read कटूनि or rather कटुकानि
 „ 66, „ 8 of notes, for *sphutārtham* read *sphuṭārtham*
 „ 108, „ 14, for निवेदिनुम् read निवेदयितुम्
 „ 124, „ 4, for °रसना read °रशना
 „ 147, „ 4 of notes, for -*prāśchikā* read -*priśchikā*
 „ 196, „ 6, for पडिहिदो read पडिहदो
 „ 196, „ 15, for प्रतिहितो read प्रतिहतो
 „ 198, „ 10, for मूर्तिमती read मूर्तिमती
 „ 265, „ 2, for पञ्चावणद° read पञ्चावणद°

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

Q1 APR 15 1996
REC'D ID URL

FEB 27 1996

Q1 OCT 06 1997

REC'D ID URL
JAN 23 1998

NOV 20 1997



3 1158 00738 9652

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 106 162 1

Univ
S

U